

UNIVERSITY OF ST. MICHAEL'S COLLEGE



3 1761 05022963 2





Old English Miscellany.



DUBLIN: WILLIAM MCGEE, 18, NASSAU STREET.
EDINBURGH: T. G. STEVENSON, 22, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET.
GLASGOW: HUGH HOPKINS, ROYAL BANK PLACE.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., UNTER DEN LINDEN, 11.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

An
Old English Miscellany

containing

A Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred,
Religious Poems of the thirteenth century,

FROM

MANUSCRIPTS IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, BODLEIAN LIBRARY,
JESUS COLLEGE LIBRARY, ETC.

EDITED

With Introduction and Index of Words

BY THE

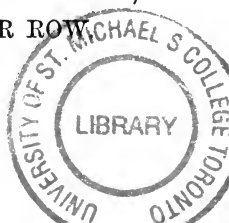
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.,

EDITOR OF HAMPOLE'S PRICKE OF CONSCIENCE; STORY OF GENESIS AND EXODUS; AYENBITE
OF INWYT; OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES, ETC. ETC.; MEMBER OF COUNCIL OF THE PHILOLOGICAL
AND EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETIES.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 60, PATERNOSTER ROW

MDCCCLXXII.



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
OUTLINE OF GRAMMATICAL FORMS IN THE OLD KENTISH SERMONS	xiii
A BESTIARY	1
OLD KENTISH SERMONS	26
MISCELLANIES FROM THE JESUS, COTTON, AND OTHER MSS. :	
I. THE PASSION OF OUR LORD	37
II. A MORAL ODE	58
III. SINNERS BEWARE	72
IV. THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA	84
V. FORTUNE	86
VI. THE FIVE JOYS OF THE VIRGIN	87
VII. HWON HOLY CHIRECHE IS VNDER UOTE	89
VIII. ANTHEM OF ST THOMAS THE MARTYR	90
IX. ON SERVING CHRIST	90
X. A LUUE RQN	93
XI. THE ANNUNCIATION OF THE VIRGIN MARY	100
XII. FRAGMENT OF A SONG	100
XIII. SIGNS OF DEATH	101
XIV. THREE SORROWFUL TIDINGS	101
XV. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED.—TEXT I.	102
" " " " " TEXT II.	103
XVI. AN ORISON OF OUR LORD	139
XVII. THE DUTY OF CHRISTIANS	141
XVIII. THE SHIRES AND HUNDREDS OF ENGLAND	145

	PAGE
XIX. THE XI PAINS OF HELL	147
XX. LONG LIFE.—TEXT I.	156
” ” ” TEXT II.	157
XXI. AN ORISON OF OUR LADY.—TEXT I.	158
” ” ” ” ” TEXT II.	159
XXII. DOOMSDAY.—TEXT I.	162
” ” TEXT II.	163
XXIII. DEATH.—TEXT I.	168
” ” TEXT II.	169
XXIV. TEN ABUSES.—TEXT I.	184
” ” ” TEXT II.	185
XXV. A LUTEL SOTH SERMUN.—TEXT I.	186
” ” ” ” TEXT II.	187
XXVI. WILL AND WIT	192
XXVII. A PRAYER TO OUR LADY	192
XXVIII. A SONG TO THE VIRGIN	194
XXIX. A PRAYER TO THE VIRGIN	195
XXX. A SONG ON THE PASSION	197
XXXI. THE TEN COMMANDMENTS	200
APPENDIX I. : LIBER FISOLOGUS	201
APPENDIX II. : THE XI PAINS OF HELL	210
APPENDIX III. : THE VISIONS OF SEYNT POUL, ETC.	223
GLOSSARIAL INDEX	233

P R E F A C E.

THE title-page indicates the miscellaneous and composite character of the present volume. All the pieces here grouped together possess, however, one characteristic feature, that they are of a religious or didactic nature.

A BESTIARY (p. 1—25) comes from Arundel MS. 292, in the British Museum, of about the middle of the thirteenth century. It is translated from the Latin Physiologus of Theobaldus.¹ Appendix I. contains the original text from which our Early English version was made.

This BESTIARY has been thrice printed; twice by Mr Thos. Wright, (1) in *Altdeutsche Blätter*, vol. ii, Leipzig, 1837, (2) in *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*, and by Mätzner in his *Early English Specimens* (Alt-englische Sprachproben).

The dialectic peculiarities of this treatise have already been discussed in my preface to *The Story of Genesis and Exodus*, to which I must refer the reader for further information.

Scraps from the *Bestiary* with its curious moralizations are frequently to be met with in our old English authors, and even in Elizabethan writers.

It will not be deemed, we hope, out of place to notice here, that Chaucer quotes a line of our *Bestiary*, probably from the Latin

¹ See Preface to *Popular Treatises on Science*, edited for the Historical Society of Science, by Thos. Wright, M.A., F.S.A., London, 1841.

version (*mirie ge singeð ðis mere*, p. 18), in his *Nonne Prestes Tale*,

————— and Chaunteclere so free
Sang merier than the mermayde in the see ;
For Physiologus seith sikerly,
How that thay singen wel and merily.

Without reference to a *Bestiary*, what meaning has the following passage in Lyly, where he compares flatterers to "Panthers which haue a *sweete smel*, but a deuouring minde"? (*Euphues*, ed. Arber, p. 149). A reference to p. 24 of the present volume makes the matter very clear and intelligible.¹

In another passage in Lyly (p. 341) we are told that the *Wood Culver* "plucketh of hir fethers in winter to keepe others from colde"; and our *Bestiary* tells us, among other things (p. 25), that this fond dove acts as a mother to other birds.²

OLD KENTISH SERMONS (p. 26—36) are only a fragment, alas! They were brought to my notice through the kindness of Mons. Paul Meyer, who found them along with their originals, the French Sermons of Maurice de Sully³ in a MS. in the Bodleian Library, Laud. 471.

The Sermons, though only consisting of eleven pages, are of great importance for an accurate knowledge of our old English dialects. In estimating the changes which have taken place in our language at different periods, they show how necessary it is to take into consideration not only the *date* of composition, but also the *locality* of our early documents. It has already been pointed out⁴ that the Kentish of the middle of the fourteenth century has preserved more archaic forms than the English of Orm or of Laȝamon. As might be expected, these Sermons of the thirteenth century contain forms older than those found in the Sermons of the twelfth century, edited by me in *Old English Homilies*, 1st Series (except pp. 217—245).

¹ See description of the Panther in *Poems from the Exeter MS.*, ed. Thorpe.

² Duue ne harmeð none fugele ne mid bile ne mid fote. and fedeð briddes þeh hie ne ben noht hire (*O. E. Homilies*, 2nd Series, p. 49).

³ See *Archives des Missions Scientifiques et Littéraires*, 2nd Series, vol. v, p. 162.

⁴ Preface to *Ayenbite of Inwyt*.

The *vocabulary*, however, is sometimes remarkably modern, and such phrases as *This is si GLORIUS MIRACLE*; *this is si SIGNEFIANCE of the MIRACLE*, have a very quaint appearance on account of their composite character; but at the same time they clearly indicate the influence that Norman French exercised upon the *vocabulary* of the Southern dialect toward the end of the thirteenth century. They also show that Chaucer was not the sinner he has been represented to be, and that he did not inundate the language with French words that had not been in common use previous to his time.

At p. x the reader will find a summary of the grammatical peculiarities of these "SERMONS."

From the Jesus College MS., Oxford, we have printed the pieces that constitute the bulk of the present volume (p. 37—191). Among these we may notice more particularly, (1) Another version of "A MORAL ODE," copies of which, with translation, the reader will find in *O. E. Homilies*, 1st Series (pp. 158—183; 288—295). An additional text with East-Midland peculiarities will be given at the end of my Second Series of *O. E. Homilies*, from a MS. in Trinity College Library.

(2) The PROVERBS OF ALFRED¹ contain some plain and sensible maxims for the guidance of our ancestors' every-day life.² The source of many of our common proverbs will be recognized among these early illustrations of Proverbial Philosophy. The second text is printed from Wright³ and Kemble;⁴ copies (see p. 103) which they seem to have transcribed independently⁵ from a MS. formerly in Trinity College Library, Cambridge. To speak plainly, this valuable manuscript has been stolen from the Library by some one who has abused the generosity of the authorities of Trinity Col-

¹ See Kemble's *Dialogue of Salomon and Saturnus* (Ælfric Society).

² See instructions for keeping one's own secrets, p. 116; for choosing a wife, p. 118; on the choice of a friend, pp. 123, 124, 131, 132, 136-8; how to deal with a fool, pp. 127, 128; how to train up a child, pp. 128, 129.

³ *Reliquiæ Antiquæ*, i. 170.

⁴ *The Dialogue of Salomon and Saturnus*, p. 226—248.

⁵ It is somewhat strange that Kemble and Wright should have both, in very many cases, mistaken a short stumpy *g* for an *s*. In one instance where Kemble reads *gise*, Wright has *guge* for *gunge*, and that this is the correct reading is proved by text I., which has *yang* (see p. 111, proverb 7, l. 2).

lege, who are ever willing and ready to afford every facility to those desirous of consulting their valuable stores of antiquity.

In presenting the two texts in a parallel form, some disarrangement of the Proverbs in text II. was unavoidable, but the order in which they occur in the MS. is indicated by the numbering of the PROVERBS.

(3) THE XI PAINS OF HELL (p. 147) may be compared with two more metrical versions to be found in the Appendix. The reader curious in these matters will like to be reminded of a prose version in *Old English Homilies*, 1st Series (pt. I), and of the poem *De Pœnis* in the Preface to Hampole's *Pricke of Conscience*.

(4) The RELIGIOUS SONGS (p. 156—191) contain later versions of some of the pieces in Cotton MS. Calig. A ix, printed by Mr Thos. Wright with his edition of the OWL AND NIGHTINGALE for the Percy Society.

The Jesus MS., as well as the Cotton MS., contains a copy of the *Owl and Nightingale*, and it is my intention to reprint for the Society both texts in parallel columns with a Glossary. In the preface to this edition I hope to discuss at large the grammatical peculiarities of the various poems in the Jesus manuscripts. The Cotton MS. is of the first half of the thirteenth century, while the Jesus MS. belongs to the latter part of the same period. From internal evidence it can be shown that the Jesus MS. is not copied from the London manuscript.¹

The name of the author of the interesting poems contained in these manuscripts is wholly unknown. As Nicolas Guldforde is mentioned in the *Owl and Nightingale*, some have ascribed the poem to him, and this would, if correct, certainly give him a claim to the other short compositions in the Cotton and Jesus manuscripts. On p. 155 of the present volume mention is made of one *Hugh* 'curteys and hendy,' who is, probably, only the scribe and not the author.

The exact date of the poems is a matter of some interest, and I think some little light is thrown upon it by the poems themselves.

¹ Stratmann's edition of *The Owl and Nightingale*, p. 58.

In the *Owl and Nightingale* (ed. Stratmann), p. 34, l. 1091, King *Henry* is mentioned; and in the Jesus poems *Henry* is spoken of (1) as "*Henry our King*," A LUUE RON, p. 95, l. 82; (2) as *Henry King of England*, p. 96, l. 101. The date of the two MSS., and the evidence furnished by the language of the contents, go to prove that the Henry here spoken of is Henry III. There is, however, more weighty evidence than this, which is found in the little piece on p. 89, entitled, "WHEN HOLY CHURCH IS UNDER FOOT," a lament on the decadence of the Church. Here the writer complains that *Simony* has taken the place of *Simon*;

And þe seolue pope · þat heo biwyte scholde.
 Habbe he þe yeftes · of seoluer and of golde.
 Markes and pundes · myd rihte oþer myd wronge.
 Heo let heom alle i-wurpe · þat beoþ so swyþe stronge.
 Away þat heo bi vre daye · so is vnder vote.

Notice here that the Papal exactions are spoken of as a *present* grievance. Now, is there any particular period in the reign of Henry III. when the Pope exacted gifts from the Church, thereby giving great dissatisfaction to the nation at large, and calling forth a public expression of indignation for the wrongs committed by the Bishop of Rome?

As an answer to this question, clearly showing that the poems in the Cotton and Jesus MSS. were composed before 1250, and probably soon after the year 1244, we give the following extracts from the ANNALS OF ENGLAND (vol. i. p. 313—315):

"A.D. 1244. The Pope (Innocent IV.) sends one of his clerks, Master Martin, into England, who *extorts rich gifts from the clergy*, and seizes on vacant benefices, which he bestows on his friends and relatives. . . . The King is obliged to remonstrate with the Pope on the exactions of his agents. In 1245, Master Martin, warned by the King, flees in haste from England.

"A formal complaint of the Papal exactions is made to the Council at Lyons, by William de Powick and other procurators of the King."

In 1246, 1247, Parliament complained to, and remonstrated with, the Pope on his exactions.

The fragment on the TEN COMMANDMENTS, p. 200, has been added because of its resemblance to the language of the *Story of Genesis and Exodus*.

The Glossary has been compiled, under my correction, by Mr E. Brock, and I take the present opportunity of acknowledging his assistance in the preparation of the present volume. His work is all the more valuable on account of his untiring patience and scrupulous accuracy in all matters that he takes in hand.

RICHARD MORRIS.

King's College, London,
September, 1871.

OUTLINE OF GRAMMATICAL FORMS IN THE OLD
KENTISH SERMONS¹ (p. 26—36).

§ 1. IN these Sermons, as in the *Ayenbite*, we find,

- (1) E for *u* or *i* (*Ayenbite*, p. vi); thus, the curious form *verée* is miswritten for *vere* = *fur-e*, the dative case of *ver* = *fur* = *fir*, fire, p. 28; *pelrimage* = pilgrimage, *senne* = *sunne* = *sinne*, sin, p. 28; *fol-vellet* = *vol-vulleþ* = *ful-fil-leth*; *vulvelden* = fulfilled; *bredgume* = *brudgume* = *bríd-gume*, bridegroom, p. 29; *hwylem* = *hwilum*, whilome, p. 30; *prede* = *prude*, pride; *here* = *hure*, hire, p. 33.
- (2) IE, YE for *eo* or *e* (see *Ayenbite*, pp. viii, ix).
bien = *beon* = *ben*, be; *liese* = *leose* = *lese*, lose, p. 26; *forbiet* = *forbeot* = *forbet*, forbiddeth, p. 28; *si* = *sio* = *seo*, the (fem.)²; *niede*, *nyede* = *neode* = *nede*, need, p. 32.
- (3) EA, IA, YA for *e* (*Ayenbite*, p. ix, x). Sometimes A for *ia* or *ea*.

seawinge = *sseawinge* = *schewinge*, showing, p. 26; *to-janes* = *to-yeanes* = *to-yenes*, against, towards, p. 26; *ialde* = *ealde*, old; *diath*, *diadlich* = *death*, *deadlich* = *deth*, *dedlich*, death, deadly, p. 27; *belawe* = *beliaue* = *beleawe* = *beleve*, believe, pp. 28, 30, 34; *aueriche* = *eaveriche* = *everiche*, every, p. 28; *griat*, great, pp. 33, 34; *deai*, day, *feawe*, few, p. 34; *diapþe* = *deapþe* = *deþe*, death; *yare* = *eare* = *ere*, ear, p. 36.

§ 2. The following are orthographical variations from the *Ayenbite*.

- (1) S for SŠ, as *sal* for *ssel* = *schal*, shall.

¹ For peculiarities of the Kentish dialect in the 14th century, see the Grammatical Introduction to the *Ayenbite of Inwytt*.

² See *O. E. Homilies, 1st Series*, p. 235.

- (2) S for Z, as in *Shoreham's Poems*.
 (3) F more frequently than V, as *fer* for *ver*. *Shoreham's Poems* have the same peculiarity.
 (4) *ch* for *h*, *gh* or *ʒ* (see *O. E. Homilies*, pp. 217—245).
bricht, p. 27; *ibrocht*, p. 29; *þurch*, p. 30; *unricht*,
almichti, p. 34, &c.
 (5) H often dropped before *l*, *w*, &c.
 as *louerd* = *hlouerd*, lord.

§ 3. NOUNS.

- (1) The declensions of nouns are much the same as those of the *Ayenbite* (Intro. p. lxxii).
 (2) The dative singular of words ending in a consonant is formed by a final *e*, as *huse*, p. 27; *kinge*, p. 27; *store*, p. 28; *Gode*, p. 28. The nominative case of these words has no final *-e*.
 (3) The dative plural is in most instances identical with the accusative¹ plural, except, perhaps, in *be þa daghen*,² p. 35, which corresponds to the oldest English *be þam dagum*.
 (4) The *Ayenbite* abounds in plurals in *-en*, but the *Sermons* only furnish instances of the following—*deden*, *haleghen*, *faten*, *sennen*, *saulen*, *sorghen*.

§ 4. ADJECTIVES. The definite and plural forms terminate in *-e*. We have no example in these few pages of

- (1) Accusative *-ne* (so frequent in the *Ayenbite*), except *þa-ne* (acc. of def. article).
 (2) Dative *-en* (common in the *Ayenbite*), except *opren*, p. 27.

§ 5. PRONOUNS. The personal pronouns are as follows:—

	Singular.		Plural.	
	1st Pers.	2nd Pers.	1st Pers.	2nd Pers.
Nom.	Hic [= ic or ich]	þu	we	ye
Gen.	min, mi	þin, þi	ure ³	yure ⁵
Dat.	me	þe	us ⁴	yu, yw ⁶
Acc.	me	þe	us	yu, yw

¹ The government of prepositions is uncertain.

² *daghen* can scarcely be *accusative plural* here, because the Kentish dialect keeps to the old plural ending *-as* (*-es*), while all other plural endings (*-an*, *-a*, *-u*, *-o*) become *-en* or *-es*.

³ *oure* (*Ayenbite*).

⁴ *ous* (*Ayen*).

⁵ *youre* (*Ayen*).

⁶ *you* (*Ayen*).

§ 6. The Demonstratives (1) *he*, (2) *se*, (3) *þes*, are thus declined :

(1) He

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Plural.
Nom.	Ha, A, He	hye, hi	hit	Hi, hye
Gen.	His	hire ¹	his	Hire, here ²
Dat.	Him	hire, here	him	Hem ³
Acc.	Hine, hin	hi	hit	Hi, hii, his

His (or *is*) = *them*, is common in the *Ayenbite*, but not the agglutinative form, *hes* = *he* + *his*, of very common occurrence in the East Midland dialect (see Preface to *Genesis and Exodus*).

In the following passage *has* (= *ha* + *his*) is like the *hes* of the *Story of Genesis & Exodus*—‘*se christen man yef HAS dep̄: of-seruet þo blisce of heuene*’ = the Christian man, if *he* do *them* [offerings] deserveth the bliss of heaven (p. 28).

(2) *Se* the

	Singular.			Plural.
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	
Nom.	se, þe	si, þe	þet	þe, þa, þo
Gen.	þes	—	—	—
Dat.	þan, þe, þa, þo	þe, þa, þo	þe, þa, þo	þe, þa, þo
Acc.	þane	þe, þo	þet	þe, þo, þa

(a) *þa*, as a dative, occurs in *O. E. Homilies, 1st Series* (see Preface).

(b) *Se*, *si* occur but very rarely in late 12th-century MSS.

(c) The following extracts will give the reader some notion of the way in which the older forms are mixed up with the more modern ones :—

Nu lordinges þis is þe miracle⁴ þet þet godspel of te dai us telp. ac great is þe tokningge.⁴ *Se* leprus signefieþ þo senuulle men. *si* lepre þo sennen. þet scab bitokned þo litle sennen, *si* lepre betokned þo grete sennen þet biedh diadliche, p. 31.

þo seide þe lord to his sergant, p. 33.

of þo holi gost, p. 28 ; in *þa* time, p. 29.

(3) We have not sufficient data for giving all the forms of the demonstrative THIS. We find as Nominatives *þes* (masc.) ; *þise* and *þis* [= *þise*] fem. ; *þis* (neuter). The plural nom. is *þos* (= *þas*).

¹ *hire* (Ayen.).² *hire, hare* (Ayen.).³ *ham* (Ayen.).⁴ *miracle* and *tokningge* are feminine nouns.

§ 7. For *those*, as well as for the pl. of the definite article, *þo* is often used.

(1) The forms of the Indefinite Article that occur in the *Sermons* are Nom. *o*, *a* (*an* before a vowel), Masc., Fem., Neut.; Acc., &c., *ane*, *one*.

§ 8. The ordinary relative employed in the *Sermons* and in the *Ayenbite* is *þet*; but we also find the older form *se* along with *þet*¹ = he that (see pp. 29, 31).

§ 9. VERBS. (1) Infinitives in *i*,² as in *Ayenbite*, are exceedingly common, especially of verbs of Norman-French origin, as *anuri*, *somoni*, *suffri*, *perissi*, &c.

(2) Passive participles drop the final *n*, as in the *Ayenbite*, and it also falls away in the pret. plural.

(3) The following are all the strong preterites that occur in the *Sermons*:—

kam, p. 26 (pl. *comen*, p. 27; p.p. *icume*, p. 34); *segħen*, (pl.), p. 27; *spac*, p. 29; *yaf*, p. 32; *aros*, *aroots*, p. 32; *tok*, p. 32; *naam*, p. 34 (pl. *nomen*, p. 26).

(4) For the ordinary verbal forms see Preface to *Ayenbite*.

§ 10. ADVERBS. In the Southern dialect we find an adverb in common use, wholly unknown to the Northern dialect, namely, *fort* = *forte* = *for-te*, i. e. *for-to* = until.³

The old Kentish of the 13th and 14th century has developed two compounds, formed after the same mode, which seem quite peculiar to it, viz.: *euerte* = *ever-te* = *ever-to* = ever as yet; *neuerte* = *never-te* = *neuer-to* = never as yet.⁴

¹ We very rarely find *se* in late 12th-century MSS. In the old Kentish of the 13th century *se* and *si* were probably used for *he* and *she*; *zy* = she, occurs in the *Ayenbite* (p. 102).

² *i* = *ie* = *ien* = *ian*.

³ Just as *to* became *te*, so *swa* or *so* became *se*; whence in the Southern dialect *alse* = also, *hose* = who so.

⁴ While editing the *Ayenbite*, and being wholly unacquainted with these forms, I removed *euerte*, p. 96, from the text to the foot of the page, supposing it to be merely an error for *euere*; a little further on I came across *neuerte*, p. 99, l. 3, which, I am happy to say, I left standing.

I merely mention this little incident as a caution to future editors, who, for the most part, will find it safer to believe themselves ignorant than to suppose that the MS. is wrong.

A Bestiary.

[Arundel MS. 292, leaf 4 a.]

Natura leonis j^a.

De leun ftant on hille,
and he man hunten here,
 Oðer ðurg hif nefe smel,
 Smake ðat he negge,
 Bi wilc weie fo he wile
 To dele niðer wenden,
 Alle hife fet fteppes
 After him he filleð,
 Drageð duft wið hif ftert
 ðer he fteppeð,
 Oðer duft oðer deu,
 ðat he ne cunne if finden,
 driueð dun to hif den
 ðar he him bergen wille.

The **LION** stands
 on a hill.
 If he hears a man
 hunting or scents
 him approaching,

4

in fleeing he
 erases his track
 on the ground
 with his tail,

8

and thus he
 escapes to his
 den, where he
 may rest in
 safety.

12

ij^a.

An oðer kinde he haueð,
 wanne he if ikindled
 Stille lið ðe leun,
 ne ftireð he nout of flepe
 Til ðe funne haueð finen
 ðrief him abuten,
 ðanne reifeð hif fader him
 mit te rem ðat he makeð.

When the cub
 is first born, he
 stirs not until
 the sun has
 thrice shone
 about him, then
 his father
 rouseth him
 with his cries.

16

20

ij^a.

The lion sleeps
with his eyes
open.

De dridde lage haueð ðe leun,
ðanne he lieð to flepen 24
Sal he neure luken
ðe lidef of hife egen.

Significacio prime nature.

The high hill is
heaven's
kingdom.

Christ is the lion,
who descended
from that hill
and lighted here
on earth.

Though the devil
was a cunning
hunter, yet he
never knew from
whence our Lord
came, nor how he
housed himself
in the maid Mary
for man's
salvation.

Welle heg if tat hil,
ðat if heuen riche, 28
vre louerd if te leun,
ðe liueð ðer abuuen ;
wu ðo him likede
to ligten her on erðe, 32
Migte neure diuel witen,
ðog he be derne hunte,
hu he dun come,
Ne wu he dennede him 36
in ðat ðeste meiden,
Marie bi name,
ðe him bar to manne frame.

ij^a et ij^a.

When our Lord
was dead and
buried, he lay
still in the tomb
until the third
day, and then he
rose from the
dead that he
might give us
life.

He is our shep-
herd and we are
his sheep.

If we are
obedient to him,
he will shield us
and keep us from
going astray.

Do ure drigten ded waf, 40
and doluen, also hif wille was,
In a fton ftille he lai
til it kam ðe dridde dai,
Hif fader him filftnede fwo 44
ðat he rof fro dede ðo,
vf to lif holden,
wakeð fo hif wille if,
So hirde for hif folde ; 48
He if hirde, we ben fep ;
Silden he uf wille,
If we heren to hif word
ðat we ne gon nowor wille, 52

Natura aquile.

- K**Iðen i wille ðe ernef kinde,
 Also ic it o boke rede,
 wu he neweð hif guðhede,
 hu he cumeð ut of elde,
 Siðen hife limes arn unwelde,
 Siðen hif bec if al to-wrong,
 Siðen hif *fligt if al unstrong,
and hif egen dimme ;
 Hereð wu he neweð him.
 A welle he fekeð ðat springeð ai
 boðe bi nigt *and* bi dai,
 ðer-ouer he flegeð, *and* up he teð,
 til ðat he ðe heuene seð,
 ðurg fkief fexe *and* feuene
 til he cumeð to heuene ;
 So rigt fo he cunne
 he houeð in ðe funne ;
 ðe funne fwideð al hif fligt,
and oc it makeð hif egen brigt,
 Hife feðref fallen for ðe hete,
and he dun mide to ðe wete
 Falleð in ðat welle grund,
 ðer he wurdeð heil *and* fund,
and cumeð ut al newe,
 Ne were hif bec untrewē.
 Hif bec if get biforn wrong,
 ðog hife limes fenden strong,
 Ne maig he tilen him non fode
 him self to none gode,
 ðanne goð he to a ston,
and he billeð ðer-on,
 Billeð til hif bec biforn
 haueð ðe wrengeðe forloren,
 Siðen wið hif rigte bile
 takeð mete ðat he wile.
- I will now tell
 you how the
 EAGLE renews
 his youth, and
 how he gets rid
 of his old age,
 when his limbs
 have become un-
 wieldy, and his
 beak altogether
 awry ;
 [* leaf 4 b.]
 when his flight
 is weak and
 his eyes dim.
- He seeks a well—
 over which he
 flies, 'through
 skies six and
 seven,' and,
 hovering in the
 light of the sun,
 he regains his
 eyesight.
- With scorched
 wings he drops
 down into the
 well, where he
 would become
 whole and sound,
- were it not for
 his distorted
 beak, which
 prevents him
 from procuring
 his food.
- Then goes he to
 a stone and pecks
 thereon until his
 beak loses its
 distortion.
- Afterwards with
 his 'right bill'
 he gets what
 'meat he will.'

Significacio.

Man is like an
EAGLE.

Before he
becomes a
Christian he is
old in his sins.

He renews him-
self by going to
church, by
there renouncing
the devil and
every sinful deed,

and by betaking
himself to Christ.

He then believes
on Christ, and
learns 'priest-
lore.'

He learns of God's
love, which re-
stores his sight.

Naked, he falls
into the font, and
comes out all
new, save a little
—for his mouth
as yet has not
uttered pater
noster nor creed.

But he may soon
learn what is
needful, and so
set his mouth
right and procure
for himself his
soul's food.

[leaf 5 a.]

Al if man so if tif ern, 88
wulde ge nu listen,¹
Old in hife sinnes dern,
Or he bicumeð criften ;
and tuf he neweð him ðif man, 92
ðanne he nimeð to kirke,
Or he it biðenken can,
hife egen weren mirke ;
Forfaket ðore fatanaf, 96
and ilk sinful dede ;
Takeð him to ihesu crift,
for he fal ben hif mede ;
Leueð on ure loue[r]d crift, 100
and lereð preftes lore ;
Of hife egen wereð ðe mift,
wilef he dreccheð ðore.
hif hope if al to gode-ward, 104
and of hif luue he lereð,
ðat if te funne fikerlike,
ðuf hif figte he beteð ;
Naked falleð in ðe funt-fat, 108
and cumeð ut al newe,
buten a litel ; wat if tat ?
hif muð if get untrewre ;
hif muð if get wel unkuð 112
wið pater nofter and crede ;
Fare he norð, er fare he fuð,
leren he fal hif nede ;
bidden bone to gode, 116
and tuf hif muð rigten ;
tilen him fo ðe fowles fode,
ðurg grace off ure drigtin.

¹ MS listlen.

Natura serpentif. j^a.

AN wirm if o werlde,
wel man it knoweð,

Neddre if te name :

þuf he him neweð,

þanne he if forbroken *and* forbroiden,
and in hif elde al forwurden.

Fasteð til hif fel him flakeð,
ten daief fulle,

þat he if lene *and* mainlef
and iuele mai gangen ;

he crepeð cripelande forð,
hif craft he þuf kiðeð,

Sekeð a fton þat a þirl if on,

Narwe, buten he nedeð him,

Nimeð vnneðef þurg,
for hif fel he þer leteð ;

hif fles forð crepeð,

walkeð to ðe water-ward,
wile þanne drinken.

Oc he speweð or al ðe uenim

þat *in* hif breft if bred

fro hif birde time,

drinkeð fiðen inog,

and tuf he him neweð.

120 A SERPENT thus renews himself after he has become worn out with old age.

124

He fasts for ten days until his skin 'slacks' and he becomes lean and weak.

128

Then creeping forth he seeks a stone with a hole in it; he forces himself through the aperture, and so gets rid of his skin.

132

136

Then he seeks a spring where he takes a drink, and spues out all the venom, 'bred in his breast from his birth-time,' and now drinking his fill he is altogether renewed.

140

ij^a.

Danne ðe neddre if of hif hid naked,
and bare of hif breft atter,

If he naked man fe

ne wile he him nogt neggen,

oc he fleð fro him

alf he fro fir fulde.

If he cloðed man fe,

col he waxeð,

For up he rigteð him

144 When the adder is thus rid of his skin and of his venom, if he spy a naked man, he will flee from him as from fire; but if he see a clothed man he at once prepares to attack him.

148

152

Unless the man
be wary and fight
the adder he will
receive injury or
perhaps his
death-wound.

redi to deren,
to deren er to ded maken,
if he it muge forðen.

wat if ðe man war wurðe, 156

and weren him cunne,

figteð wið ðif wirm

and f[a]reð on him figtande ; 160

ðif neddre fiðen he nede fal,

makeð feld of hif bodi,

and fildeð hif heued ;

litel him if of hife limef,

bute he lif holde. 164

[*Significacio.*]

Each Christian
man has promised
to believe in
Christ, and to
love his laws,
and to follow the
commands of
holy church.

Knov cristene man
wat tu crist higteft

Atte kirke dure, 168

ðar ðu cristned were :

ðu higtef to leuen on him,

and hife lagef luuien,

to helden wit herte

ðe bodes of holi k[i]rke. 172

If thou hast
broken them,
thou art become
altogether feeble
and incapable
of obtaining
eternal life.

If ðu haueft if broken,

Al ðu forbreðes,

forwurðef *and* forgeluef,

Eche lif to wolden, 176

Elded art fro eche blif,

So ðif wirm o werld if ;

Renew thyself as
the adder does.

Newe ðe fordi

fo ðe neddre doð ; 180

It if te ned.

Confirm thee in
steadfastness and
in all virtues,
assist the poor,
[* leaf 5 b.]

Feste ðe of stedefastneffe,

and ful of ðewes ;

and help ðe poure *men 184

ðe gangen abuten.

Ne deme ðe nog[t] wurdi,

- Ðat tu dure loken
 up to ðe heuene ward ;
 Oe walke wið ðe erðe
 mildelike among men ;
 no mod þu ne cune,
 mod ne mannes vncoft ;
 oe fwic of fineginge ;
and bote bid tu ðe ai,
 boðe bi nigt *and* bi dai,
 Ðat tu milce mote hauen
 of ðine mifdedes.
 Ðif lif bitokneð ðe fti
 Ðat te neddre gangeð bi,
and tif if ðe ðirl of ðe fton
 Ðat tu falt þurg gon.
 Let ðin filðe fro ðe,
 fo ðe wirm hif fel doð ;
 Go þu ðan to godef huf
 ðe godspel to heren, '
 Ðat if foule drink,
 finnef quenching.
 Oe or sei þu in fcrifte
 to ðe preft finnef tine,
 feg ðe þuf of ði breft filde,
and fefte ðe forðward
 faft at tin herte,
 Ðat tu firmeft higtef.
 þuf art tu ging *and* newe ;
 forðward be þu trewe.
 Nedeð ðe ðe deuel nogt,
 for he ne mai ðe deren nogt ;
 oe he fleð fro ðe
 fo neddre fro de nakede.
 On ðe cloðede ðe neddre if cof,
and te deuel cliuer on finnef ;
 Ai ðe finfule
- 188
 and walk
 meekly among
 men ; show no
 pride, but leave
 off sinning, and
 pray night and
 day for forgive-
 ness of thy
 misdeeds.
- 192
 This is the path
 by which the
 serpent goeth,
 and this is the
 hole in the stone
 that thou must
 go through.
- 196
 200
 204
 208
 212
 216
 220
- Go to God's house
 and hear the
 Gospel (the soul's
 drink and sin's
 quenching).
 By shrift, get rid
 of thy breast-
 filth, by perform-
 ing what thou
 didst first
 promise at thy
 baptism.
 Then wilt thou
 become young
 and new.
 The devil will
 flee from thee, as
 the serpent from
 a naked man.
 As the adder is
 always ready to
 hurt a clothed
 man, so is the
 devil to hurt the
 sinner.

Against all
mankind the
devil bears
hatred.

bifetten he wile,
and wið al mankin 224
he haueð nið *and* win ;

wat if he leue haue
of ure heuen louerd 228
for to deren uf,

But let us
mortify our
bodies and so
preserve our
souls.

So he ure eldere or dede ;
do we ðe bodi in ðe bale,
and bergen ðe foule,
ðat if ure heued geuelic, 232
helde we it wurðlic.

Natura formice.

The ANT is
mighty, much
she toils
in summer and
in mild
weather.

Ðe mire if magti,
mikel ge fwinkeð
In fumer *and* in softe weder, 236
So we ofte fen hauen ;

In harvest time
she takes little
rest, but is
constantly
employed in
procuring her
food,
which consists
of seeds of
various kinds,
of corn and of
grass.

In ðe herueft
hardilike gangeð,
and renneð rapelike, 240
and reſteð hire feldum,
and fecheð hire fode

ðer ge it mai finden,
gaddreð ilkinef fed 244
boðen of wude *and* of wed,

Of corn *and* of gref,
ðat ire to hauen ef,
haleð to hire hole, 248
ðat fiðen hire helpeð

These she drags
to her hole and
stores them up
against the
[* leaf 6 a.]
winter,
when she suffers
no harm, having
enough in her
hole to keep her
alive.

ðar ge wile ben winter *agen ;
caue ge haueð to crepen in,
ðat winter hire ne derie ; 252

Mete in hire hule ðat
ðat ge muge biliuen.
ðuf ge tileð ðar,
wilef ge time haueð, 256

- fo it her telleð ;
 oc finde ge ðe wete,
 corn ðat hire qwemeð,
 Al ge forleteð ðif oðer feð
 ðat ic er feide ;
 Ne bit ge nowt de barlic
 beren abuten ;
 oc funeð it *and* fakeð forð,
 fo it fame were.
 get if wunder of ðif wirm
 more ðanne man weneð,
 ðe corn ðat ge to caue bereð
 al get bit otwinne,
 ðat it ne forwurðe
 ne waxe hire fro,
 er ge it eten wille.
- Wheat she likes
 best of all seeds,
 260
 but avoids barley.
 264
 268 The corn that
 she takes to her
 cave she bites in
 two lest it
 perish before she
 consumes it.
 272

Significacio.

- Ðe mire muneð uf
 mete to tilen,
 Long liuenoðe,
 ðif little wile
 ðe we on ðif werld wunen :
 for ðanne we of wenden,
 ðanne if ure winter ;
 we fulen hunger hauen
and harde fures,
 buten we ben war here.
 do we forði fo doð ðif der,
 ðanne be we derue
 On ðat dai ðat dom fal ben,
 ðat it ne uf harde rewe :
 Seke we ure liuef fod,
 ðat we ben fiker dere,
 So ðif wirm in winter if,
 ðan ge ne tileð nummore.
- The ANT ad-
 monishes us to
 labour for our
 livelihood
 the while we are
 in this world.
 276
 Death is our
 winter time, and
 unless we have
 been prudent
 here we shall
 then suffer
 hunger and
 hardships.
 280
 Let us imitate,
 then, this little
 creature,
 and on dooms-
 day we shall
 not have cause
 for sorrow.
 284
 288

This animal
shuns barley
when she finds
wheat.
So ought we to
shun the old
law and keep
to the new.

Ʒe mire funeð Ʒe barlic,
Ʒanne ge fint te wete ; 292
Ʒe olde lage we ogen to funen,
Ʒe newe we hauen moten.

The Law teacheth
us to do good and
to forsake sin,
but it does not
feed body and
spirit alike.

Ʒe corn Ʒat ge to caue bereð,
all ge it bit otwinne, 296

Ʒe lage uf lereð to don god,
and forbedeð uf finne.
It bet¹ uf erðliche² bodef,
and bekued euelike ; 300

But Christ's law
will feed us
always, now and
on doomsday
and when we
have need.

It fet Ʒe licham *and* te goft
oc nowt o geuelike ;
vre louerd crist it leue uf
Ʒat hif lage uf fede, 304
nu *and* o domefdei,
and tanne we hauen nede.

Natura cerui.

The HART has
two properties.

Ʒe hert haueð kindef two,
and forbifnes oc al fo : 308

He draws out
the adder from
the stone with
his nose and
swallows it.

Ʒuf it if on boke fet,
Ʒat man clepeð fifiologet.
He drageð Ʒe neddre of de fton
Ʒurg hif nefe up on-on, 312

The venom
causeth the hart
to burn.

of Ʒe ftoc er of Ʒe fton,
for it wile Ʒerunder gon ;
and fweleð it wel fwiðe,
Ʒerof him brinneð fiðen 316

[* leaf 6b.]

Then he rushes
to the water and
drinks greedily
until he is full.

of Ʒat attrie ðing,
wiðinnen he *haueð brenning :
he lepeð Ʒanne wið mikel lift,
of fwet water he haueð Ʒrift ; 320

The venom is
thereby rendered
harmless.

he drinkeð water gredilike
til he if ful wel fikerlike,
Ne haueð Ʒat uenim non migt
to deren him fiðen non wigt. 324

¹ MS *ben.*

² MS *ebriche.*

oc he werpeð er hife hornes
 in wude er in ðornes,
and gingid him ðuf ðif wilde der,
 So ge hauen nu lered her.

Then he
 sheds his horns,
 and thus this
 'wild deer'
 renews himself.

328

Significacio prima.

Alle we atter dragen off ure eldere,
 ðe broken drigtinnef word ðurg ðe neddre ;
 ðer-ðurg haueð mankin
 boðen nið *and* win,
 golsipe¹ *and* giscing,
 giuerneffe *and* wiffing,
 pride *and* ouerwene ;
 fwilc atter i-mene.

All we draw
 poison from our
 elders who
 sinned through
 the adder, where-
 through man-
 kind have both
 envy and strife,
 lasciviousness and
 covetousness,
 greed and lust,
 pride and pre-
 sumption.

332

336

Ofte we brennen *in* mod,
and wurðen fo we weren wod ;
 ðanne we ðuf brennen
 bihoueð uf to rennen
 to criftef quike welle,
 ðat we ne gon to helle ;
 drinken hif wiffing,
 it quenchet ile finiging ;
 forwerpen pride euril[c] del,
 fo hert doð hife hornes ;
 gingen uf tuf to godeward,
and gemen uf fiðen forðward.

Oft do we burn
 in rage, and
 become as it
 were mad.
 When we thus
 burn then
 should we run
 to Christ's living
 well—and there
 drink his lore,
 which quenches
 sin.

340

344

Natura ij^a.

De hertef hauen anoðer kinde,
 ðat uf og alle to ben minde.
 Alle he arn off one mode ;
 For if he fer fecchen fode,
and he ouer water ten,
 wile non at nede oðer ften ;
 Oc on fwimmeð bi-forn,
and alle ðe oðre folegen,

Harts are all of
 one mind—for,
 if they cross a
 river in search of
 food, they keep
 close together.

352

356

¹ MS kolsipe.

Each lays his
shin-bone on the
other's loin-bone.

If the foremost
one gets tired
the others assist
him to reach
the land.

Such is their
custom, though a
hundred of them
be together.

Let us imitate
the hart and
assist our
neighbours as
though they
were our
brothers.

[* leaf 7 a.]

Let us lighten
their burdens
and help them
in time of need.

Heaven will be
the reward for
our charity.

And it is our
Lord's will that
we should so do.

The Fox is a
cunning animal,
as its name
shows.

weðer fo he fwimmeð er he wadeð :

If non at nede ðat oðer lateð,

Oc leigeð hif fkinbon

on oðref lendbon.

360

gef him ðat biforn teð

Bilimpef for to tirgen,

Alle ðe oðre cumen mide,

and helpen him for to her[t]ien,

364

beren him of ðat water grund

up to ðe lond al heil and fund,

and forðen here nede :

ðif wune he hauen hem bi-twen,

368

ðog he an hundred to-giddre ben.

*Significacio*¹ *ij*^a.

De hertef coftes we ogen to munen,

Ne og ur non oðer to funen,

oc eurile luuen oðer,

372

also he were hif broder,

wurðen ftedefast his * wine,

ligten him of hif birdene,

helpen him at hif nede ;

376

god giueð ðer-fore mede :

we fulen hauen heuenriche,

gef we bitwixen² uf ben briche :

ðuf if ure louerdes lage,

380

luuelike to fillen,

her-of haue we mikel ned,

ðat we ðar-wið ne dillen.

Natura vulpis.

Awilde der if
ðat if ful of fele wilef,

384

fox if hire to name,

for hire queðsife ;

¹ MS *significacio*.

² MS ben twixen.

husebondes hire haten,
 for hire harm dedes :
 ðe coc *and* te capun
 ge feccheð ofte in ðe tun,
and te gandre *and* te gof,
 bi ðe necke *and* bi ðe nos,
 haleð if to hire hole ;
 for-ði man hire haticð,
 hatien *and* hulen
 boðe men *and* fulef.
 Liftneð nu a wunder,
 ðat tif der doð for hunger :
 goð o felde to a furg,
and falleð ðar-inne,
 In eried lond er in erðchine.
 forto bilirten fugelef ;
 Ne ftereð ge nogt of ðe ftede
 a god ftund deief,
 oc dareð so ge ded were,
 Ne drageð ge non onde :
 ðe rauen if fwiðe redi,
 weneð ðat ge rotieð,
and oðre fulef hire fallen bi
 For to winnen fode,
 derflike wiðuten dred ;
 he wenen ðat ge ded beð,
 he wullen¹ on ðif foxef fel ;
and ge it wel feleð,
 ligtlike ge lepeð up
and letteð hem fone,
 gelt hem here billing
 raðe wið illing,
 tetoggeð *and* tetireð hem
 mid hire teð farpe,

388 Husbandmen
 hate her for her
 deeds of harm.
 For the cock and
 the capon she
 often seizes, as
 well as the
 392 gander and the
 goose, by the
 neck and by the
 nose, and takes
 them to her hole.

396

400 When the fox is
 hungry she goes
 to a furrow and
 falls therein for
 to entrap birds.

404 For a good hour
 of the day she lies
 there as if she
 were dead, with-
 out even drawing
 a breath.

408 The raven and
 other birds
 thinking it is
 carrion,

412 without fear
 pounce on the
 fox's skin,
 who on feeling
 them, leaps up
 and rewards
 them for their
 416 pecking,

420 by tearing them
 to pieces with
 her sharp teeth,
 and then, having

¹ ? *billen* or *pullen*.

eaten her fill, goes
where she lists.

Fret hire fille,
and goð ðan ðer ge wille.

Significacio.

In the fox we
see two qualities,
prudence and
wisdom.

Twifold forbifne in ðif der 424
to frame we mugen finden her,
warfipe *and* wifedom
wið deuel *and* wið iuel man ;

The same we see
in the devil, who
appears as if he
would not
harm us.

ðe deuel dereð dernelike, 428
he lat he ne wile uf nogt bifwike,
he lat he ne wile uf ðon non loð,
and bringeð uf in a finne *and* ter he uf floð,

He bids us obey
our carnal will
in order to
betray us.

he bit uf don ure bukef wille, 432
eten *and* drinken wið unfkil,
and in ure fkenming

[* leaf 7 b.]

He who tells idle
tales and in-
dulges in sin,
pecks on the
fox's skin and
tears his flesh ;
and the devil
requites the
sinner by leading
him to murky
hell.

he doð raðe a foxing, 436
he billeð one ðe foxef fel

wo fo telleð idel fpel,
and he tireð on hif ket
wo fo him wið finne fet,
and deuel geld fwilk billing 440

wið fame *and* wið fending,
and for hif finfule werk
ledeð man to helle merk.

Significacio.

The devil and
the wicked man
with their crafts
are like the fox,
and deserve
shame.

De deuel if tuf ðe [fox] ilik 444
mið iuele breidef *and* wið fwik ;
and man al fo ðe foxef name
arn wurði to hauen fame ;

He who with
fair words means
evil is a fox and
a devil.

for wo fo feieð oðer god, 448
and ðenkeð iuel on hif mod,
fox he if *and* fend iwif,

ðe boc ne legeð nogt of ðif ;
So waf herodef fox *and* flerd, 452
ðo crift kam in-to ðis middel-erd,

Herod was such
an one, for he
said that he

he seide he wulde him leuen on,
and ȝogte he wulde him fordon.

would believe on
 Christ when he
 really intended
 to kill him.

*Natura aranée.*¹

Sestef fop ure seppande;
 fene if on werlde,

456 Our Creator has
 created loath-
 some things for
 man's in-
 struction.

leiðe *and* lodlike,²

ȝuf we it leuen,

manikines ȝing

460

alle manne to wiffing.

ȝe spinnere on hire fwid ge weweð,

festeð atte huf rof,

hire fodredef

The SPIDER spins
 her a web and
 fastens it to the
 eaves of a house.

464

o rof er on ouefe,

fo hire if on elde ;

werpeð ȝuf hire web,

and weueð on hire wife.

468 When it is
 finished she
 hides herself in
 her hole,

ȝanne ge it haueð al idigt.

ȝeðen ge driueð,

hitt hire *in* hire hole,

472 until she spies a
 fly struggling in
 her web.

oc ai ge it biholdeð

til ȝat ȝer fleges faren

and fallen ȝer-inne,

wiðeren in ȝat web,

and wilen ut wenden ;

476 Then runs she
 quickly, seizes
 the fly,

ȝanne renneð ge rapelike,

for ge if ai redi,

nimeð anon to ȝe net

and nimeð hem ȝere,

480

bitterlike ge hem bit

and here bane wurðeð,

drepeð *and* drinkeð here blod,

doð ge hire non oðer god,

bute fret hire fille,

and bitterly
 bites it,
 and so kills it,
 and drinks its
 blood.

484 Having had her
 fill she again
 goes and hides
 herself.

and dareð fiðen stille.

¹ MS *iranée*.

² MS *loldike*.

Significacio.

This 'worm' betokens the man who deceives another, openly or privately, in moot, or in market.

Dif wirm bitokneð ðe man
ðat oðer bifwikeð 488
on ftede er on ftalle,
ftille er lude,
in mot er in market,
er oni oðer wife, 492

He bites his neighbour when he brings him to grief; he drinks his blood when he annoys him; and he devours him when he brings evil upon him.

he him bit
ðan he him bale felleð,
and he drinkeð his blod
wanne he him dreueð, 496
and ðo freteð hem¹ al,
ðan he him iuel werkeð.

Natura cetegrandie.

The WHALE is the largest of all fish.

[* leaf 8 a.]

It looks like an island when it is afloat.

Cethegrande if a fis
ðe moſte ðat in water if; 500
ðat tu *wuldeſ feien get,
geſ ðu it foge wan it flet,
ðat it were á neilond
ðat fete one ðe fe fond. 504

When he is hungry he gapes and out comes a sweet scent, by which numbers of fishes are drawn into his mouth.

ðif fif ðat if vnride,
ðanne him hungreð he gapeð wide,
vt of hiſ ðrote it ſmit an onde,
ðe fwetteſte ðing ðat if o londe; 508
ðer-fore oðre fiſſes to him dragen,
wan he it felen he aren fagen,
he cumen *and* houen in hiſ muð,
of hiſ fwike he arn uncuð; 512

When the whale closes his jaws he sucks in all these fishes. But it is only the *little* fish he thus ensnares, the big ones he cannot seize. The whale abides at the bottom of

ðif cete ðanne hiſe chaeles lukeð,
ðiſe fiſſes alle in fukeð,
ðe ſmale he wile ðuſ bifwiken,
ðe grete maig he nogt bigripen. 516
ðif fif wuneð wið ðe fe grund,
and liueð ðer eure heil *and* fund,

¹ ?him.

- til it cumeð ðe time
 ðat ftorm ftireð al ðe fe,
 ðanne fumer *and* winter winnen ;
 ne mai it wunen ðer-inne,
 So droui if te fees grund,
 ne mai he wunen ðer ðat ftund, 520
 oc ftireð up *and* houeð ftille ;
 wilef ðar¹ weder if fo ille,
 ðe fipef ðat arn on fe fordriuen,
 loð hem if ded, *and* lef to liuen, 524
 biloken hem *and* fen ðif fif,
 an eilond he wenen it if,
 ðer-of he aren fwiðe fagen,
and mid here migt ðar-to he dragen, 528
 fipef on feften,
and alle up gangen ;
 Of fton mid ftel in ðe tunder
 wel to brennen one ðif wunder, 532
 warmen hem wel *and* heten *and* drinken ;
 ðe fir he feleð *and* doð hem finken,
 for fone he diueð dun to grunde,
 he drepeð hem alle wið-uten wunde. 536
- 540

the sea in fair
 weather.
 A storm causes
 him to come to
 the surface of
 the sea.

Sailors seeing it
 mistake it for an
 island,
 and cast anchor
 and land upon it.

To warm them-
 selves they light
 a fire.

The whale
 feeling the heat,
 dives down to
 the bottom of
 the sea and
 drowns them all.

Significacio.

- Ðif deuel if mikel wið wil *and* magt,
 So wicchef² hauen in here craft,
 he doð men hungren *and* hauen ðrift,
and mani oðer sinful list, 544
 tolleð men to him wið hif onde,
 wo fo him folegeð he findeð fonde ;
 ðo arn ðe little in leue lage,
 ðe mikle ne maig he to him dragen :
 ðe mikle, i mene ðe ftedefaft
 in rigte leue mid flef *and* gaft. 548

The devil is like
 the whale;
 he tempts men
 to follow their
 sinful lusts, and
 in return they
 find ruin.

It is the weak in
 faith, the little
 ones that he thus
 beguiles.

¹ ? *at.

² MS *witches*.

He who listens
to the devil's lore
will rue it sore.
He who puts his
trust in him
will follow him
to dark hell.

[* leaf 8 b.]

In the sea are
many wonders.

The MERMAID is
like a maiden as
to breast and
body—in other
respects, she is
like a fish.

This marvel
dwells in
treacherous parts
of the sea, and
causes ships to
sink.

Merry she sings,
and hath many
shrill 'voices,'
but they are all
bad, for they
cause shipmen to
slumber and to
sleep, and to for-
get their
steering.

Thus with
treachery she
sinks their ships.

wo fo listneð deuelef lore,
on lengðe it fal him rewen fore ; 552
wo fo festeð hope on him,
he fal him folgen to helle dim.

Natura Sirene.

IN ðe fe fenden
felcuðef manie ; 556

ðe mereman if
a meiden ilike
on brest *and* on bodi,
oc al ðuf ge if bunden ; 560

fro ðe noule niðerward
ne if ge no man like,
oc fif to fuliwif
mid finnef waxen. 564

ðif wunder wuneð
in wankel fteðe,
ðer ðe water finkeð,
fipef ge finkeð, 568
and scaðe ðuf werkeð

mirie ge fingeð ðif mere,
and haueð manie stefnef,
manie *and* fille, 572

oc it ben wel ille ;
fipmen here fteringe forgotten
for hire stefninge,
flumeren *and* slepen, 576
and to late waken,

ðe fipef sinken mitte fuk,¹
ne cumen he nummor up.
Oc wife men *and* warre 580

agen cunen chare,
ofte arn atbroften,
mid le[re] brest ouel ;

¹ ? *fuk*.

he hauen herd told of ðif mere
 ðat tuf unie-mete,
 half man *and* half fif,
 fum ðing tokneð bi ðis.

Significacio.

Fele men hauen ðe tokning
 of ðif forbifnede ði[n]g,
 wiðuten weren wuluef¹ fel,
 wiðinnen arn he wuluef al ;
 he fpeken godcundhede,
and wikke if here dede ;
 here dede if al vncuð
 wið ðat fpekeð here muð ;
 twifold arn on mode,
 he fweren bi ðe rode,
 bi ðe funne *and* bi ðe mone,
and he ðe legen fone,
 mid here fage *and* mid here fong
 he ðe fwiken ðer imong,
 ðin agte wið fwiking,
 ði foule wið lefing.

Natura elephantif.

Elpef arn in Inde riche,
 on bodi borlic berges ilike ;
 he to-gaddre gon o wolde,
 fo fep ðat cumen ut of folde,
and behinden he hem fampnen
 ðanne he fulen oðre ftrenen ;
 Oc he arn fo kolde of kinde
 ðat no golfipe if hem minde,
 til he noten of a gref,
 ðe name if mandragoref,
 Siðen he bigeten on,

584 By this queer
 beast, half man
 and half fish,
 something is
 betokened.

588 Many men are
 like the mer-
 maid ;

592 they speak fair
 but their deeds
 are evil.

596

They swear by
 the rood, by the
 sun and moon,
 and lie both in
 their saw (word)
 and in their
 song.

600

They will destroy
 both a man's
 goods and his
 soul by their
 treachery.

604 ELEPHANTS are
 found in India,
 and have burly
 bodies and are
 gregarious.

608

They have no
 concupiscence
 until they have
 eaten of the
 mandrake.

612

Two years they
 go with young,

¹ ? *fepes* or *lambes*.

and give birth to
one only.

[leaf 9 a.]

They bring forth
their young
standing in the
water.

Great care they
take not to fall,
for they have no
power to raise
themselves.

When the
elephant wishes
to rest himself
he seeks a strong
tree and
leaneth thereby.

The hunter takes
note of the
beast's haunt, and
saws the tree,

and watches the
result of his
labours.

When the
elephant comes
and leans
against the tree,
then both
together fall.

and two ger he Ɔer-mide gon.
Ɔog he Ɔre hundred ger 616
on werlde more wuneden her,
bigeten he neuermor non,
fo kold if hem fiƆen blod *and* bon ;
Ɔanne ge fal hire kindlef beren, 620
In water ge fal ftonden,
In water to mid fide,
Ɔat wanne hire harde tide,
Ɔat ge ne falle niƆer nogt, 624
Ɔat if moft in hire Ɔogt,
For he ne hauen no liƆ
Ɔat he mugen rifen wiƆ.
Hu he reſteƆ him Ɔif der, 628
Ɔanne he walkeƆ wide,
herkne wu it telleƆ her,
for he if al unride.
A tre he fekeƆ to fuligewif, 632
Ɔat if ftrong *and* ſtedefaft if,
and leneƆ him troftl[i]ke Ɔer-bi,
Ɔanne he if of walke weri.
Ɔe hunte haueƆ biholden Ɔis, 636
Ɔe him wille ſwiken,
wor hif beſte wune if,
to don hife willen ;
SageƆ Ɔif tre *and* under-ſet, 640
o Ɔe wife Ɔat he mai bet,
and hileƆ it wel Ɔat he it nef war,
Ɔanne he makeƆ Ɔer-to char,
him feluen ſit olon, bihalt, 644
weƆer hif gin him out biwalt.¹
Ɔanne cumeƆ Ɔif elp unride,
and leneƆ him up on hif fide,
flepeƆ bi Ɔe tre in Ɔe ſadue, 648
and fallen boden fo to-gaddre ;

¹ MS *biwartt*.

- gef ðer if noman ðanne he falleð,
 he remeð *and* helpe calleð,
 652 remeð reufulike on hif wife,
 hopeð he fal ðurg helpe rifen ;¹
 ðanne cumeð ðer on gangande,
 hopeð he fal him don ut ftanden,
 Fikeð *and* fondeð al hif migt, 656
 ne mai he it forðen no wigt ;
 Ne canne² ðan non oðer,
 oc³ remeð mid hif broðer,
 manie *and* mikle cume ðer facande,⁴ 660
 wenen him on ftalle maken,
 cc for ðe helpe of hem alle
 ne mai he cumen fo on ftalle ;
 ðanne remen he alle a rem, 664
 fo hornes blaft oðer bellef drem,
 For here mikle reming
 rennande cumeð a gungling,
 raðe to him luteð, 668
 his fnute him under puteð,
and mitte helpe of hem alle
 ðif elp he reifen on ftalle ;
and tuf * atbrefted ðif huntet breid, 672
 oðe wife ðat ic haue gu feid. [* leaf 9 b.]

significacio.

- D**uf fel adam ðurg a tre,
 vre firfte fader, ðat fele we :
 676 Moyfes wulde him reifen,
 migte it no wigt forðen ;
 After him prophetes alle
 migte her non him maken on ftalle,
 on ftalle, i feie, ðer he er ftod,
 680 to hauen heuenriche god.
 Thus did Adam fall through a tree.
 Moses in vain tried to raise him.
 Afterwards the prophets tried to restore man to his former position.

¹ MS *fi-fen* ; margin *ri[fen]*.² Read *Ne can he*.³ MS *o* ; *oc in the margin*.⁴ MS *facande*, margin *fe[cande]*.

	he fuggeden <i>and</i> forgeden <i>and</i> weren in <i>ð</i> ogt, wu he migten him helpen ovt ; ðo remeden he alle onder ¹ fteuene	684
A cry went up to heaven, and Christ came down to their aid.	alle hege up to <i>ðe</i> heuene, for here care <i>and</i> here calling hem cam to <i>crift</i> heuen king ; he <i>ðe</i> if ai in heuene mikel,	688
He became man, and by death went, as it were, under Adam and raised him out of 'dim hell.'	wurð her man, <i>and</i> tuf was litel, drowing <i>ð</i> olede in ure manhede, <i>and</i> tuf adam he under-gede, reifede him up, <i>and</i> al mankin, ðat waf fallen to helle dim.	692

Natura turturis.

The TURTLE- DOVE keeps to one mate, and never will she leave him.	I N boke if <i>ðe</i> turtref lif writen o rime, wu lagelike ge holdeð luue al hire lif time ; gef ge onef make haueð, fro him ne wile ge fiðen : muneð wimmen hire lif, ic it wile gu reden ; bi hire make ge fit o nigt, o dei ge goð <i>and</i> flegeð. wo fo feit he fundren ovt, i feie ðat he legeð.	696
She is a pattern to women.	Oc if hire make were ded, <i>and</i> ge widue wore, ðanne flegeð ge one <i>and</i> fareð, non oðer wile ge more ; buten óne goð <i>and</i> one fit, <i>and</i> hire olde luue abit, In herte haueð him nigt <i>and</i> dai, fo he were oliue ai.	700
Day and night they are together.		704
Whosoever says that they part company, I say he lies. If her mate dies, she never chooses another, but waiteth for her old love, and keepeth him in her heart, night and day, as if he were still alive.		708
		712

¹ ? wonder or on der.

Significacio.

Lift ilk lefful¹ man her-to,
and herof ofte reche :
 vre fowle atte kirke dure
 chef hire crift to meche,
 he if ure foule fpufe,
 luue we him wið migte,
and wende we neure fro him-ward
 be dai ne be nigte ;
 ðog he be fro ure figte faren,
 be we him alle trewe,
 non oðer louerd ne leue² we
 ne non * luue newe ;
 leue we ðat he liueð ai
 up on heuen-riche,
and ðeðen he fal cumen eft,
 and ben uf alle briche,
 for to demen alle men,
 oc nout on geuelike,
 hife loðe men fulen to helle faren,
 hife leue to hif riche.

Natura pantere.

Panter if an wilde der,
 If non fairere on werlde her ;
 he if blac fo bro of qual,
 mið wite fpottet fapen al,
 wit *and* trendled alf a wel,
and itt bicumeð him fwiðe wel.
 wor fo he wuneð ðif panter,
 he fedeð him al mid oðer der,
 of ðo ðe he wile he nimeð ðe cul
and fet him wel til he if ful.
 In hif hole fiðen ftille
 ðre dagef he flepen wille,

Each Christian
 man chooses
 Christ for his
 mate at the
 church door.

716

He is our soul's
 spouse,
 and we ought
 never to forsake
 him, nor to be
 untrue to him
 though he be
 absent from us.

720

724 [* leaf 10 a.]

Let us take no
 new love, but
 believe that he
 ever liveth in
 heaven's
 kingdom.

728

He will come on
 doomsday to
 judge all men,
 but not all alike.
 His foes shall
 go to hell, but
 his beloved ones
 to heaven.

732

THE PANTHER is
 a beautiful wild
 animal.

He is of a black
 colour with
 white spots like
 a rounded wheel.

736

He feeds on other
 animals, and
 having eaten
 his fill, he goes
 to sleep in his
 cave for three
 days.

740

744

¹ MS *lefful*.² ? *luue*.

Then he rises
and cries aloud,
and out of his
mouth comes a
'sinell' sur-
passing balsam
in sweetness.

Ɔan after Ɔe Ɔridde dai
he rifeð *and* remeð lude fo he mai,
ut of his Ɔrote cumeð a finel
mid hif rem forð oueral, 748

Ɔat ouer-cumeð haliweie
wið fwetneffe, ic¹ gu feie,
and al Ɔat eure fmelleð fwete,
be it drie be it wete. 752

The sweetness
of his breath
entices a number
of animals to
follow him,
except the dragon
which lies
trembling in
its den.

For Ɔe fwetneffe off hif onde,
wor fo he walkeð o londe,
wor fo he walked, er wor fo he wuneð,
Ilk der Ɔe him hereð to him cumeð, 756

and folegeð him up one Ɔe wold,
for Ɔe fwetneffe Ɔe ic gu haue told.
Ɔe dragunef one ne ftiren nout
wilef te panter remeð ogt, 760

oc daren ftille in here pit,
alf fo he weren of dede offrigt.

Significacio.

Christ is the
Panther.

CRift if tokned Ɔurg Ɔis der,
wof kinde we hauen told gu her; 764

He is fairer than
all others.

for he if fairer ouer alle men,
fo euen fterre ouer erðe fen;
ful wel he taunede hif luue to man,
wan he Ɔurg holi fpel him wan, 768

Well he showed
his love to man,
when he died
for him,
and lay three
days in a hole.

and longe he lai her in an hole,
wel him dat he it wulde Ɔolen;
Ɔre daief flep he al on on,
Ɔanne he ded waf in blod *and* bon, 772

But up he rose
the third day
and ascended
to heaven.

vp he rof *and* rémede i-wif²
of helle pine, of heuene blis,
and fteg to heuene uvenest,³

[* leaf 10 b.]

Ɔer wuneð wið * fader *and* holi gaft. 776

A sweet smell
came from his

Amongef men a fwete [s]mel

¹ MS it.

² MS *in wif*.

³ MS *ruenest*

he let her of his holi spel,
 wor-ðurg we mugen folgen him
 in-to his godecundne fe fin.
and ðat wirm ure wiðerwine,
 wor fo of godes word if dine,
 ne dar he ftiren, ne noman deren,
 ðer¹ wile he lage *and* luue beren.

Natura columbe et significacio.

DE culuer haueð costef gode,
 alle wef ogen to hauen in mode,
 feune costef in hire kinde,
 alle it ogen to ben uf minde,
 ge ne haueð in hire non galle,
 simple *and* softe be we alle ;
 ge ne liueð nogt bi lagt ;
 Ilc robbinge do we of bac.²
 ðe wirm ge leteð *and* liueð bi ðe fed,
 of cristef lore we haue ned ;
 wið oðre briddef ge doð af moder,
 fo og ur ilk to don wið oðer ;
 woning *and* groning if lic hire song,
 bimene we uf, we hauen don wrong.
 In water ge if wis of heuekef come,
and we in boke wið deules nome ;
 In hole of fton ge makeð hire nest,
 In cristef milce ure hope if best.

¹ ? ðe.

² ? *hac* = *ac*, also.

780 holy lore, where-
 through we may
 follow him into
 his Divine
 presence.
 But the devil
 will not show
 himself wherever
 he hears the
 din of ' God's
 word.'

788 The DOVE has
 good seven
 habits.
 She has no
 'gall' in her.
 Let us all be
 'simple and
 soft.'
 She lives not by
 plunder.
 Let us avoid
 all robbery.
 She picks up
 seed only, and
 avoids worms.
 Of Christ's lore,
 we all have need.
 She acts as a
 mother to the
 young of other
 birds.
 796 Let us assist one
 another.
 Her song is a
 mournful plaint.
 Let us bewail
 our sins.
 In water she is
 aware of the
 coming of the
 hawk.
 800 So in the book
 are we taught
 to flee from the
 devil.
 In a hole of the
 rock she makes
 her nest.
 In Christ's
 mercy our hope
 is best.

Old Kentish Sermons.

(Laud. MS 471.)

SERMO IN DIE EPIPHANIE.

[Fol. 128 b.]

CVM natus esset ihesus in betleem iude in diebus herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerunt ierosolimam dicentes. Vbi est qui natus est rex iudeorum.

When Jesus was born in Bethlehem a star appeared to three heathe kings about sun-rise.

They determined to go and honour Jesus with gifts.

The star led them to Jerusalem.

There they asked for the King of the Jews.

Then was Herod greatly disturbed, and asked 'wise clerks' where Christ should be born.

They say, In Bethlehem.

¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd god almichti i-bore was of ure lauedi seinte Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si sterre was seauinge of his beringe. swo apierede te þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. to-janes þo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi-knewe his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nomen conseil be-tuene hem þet hi wolden gon for to hyne an-uri. and þet hi wolden offri him. gold. and stor. and Mirre. And al swo hi hedden aparailed here offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to-for hem in-to ierusalem. þere hi speken to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet was i-bore. And herodes i-herde þet o king was i-bore þet solde bi king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for þet he was of-dred for to liese his king riche of ierusalem. þo dede he somoni alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and hem askede wer crist solde bien i-bore. Hi answerden þet ine ierusalem.¹ for hit was swo i-seid and be-hote hwilem bi

¹ sic.

þo profetes. And al-swo herodes i-herde þis. swo spac te þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Gop ha seide into bethleem and secheþ¹ þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi-funde swo an-uret hit. and efter þet cometh to me. and hic wille go and an-uri hit. *þet ne seide he nocht herodes for þet he hit wolde on-uri: ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte finde. þo kinges hem wenten and hi seghen þo sterre þet yede bi-fore hem. al-wat hi kam over þo huse. war ure louerd was. and al swo hi hedden i-fonden ure louerd: swo hin an-urede. and him offrede hire offrendes. Gold. and. stor. and Mirre. þo nicht efter þet aperede an ongel of heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. þet hi ne solde a-yen wende be herodes. ac be an oþer weye wende into hire londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si gloriu8 miracle. and si gloriu8 seywinge of ure lordes beringe. þet us telþ þet holi godespel of te day. and ye muee wel under-stonde be þo speche of þe godspelle þet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke þan an oþren dai. and þer-of us yeft ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenese. þet comen fram verrene londes ure louerd to seche. and him makie offrinke. And be þet hi offrede gold. þet is cuenable yeffte to kinge: seawede þet he was sothfast kink. and be þet hi offrede² Stor. þet me offrede wylem be þo ialde laghe to here godes sacrefise: seawede þe[t] he was verray prest. And be þet hi offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi hedde be-liaue þet he was diadlich. þet diath solde suffri for man-ken. Nu i-hiereth wet signefieth þet Gold. þet. Stor. þet Mirre. And offre we Gostliche to ure lorde. þet [h]i offrede flesliche. þet Gold þet is bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse of þo sunne. signefieth þe gode beleaue. þet is bricht ine þe gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleaue licht and is bricht ine þo herte of þo gode Manne ase gold. Offre we þanne god almichti god gold.

He bids the wise men to go to Bethlehem, and having found the child to return.
[* Fol. 129.]

The kings find Jesus and present their gifts, but do not return to Herod.

This star was a miraculous manifestation of the birth of Jesus.

On this day we should make greater offerings than on any other day.

The gold denoted the kingship of Jesus.

The incense his priesthood,

the myrrh his mortality.

Gold signifies good belief.

¹ MS *sechez*.

² MS *offrēde*.

Be-leue we stede-fast-liche. þet he is fader and sune. and holy gost. is on-lepi god. Wo so hath beleaue ine gode swo offreth him god gold *þet Stor signefied gode werkes.¹ for ase se smeche of þe store wanne hit is i-do into þe ueréé and goth upward to þo heuene and to gode ward Swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of þo herte of þo gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smeche luue of gode. Li þet Mirre² þat is biter. and be þo biternesse defendet þet Cors þet is mide i-smered. þet no werm nel comme i-hende: signefiet þo gode werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti þe poure. and to sike. and to do alle þe gode þet me may do for godes luue. þo ilke þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flesce. Ac al-so si mirre loket þet bodi þet no werm ne may þer i-hende come: so us defendet þo ilke³ þinges fram senne. and fram þe amonestement of þo dieule þet ha ne may us mis-do. Lordinges nu ye habbet i-herd þo signefiance of þo offringes þet maden þo þrie kinges of heþenesse to gode. hye⁴ habbet to gode i-offred of yure selure. and of yure erþliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on-lepiliche to day. ac alle þo daies i þo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe i-told. Gold: fore Gode belaué. Stor: for holy urisun. Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure louerd be-sekeþ aueriche daye þo cristenemanne. and werefore se *christenman* yef has deþ: of-seruet þo blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist þet for us wolde an erþe bi [i]-bore. and anured of þo þrie kinges of painime: he yeu[e] us his grace of þo holi gost in ure hertes wer-bi we moue hatie þo ileke þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ileke⁵ þinges þat he for-biet. and luuie þo ilek⁵ þinges þat he luued. and do þo ilek þinges

[* Fol. 129 b.]
Incense signifies
prayer.

Myrrh signifies
those good works
that mortify
the flesh.

Offer to God not
only your earthly
goods, but
spiritual goods,
i. e. faith, prayer,
and good works.

May Christ give
us grace so to
believe, pray, and
serve him, that we
may have the
bliss of heaven's
kingdom.

¹ sic, but ? *biddinge*.

³ MS *ileke*.

² ? and þet si *Mirre* (or *Bi þet*, &c.).

⁴ sic ? *ye*.

⁵ read *ilke*.

þat he hóót. ine him so bileue and bidde and serui.
þet we mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. *Quod uobis
prestare dignetur per.* [&c.]

DOMINI[CA] SECUNDA POST OCTAVAM EPIPHANIE.

SERMO EUAN.

Nuptie facte sunt in chana *galiléé. *et erat mater ihesu*
ibi. *Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias et discipuli*
eius. ¶ þet holi godspel of to day us telþ. þet a bredale
was i-maked ine þo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite þat
was i-cleped Cane in þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe
fles[ch]liche ac.¹ To þa bredale was ure leuedi seinte
Marie. and ure louerd *ihesus crist* and hise deciples. so
iuel auenture þet wyn failede. at þise bredale. þo seide
ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune. hi ne habbet no
wyn. And ure louerd answerde and sede to hire. Wat
be-longeth hit to me oþer to þe wyman. Nu ne dorste
hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to þo serganz
þet seruede of þo wyne. and hem seyde. al þet he hot
yu do! so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz and
seyde to hem. Fol vellet ha seyde. þos Ydres. þet is to
sigge þos Cróós. oþer þos faten of watere. for þer were.
vi. Ydres of stone. þet ware i-clepede bapieres wer þo
gius hem wesse for clenesse. and for religiun. Ase þe
custome was ine þo time. þo serganz uuluelden þo faten
of watere and hasteliche was i-went into wyne. bie þo
wille of ure louerde. þo seide ure lord. to þo serganz.
Moveth to-gidere and bereth to Architriclin. þat was se
þet ferst was i-serued. And al-so hedde i-drunke of
þise wyne þet ure louerd hedde i-maked of þe watere:
ha niste nocht þe miracle. ac þo serganz wel hit wiste.
þet hedde þet water i-brocht. þo seide Architriclin to þo
bredgume. Oþer men seyde he doþ forþ þet beste wyn
þet hi habbet ferst at here bredale. and þu hest ido þe

[* Fol. 130.]
The marriage in
Cana of Galilee.

Jesus, his mother,
and disciples
invited to the
'bridale.'

Wine failed.

Jesus bids the
servants fill six
water-pots with
water.

The water is
turned to wine.

It is served to
the governor of
the feast.

He says that the
best wine has
been kept back.

¹ MS has *flesliche ar.* It looks like *ar* inserted between the lines.—G. P.

Thus was the belief of his disciples strengthened.

[* Fol. 130 b.]
The water betokens the bad Christian. Water cools those that drink it, so is the wicked Christian's heart cold in the love of God on account of his evil work.

Wine is in itself naturally hot, and warms the drinker. It betokens all those that are inflamed with the love of God. On earth Christ once turned water into wine—many times hath he spiritually done so.

Let every man take note whether he is water or wine.

contrarie þet þu hest i-hialde þet beste wyn wat¹ nu : þis was þe commencement of þo miracles of ure loruerde þet he made flesliche in erþe. and þo beleuede on him : his deciples. Ine sigge nacht þet hi ne hedden þer before ine him beliaue : ac fore þe miracle þet hi seghe : was here beliaue þe more i-strengþed. Nu ye habbeþ i-herd þe Miracle. nu i-hereþ þe signefiance. Þet water bitockned se euele *christeneman*. *for al-so þet water is natureliche schald and a-kelþ alle þo þet hit drinkeþ : so is se euele *christeman* chald of þo luue of Gode. for þo euele werkes þet hi dop. Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. Manslechtes. Husberners. Bakbiteres. and alle oþre euele deden. þurch wyche þinkes man ofserueth þet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe mudh hit seid. and alle þo signefied þet water : þet þurch yemere werkes. oþer þurch yemer i-wil liesed þo blisce of heuene. þet wyn þat is naturelliche hot ine him-selue : and an-het alle þo þet hit drinked : be-tokned alle þo þet bied an-héét of þe luue of ure lorde. Nu lordinges ure lord god almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine one time flesliche makede of *watere* wyn : yet habbeþ² manitime maked of *watere* wyn : gostliche. wanne þurch his grace maked of þo euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus umble. of þe lechur chaste. of þe niþinge large. and of alle oþre folies : so ha maket of þo *watere* wyn. þis his si signefiance of þe miracle. Nu loke euerich man toward him-seluen. yef he³ is win : þet is to siggen yef he is an-heet of þo luue of gode. oþer yef he is water. þet is yef þu art chold of godes luue. yef þu art euel man : besech ure lorde þet he do ine þe his uertu. þet ha þe wende of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do swiche werkes þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of heuene. *Quod uobis. prestare dignetur* [&c.].

¹ MS *wath*.

² MS *hadep*.

³ MS *he he*.

DOMINICA TERCIA POST OCTAVAM EPIPHANIE.

Cvm descendisset ihesus de monte. secute sunt eum
 turbe multe. Et ecce leprosus ueniens adorabat
 eum dicens. Domine si uis: potes me mundare. ¶ þet
 holi godspel of to dai us telp. þet ure lord ihesus crist.
 ase he hedde i-yue þo newe laghe. in one montayne.
 and hedde i-maked þet formeste sarmun þet euerte made
 in erþe: suo him folgede michel folk. Swo kam a
 leprus. a sik man and onurede him and seyde. Lord.
 *lord ha seide yef þu wilt: þu me nicht wel makie hool
 of mine lepre. of mine euele. And ure lord him seide
 and spredde his hond. and tok his lepre: hic wille
 seide ure lord þet þu bi clensed. and al-so rape he was
 i-warisd of his maladie. Nu lordinges þis is þe miracle
 þet þet godspel of te dai us telp. ac great is þe tokningge.
 Se leprus signefieþ¹ þo senuulle men. si lepre þo sennen.
 þet scab bi-tokned þo litle sennen. si lepre be-tokned
 þo grete sennen þet biedh diadliche. Ase so is lecherie.
 spusbreche. Gauelinge. Roberie. þefte. Glutunie. drunke-
 nesse. and alle þo sennen þurch wiche me liest þo luue
 of gode almichti and of alle his haleghen. þurch Scab
 nis nacht man and wyman deseiuord fram mannes
 felarede. Ne for þo litle sennen. þet no. man hine ne
 mai loki. nis noon deseu[e]rd pardurableliche fram gode:
 ne fram holi chereche. for lepre is man deseu[e]rd of þo
 compainie of gode. and of alle his angles. þat is to sigge
 for diadliche senne. Nu ye habbet i-herd þe miracle
 and wet hit be-tokned. Nu loke we yef we bieþ clene
 of þise lepre. þat is to siggen of diadliche senne. Se²
 liest þe felarede of oper men: for se þet sterft inne
 diadliche senne: so for liest þe compainie of gode. And
 yef ye bieþ clene: lokeþ þet ye ne falle nocht. þet ye
 ne bie deseuerd fram þe felarede of gode almichti.
 þurch none euele werkes þurch none euele i-wil. And

After the sermon
 on the Mount,
 a leper came to
 Jesus beseeching
 him to heal him.

[* Fol. 131.]

Jesus healed the
 leprous man.

Lepers denote
 sinners.
 Leprosy betokens
 great and deadly
 sins.

The scab betokens
 little sins.

The leper loseth
 the fellowship of
 men and the
 sinner loses the
 fellowship of God.

¹ MS *signefiez*.

² ? *se leprus*.

Pray to God for spiritual health, and for everlasting life.

yef ye bieþ leprus þureh diadliche senne. greded gode Merci! þet þo leprus yaf helþe ine bodie! þet he us yeue gostliche helþe. in ure saule. Comeþ to srifte for leted yure sennen and þer of bieþ a-soiled. þanne sollie hadde þo helþe of heuene. þat is lif with-uten ende. *Quod uobis. prestare dignetur. per. [&c.]*

DOMINICA QUARTA POST OCTAVAM EPIPHANIE.

The tempest on the sea of Galilee.

[* Fol. 131 b.]

Jesus and his disciples went into a ship on the sea of Galilee.

A storm arose.

The disciples were greatly afraid, and woke Jesus, saying, Lord, save us, for we perish.

Jesus stilled the tempest.

This miracle ought to strengthen our belief.

Christ will succour us if we cry for mercy.

Ascendente ihesu in nauiculam. secuti sunt eum discipuli eius. Et ecce motus factus est magnus in mari. Ita ut nauicula operiretur fluctibus. Erat autem illis! uentus contrarius. *¶ We redeth i þe holi godspelle of to dai þat ure lord ihesu crist yede one time into ane ssipe and ise deciples mid him in-to þe séé. And so hi were in þo ssipe so a-ros a great tempeste. of winde. And ure lord was i-leid him don to slepe. ine þo ssipe. er þane þis tempeste a-róós. Hise deciples hedde gret drede of þise tempeste. so [hi] a-wakede hine. and seiden to him. lord saue us! for we perisset. And ha wiste wel þet hi ne hadde nocht gode beleaue ine him! þo seide to hem. wat dret yw folk of litle beliaue. þo a-ros up ure lord and tok þane wynd and to séé! and al-so raþe hit was stille. And al-se þo men þet weren in þo ssipe hedde i-seghe þo miracle so awondrede hem michel. þis is si vaire miracle þet þet godspel of te day us telþ. þere-fore sal hure be-liaue bic þe betere a-strengþed. Ine swiche lorde þet siche miracle mai do and doþ wanne he wile. Ac hit is us nyede þet se þet sucurede hem ine þa peril! þet us sucuri ine ure niedes. þet we clepie to him þet ha us helpe. and he hit wille do bleþeliche. yef we him bisecheth merci mid good i-wille al-so him-seluen seith bi þe holi writes. *Salus populi ego sum. et cetera.* Hic am ha seiþ helere of þe folke. wanne hi to me clepiedh ine hire sorghen. and ine hire niedes hic hi sucuri and beneme hem al here eucl with-ute ende.

Grede we to him merci sikerliche. yef se deuel us wille a-cumbri þurch senne. þurch prede oþer þurch an-vie. oþer þurh wreþe. oþer þurch oþer manere of diadliche senne grede we to him Merci. and sigge we him lord sauue us þet we ne perissi. and þet he us deliuri of alle eueles. and þet ha yef us swiche werkes to done in þise wordle. þet þo saulen of us mote bien isaüued a domes dai. and gon to þo blisce of heuene. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur.* [&c.]

Let us cry unto him when we are troubled by the devil,

so that we may be saved at Doomsday.

DOMINICA IN SEXAGESIMA. SERMO.

Simile est regnum celorum homini patrifamilias. qui exijt primo mane *conducere operarios in uineam suam.*

¶ **H**ure lord godalmichti to us spekeþ ine þo holi godespelle of te day. and us seaweth one for-bisne. þet yef we uilleth don his seruisse. þet we sollen habbe þo mede wel griat ine heuene. For se seyth ure lord ine þo godspelle of to dai. þet on good-man was. þat ferst uut-yede bi þe Moreghen for to here werkmen in-to his winyarde. for ane peny of forewerde. and al so he hedde i-mad þise forewerde: so ha sente hi into his wynyarde. so ha dede at undren and at midday also. þo þat hit was a-yen þan euen: so ha kam into þe Marcatte. so he fond werkmen þet were idel. þo seyde he to hem. Wée bie ye idel: and hie answerden: and seyde. lord: for we ne fonden te dai þat us herde. Gop nu ha seide se godeman into mine wynyarde: and hie þat richt is: yu sal yeue. þos yede into þise wynyarde. mid þo oþre. þo þet hi wel euen. þo seide þe lord to his sergant. Clepe þo werkmen and yeld hem here trauail. and a-gyn to hem þat comen last. and go al to þo ferste. yef eueriche of hem ane peny. Se sergant dede þes lordes *commandement.* so paide þo werkmen and yaf euerich ane peny. And so hi seglien þo þet bi þe Morghen waren i-comen. þet hi

[Fol. 132.]
Parable of the vineyard.

A 'good man' went out in the morning to hire workmen into his vineyard. Each one was to receive a penny.

At mid-day he hired more men, and again when evening was nigh.

When evening was come, the lord bids the 'sergeant' call the workmen, and pay them their hire.

Those who had come first

received only as much as those who came last, wherefore they murmured.

Friend, said the good man, I do thee no wrong. Why grieveth it thee that I do my will?

Many are called, but few are chosen. The good man is God.

The vineyard is our Lord's service.

[* Fol. 132 b.] The times of the day are the ages of this world. The morning is the beginning of the world, when the patriarchs were employed in God's service.

Mid-day denotes Moses and his time undern—the time of the prophets.

The evening denotes the time of Christ's coming.

The idle men are the heathens.

þet waren last i-cume. Hedden here euerich ane peny: þo wenden hi more hadde: þo gruchchede hi a-menges hem. and seyden. þos laste on ure haddeþ i-travailed. and þu his makest velaghes to us. þet habbeth al deai i-bye ine þine wynyarde. and habbetþ¹ i-þoled þe oerdene of þo pine. and of þo hete of al þo daie. þo ansuerede se gode man to on of hem. Frend ha seide ine do þe noon unricht. Wat for þingkeþ þat hic do min i-wil: and al-so ure lord hedde i-told þise forbisne: so he seide efter-ward. so sulle þo uerste bie last; and þo laste ferst. Fele bieþ i-clepede: ac feaue bieþ i-cornée. Nu i-hereþ þe signefiance. þes godeman: be-tockneþ god almichti ure lord. Se winyard be-tockneþ. þe seruise of ure lorde. þe werkmen. be-tockneþ alle þo þet doþ cristes seruise. *þo tides of þo daie: be-tockneþ þe time of þis world. Bie þe Morghen i-herde ure lord werkmen in-to his winyarde. þo ha sente þe patriarches. ate begininge of þis wordl[e]. ine is seruise. þet þurch gode beleauée him seruede. and seden his techinge to alle þo þet hi hedden hit to siggen. Al-so at undren. and at midday. i-herede he werkmen into is winyarde. þo ha sente be þo time þet Moyses was and Aaron. and i þe time of his prophetes dede he mani god man in-to his seruise: þet þurch griate luue to him helden. and deden his seruise. To-yenes þan² euen: godalmichti i-hierde werkmen in-to his winyarde. þo þat he alast of þis wordle naam fles and blod ine þe Maidene seinte Marie. and seauede ine þis world. þo fond he Men. þet al day hedden i-be idel. Werefore he fond þet heþen folk þet be þo time þet was i-go: hedden i-be ut of godes be-liaue. and of his luue. and of his seruise. Hi ne hedden nocht i-be idel for to done þo deueles werkes. Ac þere-fore seith þet godspel þet hedden i-be idel: þo þet hi nedden bi-leued ane god almichti. ne him louie ne him serui. For al þat is ine

¹ sic.

² MS þā.

pis wordle. þet man is. bote yef ha luuie god almichti. and him serui: al hit him may þenche for-lore and idelnesse. þo a-resunede ure lord þe paens be ise apostles. vre-fore hi hedden i-be so longe idel. þo þet hi ne hedden i-be in his seruise: þo ansuerden þe paens: þet non ne hedden i-herd hij. þet is to sigge þet hi ne hedden neuer-te i-heed *prophete* ne apostle ne þrechur. þet hem seaude ne hem tachte hu [h]i solden ine gode beleue ne him serui. Gop a seide ure lord into mine Winyarde. þet is into mine beleaue. and hic yw sal yeue yure peni þet is heueriche blisce. þo he-þen men yeden be þa daghen into cristes seruise: and we þet of hem bieþ i-cume. and habbeþ cristendom under-fonge: bieþ i-entred in-to cristes seruise þere-fore we sollen habbe ure peni þet is þe blisce of heuene. *Al-so wel ase þo þet comen bi þe Morghen. for also we hopieþ for te habbe heueriche blisce: ase þo patriarches and þo *prophetes*. and þo apostles and þo gode men þet hwilem ine þis world godalmichti *serueden*. So as we habbeþ i-seid of diuers wordles. þet god almichti dede werkmen into his winyarde: so we mowe sigge of þo elde of eueriche men. For god almichti deþ werkmen into his winyarde bi þe Morghen. wanne ha clepeþ of swiche þer bieþ into his seruise ine here childhede. Wanne hi of þis world wendeþ. beswo þet hi ne be ine no diadlich senne. At undren ha sent men into his winyarde. þet a turneþ into his *seruise*. of age of man. At Middai wanne þo dai is al þer hotestd be-tokned þo men of xxxth. wyntre. oþer of furti. for þe nature of Man is of greater strengþe and of greater hete ine þo age. Se euen bi-tockneþ. elde of Man. þet is se ende of þe liue. Vre lord deþ werkmen in-to his winyarde a-genes þo euen: Wanne fele ine here elde wendeþ ut of here senne in-to cristes seruise. As so¹ solle hi habbe þo blisce of heuene: ase þo þet ferst comen into þe

No one had ever taught them.

The penny is heaven's bliss.

[* Fol. 133.]

So may we all hope to have heaven's bliss.

Those who die young enter into the vineyard in the early morning.

Mid-day denotes the full age of man.

Evening is the end of life.

All shall have the bliss of heaven if they die not in deadly sin.

winyyarde. Nocht for þan for þise griate bunte þet ure lord yefþ ne solde no-man targi for to wende to godalmichti ne him to serui. for al so seid þet holi writ þet non ne wot þane dai of his diaþe. for Man mai longe liues wene and ofte him legheþ se wrench. Nu gode men ye habbeþ i-herd þet godspel and þe forbisne. Nu lokeþ yef ye bieþ with-inne þo winyarde. þet is þet yef ye bieþ ine godes seruise yef ye bieþ with-ute diadliche senne yef ye hatied þat he¹ hateþ. yef ye luuieþ þet he luueþ. and doþ þet he hot. and bute ye do: ye bieþ hut of hiswinyarde. þet is ut of his seruise. and ye doþ þet ure lord hóót. so ye of-serueþ þane peni. þet is heueriche blisce. ye of-serueþ þet good þet noon herte ne may i-þenche ne noon yare i-here ne tunge telle. þo blisce þet god *halt alle þo þet hine luuieþ. þider lord granti us to cumene. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur. per. [&c.]*

Unless ye obey
God ye shall be
put out of his
vineyard.
If ye do what God
bids you, ye
shall earn the
bliss of heaven.

[* Fol. 133 b.]

Thither may our
Lord grant us
all to come.

[Follows :—**Sermo in quadragessimam** ; (in Latin).]

MS *he he.*

I.

The Passion of our Lord.

[Jesus College (Oxford) MS I. Arch. I. 29, leaf 217.]

Ici cumence la passyun ihesu crist en engleys.

Incipit prologus.

Thereþ nv one lutele tale. þat ich eu wille telle.
As we vyndeþ hit iwrite. in þe godspelle.

Nis hit nouht of karlemeyne ne of þe Duzeper.

Ac of cristes pruwinge. þet he þolede her.

Al volk wes to-dreued. so schep beoþ in þe wolde.

Lute ymvnde. hi hedde of gode. heore heorten weren so
colde.

He þet is. and euer wes. in heuene myd his fadere.

Ful lowe he alyhte. for bryngen heom to-gadere.

Purst. and hunger. chele. and hete. þis beoþ stronge pyne.

þeos he þolede al vor vs. þat turnde water to wyne.

þrytty wyntre and more. he wes among Monkunne.

Seoþþe þat Mayde hyne yber. al wiþ-vte sunne.

þo he hedde so longe ibeo. ine wrecche lyue þisse.

He wes swyþe of-longed. to his fader blysse.

Nouht for þan þat he nedde. in his godcunnesse.

Ac he wolde þat we myd him. boþe more and lesse.

Heo habbe scolde. and so we Mvwe. ne þerþþ þer non
adrede.

Yf we vs wyteþ from heued-sunne. and doþ al by his rede.

þe louerd þet alle þing ischop.¹ to þere blysse vs brynge.

Nv bigynneþ vre tale. nys hit no lesynge.

Hear for a
little while a tale
I am going to tell
out of the Gospel.

4 It is not of
Charlemagne or
his knights,
but of Christ's
Passion.
All folk were
scattered about as
sheep.

8 To gather them
together Christ
came upon earth.

12 Thirty winters
and more he lived
among mankind.

Then longed he
for his Father's
bliss, which he
desired that we
should enjoy with
him.

So we shall if we
keep ourselves
from deadly sins.

20 Now we begin
our tale.
It's no leasing.

¹ MS ischop.

Her biginneþ cristes þrowyng*e* .i. sa passyun.

Lady! Thou
did'st bear the
best child that
ever was born.

Were it not for
thy Son we had
been wholly lost.

After his baptism
in the Jordan by
the prophet St
John,

he was led up by
the Spirit into
the weald,
for to be tempted
by 'Satan the old
one.'

There he was
forty days
without meat,
[leaf 217, back]
then came Satan
and spake to him
with false words.

He tempted him
even as he had
before tempted
Adam.

But he knew not
that Christ was
both God and
man.

'Get thee hence,'
said Jesus to
Satan, whereupon
he left him.

Then angels came
and ministered
unto him.
Then he began to
preach; and
chose twelve
companions, of
whom some were
wise, but one
betrayed him.

All men he taught
to hold true love
to God and to
have love one to
another.

Much folk
followed him.
Some to be healed
of their sickness,
and others to be
fed;

there were some
that followed him
all for evil and
for no good.

LEuedi þu bere þat beste child. þat euer wes ibore.
Of þe he makede his moder. vor he þe hedde ycore.

Adam and his ofsprung. al hit were fur-lore.

Yf þi sune nère. iblessed þu beo þer-vore.

24

After þat he wes yuolled. in þe flum iurdan.

Of þe prophete þat hatte seynt iohan.

þe holy gost hyne ledde. vp in-to þe wolde.

For to beon yuonded. of sathanas þen olde.

28

þer he wes fourty¹ dawes. al wiþ-vte mete.

þo he hedde heom yuast. þo luste hym éte.

þer hym com sathanas. þat is ful of hete.

Mid his false wordes. he gon myd him to speke.

32

Apre cunne wise. he vondi hyne bi-gon.

As he vondede Adam. and hyne ouer-com.

M[id] yuernesse and prude. and yssyng wes þat on.

He nuste nouht. þat he wes. boþe god and mon.

36

þo seyde ihesu crist. þet is godes sune.

Ga abak sathanas. to hwan artu ycume.

Anon he hyne byleuede. more to vondy.

And þer comen engles. hym to seruy.

40

þo he bygon to prechi. wel mylde weren his dede.

He ches hym twolue yuére. myd him vor to lede.

Summe hi weren wyse. and duden al bi his rede.

Ac on hyne bitrayede. þat et of his brede.

44

Alle men he tauhte to holde treowe luue.

Erest to god almyhti. þat is vs alle abuve.

Seþþe to luuye his euenyng. al so hym seolue wolde.

And euervich beo to oþre. boþe treowe and holde.

48

Mvchel volk hym vulede. wyte ye for hwon.

Summe to beon hole. of vuele þet wes heom on.

Summe for beon yuedde. of lykamyche vode.

And summe al for vuele. and for none gode.

52

¹ MS forurty.

- Men he helde. and wymmen. a vele kunne wise.
 þe blynde he makede loki. and þe dede aryse.
 Dumbe speke. Deue ihere. and þe holte gon.
 Swich leche bi-vore hym. ne com her neuer non.
- 56 There was never such a leech as he.
- þe Gywes and þe faryseus. þer-of hi hedden onde.
 þat swich leche wes ycume. in-to heore londe.
 Hi seyden. he is a smyþes sune. ne beo we noht his frend.
- The Jews and the Pharisees were jealous of Christ.
- Alle his wndres þat he doþ. is þureh þene vend.
- 60 They said he is a smith's (carpenter's) son —all his wonders are done through the fiend (devil). They returned evil for good.
- Vor alle þe gode þat he heom dude. hi yolde him luþre mede.
- The proverb says,—All Labour [leaf 218] is lost upon the wicked.
- Me seyþ his hwile he vor-leost. þat doþ for þe quede.
 Al-so dude ihesu crist. vor vuele. he dude god.
 þer-vore hi at þen ende. schedden his swete blod.
- 64 At last they shed his sweet blood. When Palm Sunday came he rode toward Jerusalem on an ass.
- þo he com toward ierusalem. a palme sune-day.
 Ne hedde he none robe. of fowe. ne of gray.
 Ne he nedde stede. ne no palefray.
- 68 As he approached the city the children of the town came singing, 'Blessed be he who cometh in God's name.'
- Ac rod vppe on asse. as ich eu segge may.
- As he com in-to þe bureh. so rydinde.
 þe children of þe tune. comen syngynde.
- Iblessed hi seyde mote he beo. þe cumeþ on godes nome.
- 72 Whereupon the Jews and Pharisees were angry.
- þe Gywes and þe fariseus. þer-of hi hedde grome.
 þo he com to þe temple. and wolde prechi.
 He vunde þer-ynne chepmen. þet were mody.
 þeyh hi were prute. he heom vt drof.
 þe byspes and þe maystres. hi were swyþe wroþ.
- 76 When Jesus came into the Temple he drove out the moody and proud chapmen.
- And hym anon axede. hwy he so dude.
 Vre louerd heom onswerede. anon yne þe stude.
 Hit is iwrithe þat myn hus. is bede hus icleped.
 And ye þeouene dich. hit habbeþ y-maked.
- 80 And when asked why, he said,— 'My house is called the House of Prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.'
- þe maystres of þe temple. hi were swiþe prute.
 For to vndernyme vre louerd. hi were euer ab
 If he ouht prechede. to-yeynes þere lawe.
 þet heo hyne myhte wreye. and don of lyf-daye.
- 84 As the great feast of the Jews approached they took counsel together to slay him.
- As hit neyhlechet to heore muchele feste.
 Of alle þe twelfmoneþ. þat wes þe alre meste.
 Hi nomen heom to rede. at heore motyng.

- Hw hi myhten vre louerd. to þe depe brynge. 88
At þe schere þursday. as ye mawen ihére.
 þo vre louerd wes isethe. to his supere.
 He byheold abute. myd swiþe veyre chere.
 And seyde to his disciples. þat þo myd hym were. 92
 On me scal bitraye. þat nv is vre yuere.
 Iwis hym were betere. þat he ibore nere.
 Eueruych lokede to opre. hi were sore of-dredde.
 Hi nuste neuer bi hwich of heom. he hit iseyd hedde.
 Þo queþen his disciples. on after on. 97
 Louerd hi seyden alle. hwo is so hardy mon.
 þat durre þe bytraye. of vs eueruych on.
 We willeþ to þe depe. alle myd þe gon. 100
 Þo seyde vre louerd crist. þat is ful of blysse.
 Nymeþ gode yeme. þat ye nouht ne mysse.
 Hwam ich biteche þat bred. þat ich on wyne wete.
 He me schal bitraye. to nyht er he slepe. 104
 He hit bitauhte iudas. þat alle hit myhte iseo.
 þer he wes bivoren him. and set on his kneo.
 He hit et blupeliche. and lokede ful brode.
 And þe veond him on bi-com. myd þerylke snode. 108
 Iudas þo onswerede. and spek myd vre dryhte.
 Mayster. am ich þilke. þat þe wile so dyhte.
 þu hit seyst queþ vre louerd. and dest al þine Mihte.
 And he hym vt iwende. al bi þuster nyhte. 112
He com to þe Gywes. þer heo to-gadere were.
 Al hym seolf one. nedde he nenne yuere.
 And chepte heom to sullen. vre helare.
 Hi were swiþe blyþe. for þere cheffiare. 116
He queþ to þe Gywes. if ich so ispede.
 þat ich bitraye ihesu. hwat schal beon my mede.
 þrytty panewes hi seyden. hi beoþ alle irede.
 Cumeþ mid me queþ iudas. and ich eu wile lede. 120
Cvmeþ swiþe myd me. boþe yonge and olde.
 þene þat ich cusse. uaste ye hyne holde.
 And ledeþ hyne warlyche. he con wndres monye.

On Ho'y Thurs-
day at the Last
Supper, Jesus
speaks of his
betrayal.

[leaf 218, back]
His disciples were
sore afraid, and
said, 'Lord, who
is he among us
so hardy that
durst betray
thee?'

Jesus gives them
to understand
that Judas is the
traitor.

The devil came
into Judas as
soon as he had
taken the sop.

He went out and
bargained with
the Jews for the
betrayal of Jesus.

Blithe were they
for the chaffer.

Thirty pence he
was to receive for
his sin.

Come with me,
said Judas, both
young and old.
Him whom I
shall kiss hold
fast—but beware
of his wonders.

- If he nuþe eu askapeþ. eu schal sore schomye. 124
- After þet iudas skariot. him wes vt igón.
Vre louerd nom his apostles. euerych on.
And forþ myd him ledde. to þe Munt of olyuete.
þer he to heom wordes spek. myd his Muþe swete. 128
- Ye seggeþ alle queþ vre louerd. ye willeþ myd me deye.
To nyht eu schal scomye. þat ye me euere yseye.
Hit is write in þe bok. þer me hit may rede.
Vele wintre hit is ágo. þe prophete hit seyde. 132
- Beo þe seopheorde aquold. and of lyue bireued.
þenne scule sone his seop. alle beon to-dreued :
After þat ich from deþe. eft aryse beo.
Ich wile bi-voren eu alle. cumen to Galyle. 136
- þo queþ seynte peter. þeyh alle of-schomed beo.
Ne schal me neuer schomye. louerd for þeo.
Peter. queþ vre louerd. nv þu seyst so.
Er hit beo day to morewe. al oþer hit schal go. 140
- þu ne knowest nouht þi seolue. ac ich þe yknowe.
þu me schalt þryes fur-sake. er þe cok crowe.
Louerd queþ seynte peter. iwis hym wes ful wo.
þeyh ich to þe deþe. schulle myd þe go. 144
- Oþer in-to prysune. hweþer hit wile by-valle.
Ic nele neuer þe vorsake. and so hi seyden alle.
þo hi hedden al þis iherd. heo were ful sori.
Vre louerd myd heom iwende. to geth-semany. 148
- Seþþe he to heom seyde. iblessed mote heo beo.
Syttet her þe hwile ich go. to abidde me.
He nom seynte peter. seynt Iame. and seynt ion.
He wes of-dred. of þe deþ. þet is god and mon. 152
- Wel ouhte we beon aferd. if we wyse were.
And vre sunnes bete. þe hwile we beoþ here.
Iesus from heom iwende. þe wrp of o ston.
And gon hyne to abidde. al him seolf on. 156
- Vader he seyde ihesu crist. if hit may so beo.
Of þis ilche calche. nv forber þu me.
If ich hine schal drynke. iworþe þine wille.

After Judas had gone out, Jesus took his disciples to Mount Olivet.

[leaf 219]

Then said our Lord, Ye all say that ye will die with me—but to-night you will be ashamed ever to have seen me. For the Prophet hath said, Let the shepherd be slain, then shall the sheep be scattered.

After my death I will appear to you in Galilee.

Peter says that he will not forsake his Master if the others should do so.

'Thrice shalt thou betray me ere the cock crow.'

Then our Lord went with them to Gethsemane.

Then was he in fear of Death. We ought all to be afraid if we were wise.

Jesus leaves his disciples, and all alone, he prays to his Father :

'Let this cup depart from me if it be Thy will.'

[leaf 219, back]

- He wyste þat þe Gywes. hyne þouhte spille. 160
As vre louerd hine ybed. he bi-gon to swete.
 þat blod orn adun of hym. dropes swyþe grete.
 þer com of heuene on engel. and stod hym vaste by.
 Hyne vor to gladye. he wes ful redi. 164
 þo he hedde hyne ibede. one gode stunde.
 He com to his apostles. and heom a slepe funde.
Slepestu he seyde symon. he wes on of þe þre.
 Ne Myhtestu one tyde. wakien myd me. 168
 Wakieþ and ybiddeþ eu. alle to-gadere.
 þat ye ne cumen in vondinge. vp to myne vadere.
 þe tyde is wel neyh icume. ich do eu to understonde.
 And monnes sune biþ bi-tauht. in sunuulle honde. 172
Ariseþ vp he seyde. and vte we heonne go.
 þer him cumeþ iudas. þat is my fulle i-vo.
 He me hafþ to nyht isold. euer wrþe him wo.
 And alle þat oþer bitraye. nv and euer-mo. 176
Nedde he bute þet word iseyd. iudas him com þrynge.
 Mid Gyues. and myd phariseus. from heore motyng.
 Mid speres. and myd staues. and oþe vele þinge.
 Lutle luue hi beren. to þen heuene kyng. 180
Iesus com to-yeynes heom. myd alle his iver.
 And he to heom seyde. hwam ye seche here.
 Heo hym onswerede. *ihesum* nazaren.
Ihesuc heom to seyde! lo ich hit em. 184
Yf ye me secheþ. her ich am yfunde.
 Leteþ þeos bileuen. hol and isunde.
 Ne schullen hi nouht yete. þolie none wnde.
 þe Gywes myd þon worde. veollen to þe grunde. 188
Iudas com avoreward. þet al þat baleu wrouhte.
 Mid Gywes. and oþer volke. þat he myd hym brouhte.
 Heyl he seyde mayster. to *ihesuc* þat hi souhte.
 And hyne myd Muþe custe. as he non vuel ne þouhte.
Freond seyde *ihesu* crist. to hwan er-tu ycume. 193
 Mid þine valse cosse. þu trayest monnes sune.
 þe Gywes vp asturte. þat leyen in þe grunde.

Then did he sweat drops of blood in his great agony.

Then came an angel to gladden him.

Jesus comes again to his disciples and finds them sleeping.

He tells them that Judas is coming to betray him.

Thereupon the Jews came from their moot with staves and other things.

Jesus said, Lo I am he whom ye seek, but let these others remain whole and sound.

[leaf 220]

Judas betrays Christ by kissing him.

- And nomen anon ihesu crist. and hyne vaste bunde.
 Seynte peter hedde o swerd. and he hit vt drouh. 197
 And smot of Malkes ere. and nouht hyne ne slouh.
 þo iseyh ihesu crist. þat peter so dude.
 Put in he seyde þi swerd. anon in þe stude. 200
 Ne mot ich nouht drynke peter vor þe.
 þene calch þat my vader. haueþ y-yeue me.
 Seoppe him spek ihesu crist. iheried beo his Mihte.
 And seyde to þe Gywes. nolde he nowiht vyhte. 204
 Mid sweordes and myd bottes. ye beoþ her icume.
 So me doþ to þeoue. þat schal beon ynume.
 Vyche day in þe temple. wes myne ywune.
 To techen eu godes lore. þer ye were summe. 208
 Nes þo non so hardy. þat on me leyde honde.
 Bute nv by nyhte. þet is for muchel onde.
 Peter iseyh þe Gywes. vre louerd vaste bynde. 211
 Anon he drouh hyne abak. and eode heom by-hynde.
 Leste he were iknowe. he wes swiþe of-dred.
 Noþeles he wolde iwite. hwuder he were iled.
 Þe Gywes nomen ihesu crist. and forþ hine ledde.
 Of alle his apostles. nenne help he nedde. 216
 Alle heo hyne byleuede. so sore hi weren of-dredde.
 As vre louerd þer-by-vore. heom iseyd hedde.
 Heo brouhte hyne to kayphas. al wyþ-vte ivere.
 Heo wes heore biscop. in þen ylke yere. 220
 Of alle his disciples. ne vulede hym neuer on.
 Bute seynte peter. and on yong mon.
 Ion hedde enne mantel. of cendal hym abute. 223
 He wende in myd ihesu crist. and peter stod þer-vte.
 For he wes iknowe. he wes more bold.
 He stod bi þe fure. and wermd hym for þe cold.
 He bed þene dureward. lete in his i-vere.
 Hi wolden heore louerdes dom. iseon and ihere. 228
 Þe dureward hine in lette. al wyþ-vte mede.
 Peter stod myd þon oþre. and wermede hym at þe glede.
 Summe of þet þer weren. ykeneu seynt ion.

Then the Jews
started up, took
Jesus and bound
him fast.

Peter smote off
Malchus' ear,

but is rebuked by
Christ.

'Ye come,' says
Jesus to the Jews,
'with swords
and with staves
as if to take a
thief.

Each day I
taught in the
temple and yet
ye laid not hands
upon me.'

When Peter saw
the Jews bind
our Lord he slunk
behind—he was
much afraid lest
he should be
known.

The Jews led
Jesus forth,
but no help had
he of his disciples.

He was brought
before Caiaphas,
who was their
bishop.

[leaf 220, back]

Peter and John
alone followed
him thither.

Some tried to detain St John, but he escaped from them and fled naked away.

And nom¹ him by þe mantel. þat he hedde vp-on. 232

He bileuede his mantel. in þes Gywes hond.

And him seolf al naked. at þere dure vt wond.

Er he were him at-broke. him þuhte ful long.

For þe dute of þe deþ. is swiþe strong. 236

Þo vre louerd wes ibrouht by-vore kayphas.

þet mayster and byscop. in þan yere was.

þe princes and þe phariseus. hi were swiþe blyþe.

þo heo iseyen ihesu crist. hi þouhte hyne do of lyue. 240

A ueole kunne wise. hi lowen him vp-on.

To bryngen hyne to deþe. hi nusten vor hwon.

þer arysen tweyne and bigunne to speke.

þes seyde hwat he wolde. þe temple al to-breke. 244

þat þe kyng salomon. makede ful yere.

And þene þridde day. him seolf a newa a-reáre.

þis we iherde. her-of we bereþ wisse.

þo onswerede. þe more. and þe lasse. 248

þeyh he nedde no more ydo. he ouhte hit for-beode.

Al his wndres þat he doþ. is þureh þene quede.

Cayphas spek to ihesu crist. he þouhte hine derye.

Ne herestu hwat þeos seggeþ. hwy neltu onswerye. 252

Ihesuc hym wes stille. nolde heo nowyht speke.

He Mihte if he wolde. ful sone hyne awreke.

Seoþþe he hym axede. of his techinge.

And of his disciples. and feole oþer þinge. 256

Vre louerd hym onswerede. myd swyþe veyre speche.

Ofte in þe temple. ich wes iwuned to preche.

Al by lyhte daye. þer men hit Mihte ihere.

And þu and oþre ynowe. þat weren þine iver. 260

Hwat ich to heom seyde. wel wyten heo.

Iwyte at heom þat hit iherde. and nouht ne axe me.

þer leop forþ ó gadelyng. as ye Mawen ihere.

And smot á-non ihesu crist. anvnder þat ere. 264

Hit is þe byscop he queþ. schal-tu so onswerie.

He is þe hexte of þere lawe. we hyne willeþ werie.

The Jews swore falsely against our Lord in order to secure his death.

Two false witnesses arose who testified that Jesus had said that he would destroy Solomon's temple and the third day rear a new one.

'All his wonders are done through the devil.'

[leaf 221]
Jesus made no reply to these accusations.

Afterwards Caiaphas asked him of his teaching, and of his disciples. Jesus said he preached openly before the people, and his accusers knew what he had said.

Then leapt there forth a wretch and smote Jesus under the ear.

'It is the bishop to whom thou speakest, the highest of our law, and we will protect him.'

¹ Originally written monye.

- Ihesuc* to hym seyde. and yef hym onswere.
 If ich hadde vuele iseyd. witnesse þu myht bere. 268
 And if ich hadde wel ispeke. þer-of þu nym gome.
 And nouht me vor to beten. al wyþ-vte dome.
 Þe Gywes þat heolde *ihesu* crist. Muchele schome him dude.
 Blyndfellede. and spatten him on. in þen ilke stude. 272 Then the Jews
blindfolded Jesus,
and spat on him,
and smo'e him.
 And smyten vnder þat ere. and þus to him seyde.
 Hwo is þat þe smot þo. constu hit arede.
 Muchele schendnesse. hi duden vre dryhte.
 For bryngen hyne to deþe. hi duden heore myhte. 276
 Peter stod bi þe fur. he wes swiþe of-dred. Peter stood
warming himself
without, by the
fire.
 He iseyh hw *ihesu* crist. wes vuele biled.
 þer com o schelchene gon. þat wes myd kayphas.
 Heo by-wste þe dure. þer al þat mot was. 280
 Heo byheold peter. and seyde to heom þat sete.
 Iwis þes is myd *ihesu*. þene valse prophete. Peter is accused
of being a follower
of Christ,
 Peter þo onswerede. ne yknowe ich hyne nouht.
 Neuer er ich hyne ne yseyh. þu ert mys-by-þouht. 284
 Sone her-after. on oþer þer com gon. [leaf 221, back]
 And seyde. siker þu ert myd him. a galilewis mon.
 Mon. queþ seynte p^{eter}. y not hwat seyst þu. but thrice he
denies all
knowledge of his
master.
 Ne ikneu ich hyne neuere. ne y-seyh bute nv. 288
 þo onswerede on oþer. þet wes hire yvere.
 He wes Malkes kunes-mon. þet peter smot of þat ere.
 Iwis þu were myd *ihesu* crist. in þe leyhtune.
 Ich iknowe þe ful wel. þer he wes y-nume. 292
 Peter at-sok and seyde. awaryed mote heo beo.
 þat euer hyne iknewe. ich segge vor me.
 Nedde he bute þet word iseyd. þe cok crowe bi-gon. Then the cock
crew, and Jesus
turned and looked
at Peter,
Ihesuc hyne bywende. and lokede him vp-on. 296
 Peter. a-non þer-after. hyne vnder-stod.
 Hwat his louerd hedde iseyd. he wes sori-mod.
 Anon he vt iwende. and bigon to wepe. 299 who thereupon
went out and
wept bitterly.
 þeyh he hedde his louerd fur-sake. he þouhte for to bete.
 Anon an ernemorewe. so sone so hit wes day.
 Hi comen alle to-gadere. as ich eu seggen may.

On the morrow
they brought
Jesus to their
moot-house.

þe Gywes and al þat oþer volk. hi weren swiþe vouse.
And brouhten vre louerd crist to heore mothuse. 304
Heo him to seyden. nv þu ert her ibrouht.

Art thou
Christ?' they
said.

Say vs nuþe if þu ert crist. þat we habbeþ isouht.
Vre louerd heom onswerede. þeyh ich eu segge soþ.

'Ye will not
believe me though
I speak the
truth,' said Jesus.

Ye nelleþ me nouht iléue. ich hit wot inouh. 308
If ich eu ouht axi. ye nelleþ me nouht telle.

'Ye think to kill
me, but I shall
ascend into
heaven, and shall
come again to
judge you all.'

Ne lete me gon quite. ye þencheþ me to quelle.
þer-vore ich ine heuene. schal sytte by myne vadere
And seþþe cumen and deme. eu alle to-gadere. 312

'Then thou art
God's Son,' they
said.

þo sayden hi alle. þenne er-tu godes sune.
Ye hit seggeþ for ich hit am. þer-vore ich am ynume.

Then Caiaphas
rent his
garments, and

þis iherde kayphas. his weden he to-brek.
And seþþe to þen volke. þeos wordes he spek. 316

[leaf 222]

Hwat abyde ye nuþe. to habben mo wytnesse.
Alle ye habbeþ þis iherd. þe more and þe lesse.
Hw he haueþ her ispeke. hwat is eur red.

they all declare
Jesus to be
worthy of death.

Alle hi onswerede. he is wrþe to beo ded. 320
Seþþe hi alle arysen vp. and forþ hyne ledde.

They brought
him then to
Pilate,

Of þe kyng of heuene. none reuþe hi nedde.
Heo brouhten hyne to pylates. þet wes heore herre.
Herkne nv hi seyden. we nelleþ þe nouht bicherre. 324

and accused him
of breaking
their laws, and
of calling himself
God's Son.

þesne mon we funde. vorbeoden vre lawe
þat we nv and vre eldre. heolde by olde daye.
Muchel of vre volke. he haueþ iturnd þer-from.

He seyþ þat he is godes sune. and is a dedlich mon. 328
And he vor-beod cesares gael. of alle kunnes þing.

He yelp to-vore vs alle. þat he is vre king.
Pilates queþ to ihesu crist. seye þu me soþ
Yf þu ert gywene kyng. oþer hi habbeþ woh. 332

þu hit seyst queþ vre louerd. þat ich am godes sune.
Inot for hwiche gulte. hi me habbeþ inume.

Pilate says that
he finds no fault
in Christ.

Pilates him vt iwende. þer-after ful sone. 335
He seyde. hwat haueþ þes mon i-do. þat is ibrouht to me.

þe Gywes him onswereden. if he nedde mys-do.
Nere he nouht for vs inume. ne ibrouht þe to.

- Pylates heom to seyde. after eure lawe.
 þat ye nv habbeþ. and heolde bi olde dawe. 340
- Demyþ hyne nuþe. oþer leteþ hyne beo.
 Nenne gult of deþe. ich on hym i-seo.
 Þe Gywes onswerede. after vre lawe.
 We ne mote nenne mon. do of lyf-dawe. 344
- Pilates eft iwende him in. þer vre louerd stod.
 þe gywes were ful bysie. to scheden his blod.
 Pilates clepede vre louerd. and þus hym seyde to.
 þu ert gywene kyng. þeyh hi þe schome do. 348
- Vre louerd him onswerede. iblessed mote he beo.
 Hweþer seystu hit þi seolf. oþer oþre hit seyde by me.
 Pilates hym onswerede. am ich Gyv þenne. [leaf 222, back]
- þe bysþes þe me bitauhte. and mo of þine Menne. 352
 Hwat hauestu i-do. for hwan ertu i-nume.
 Ihesuc him onswerede. seynte Marie sune.
 Yf Mi kyneriche were ine worlde þisse.
 Mine men wolde wyþstonde. wite þu myd iwisse. 356
- þat ich nere nouht bi-tauht. in gywene honde.
 Ac my kyneriche. is in oþer londe.
 Pilates þo him seyde. þenne er-tu kyng. 359
- þu hit seyst queþ vre louerd. nabbe ich non euenyng.
 Ich þer-on am ibore. and to þis world i-cume.
 He is a king, and has no equal.
- And bere witness of soþe. þer-vore ich am i-nume.
 He says that he came as a witness of the truth.
- Alle þat beoþ in soþe. i-hereþ myne word.
 And heo wel atholdeþ. and leggeþ ine hord. 364
- þo seyde pilates him to. hwat is soþnesse.
 Vre louerd ne onswerede. more ne lesse.
 Pilates eft vt eode. and bileuede ihesus.
 And com to þan volke. and seyde to heom þus. 368
- Ine vynde nenne gult in þisse monne.
 Hit is eur kustume. to habbe quyt enne.
 At eure Muchele feste. euervyche yere.
 Schal ich þere gywene kyng. lete gon al skere. 372
- And hi alle gradden. pilates vp-on.
 Nouht hyne hi seyden ac yef vs barraban.
 'No,' said they, 'but give us Barabbas.'

The Jews say that by their law Jesus is worthy of death.

Pilate again questions Jesus.

Jesus says his kingdom is not an earthly one, but is in other lands.

He is a king, and has no equal.

He says that he came as a witness of the truth.

Pilate says, 'What is truth?'

Pilate comes again to the Jews — 'I find no guilt in this man,' he says. 'Shall I let your king go?'

'No,' said they, 'but give us Barabbas.'

- Barraban wes a þeof. þer-vore he wes i-nume.
 And myd oþer þeoues. i-do ine prysune. 376
- Then Pilate bad Jesus to be scourged.** Pilates nom þo ihesu crist. and hyne heyhte bete.
 þat al his swete likame. of blode gon to swete.
 þe knyhtes hyne nomen. and in hyne ledde
 And duden al of his cloþes. þet he on hym hedde. 380
 Seþþe hi nomen a red cloþ. and duden him a-bute.
 And one yerd on his hond. and gunnen him a-lute.
 Of one wrase of þornes. he wryþen hym one crune.
 Of þan alre kennuste. þat grewen in þe tune. 384
 Hi setten heo on his heued. and vaste þer to-beote.
 On eueryche halue. þat blod gon vt yeote.
 Seþþe hi knowede and seyde. hayl gywene king.
 And smyten vnder þat ere. ne sparede hi no þing. 388
- Pilate again offers to release Jesus.** Pilates eft vt eode. and to þe gywes seyde.
 Lo her ich brynge þisne mon. and to-vore eu lede.
 Ich nenne gult ne vynde on him. i do eu to vnderstonde.
 He wuste þet he wes i-nume. vor heore muchel onde. 392
 Vre louerd ber his crune. and com him vt gon.
 Lo seyde pilates. her is þes ilke mon.
 þe byspes and þet oþer volk. gradden him vp-on.
 Do a rode do a rode. hi seyden. hyne a-non. 396
 Pilates þo onswerede. and þus heom seyde to.
 Nymeþ hym eu seolue. and on rode do.
 þe gywes hym onswereden. we habbeþ vre lawe.
 þer-after he schal beo i-don. vt of lyf-dawe. 400
 Vor he makeþ him godes sune. we holdeþ hyne a-med.
 Pilates þeos word iherde. þo wes heo more of-dred.
 He iwende eft ayeyn. þar he wes ere.
 And axede þo ihesu crist. hwenene heo were. 404
 Vre louerd ne yef nenne onswere. ac stod him al stille.
 He myhte sone hyne awreke. if hit were his wille.
 He ne onswerede hym nowiht. iblessed beo he.
 Pilates to hym seyde. þu ne spekest nouht wiþ me. 408
 Nostu þat ich habbe myhte. on rode to do þe.
 And ich habbe myhte. to lete þe quyte beo.
- But the Jews cried out, 'Crucify him, Crucify him.'**
- Pilate again questions Jesus, who remains silent.**
- Pilate says that he has power to release Jesus, or to put him to death,**

- Vre louerd him onswerede. neddestu none myhte.
 Me vor do to deþe. myd wowe ne myd ryhte. 412
 Bute hit were þe iyeue. wite þu to iwisse. but Jesus replies that all power comes from above.
 Of him þat is vs alle abuue. *in* heueryche blysse. [leaf 223, back]
 Vor þan he more sunne hafþ. nuþe of me.
 He þat me bitrayde. and seþþe bitauhte þe. 416
 Þer-after pilates þouhte. to leten hyne go.
 Ac þe gywes him seyden. euer wurþe heom wo.
 If þu þysne bileuest. and hine letest so.
 Ner-tu nouht cesares freond. ac ert his ivo. 420
 Eueruych mon þat makeþ hym king. we hit seggeþ þe.
 He wyþ-seyþ cesare. no king nys bute he.
 Pilates ladde vt ure louerd. he nolde no leng abyde.
 þet wes a longe vryday. at þare sixte tide. 424
 And seyde to þon gywes. lo her eur kyng.
 Do hine away hi gredden. an-hong an hyng. Hang him, hang him, said they,
 Pilates heom onswerede. and þus heom seyde to.
 Wille ye þat eur king. on rode beo i-do. 428
 þe bispes þo onswereden. and seyden to him þar.
 We nabbeþ nenne oþer king. bute cesar. for we have no king but Cæsar.
 Pilates nom þo vre louerd. and heom bitauhte on honde.
 Heo hine bitauhte knyhtes. þat duden him muchele
 schonde. 432
 þe knyhtes þet hine ledden. bitauhten him þe rode.
 þer-on he deþ þolede. and bouhte vs myd his blode.
 He ber heo on his schuldre. toward þan ilke stude.
 þat hatte kaluarie. þer-on hi hine dude. 436
 þo he wes on þe rode idon. þe gywes were ful gled.
 Hi nome twey þeoues. þat weren myd him iled. Then the soldiers led Christ to Calvary. He bore his own cross.
 þene enne hi honge *in* one half. for to don him teone.
 And on bi þat oþer half. and *ihesuc* heom bitweone. 440
 Vre louerd þo þis seyde. þat is ful of soþ.
 Vader vor-yef heom þisne gult. hy nvten hwat hi doþ.
 þo *ihesuc* wes vppe þe rode. þat þolede pyne strong. Two thieves they hung with him—one on each side.
 þe knyhtes nome his cloþes. to delen heom a-mong. 444
 þo funden heo his curtel. þat he wes al ihol 'Father, forgive them,' said our Lord, 'for they know not what they do.' The soldiers cast lots for his garment.

- [leaf 224]
- Hi nolden þer-of makie. nones cunnes dol.
 Ac hi casten heore lot. hves he scolde beo.
 Hi nolden hyne nouht delen. a to ne a þreo. 448
- The Jews mocked
 our Lord while
 he was on the
 cross.
- Þe princes and þet oþer volk. hokerede him vp-on.
 þes hi seyde haueþ iheld. mony en oþer mon.
 Crist þet oþer hauest iheld. kyng of yrahel.
 Help nv þi seolue. for þu myht ful wel. 452
 Yf þu ert so myhti. so þu seyst þat þu beo.
 Lyht a-dun of þe croyz. þat we hit alle iseo.
 On of þe þeoues þat him heng by.
 He seyde to vre louerde. and gon him hokeri. 456
 Crist help þi seolue. and eke help vs.
 þe oþer him onswerede. and to him seyde þus.
 Þv nert wrecche of góde of-dred. þat her ert anhonge.
 We after vre gultes. mede habbeþ yuonge. 460
 þes¹ þet vppe þe rode is neuere vuel ne dude.
 He seyde to vre louerde. a-non in þe stude.
 [L]ouerd he seyde þench on me. and bi-gon to syche.
 Hwenne þu cumest to heuene. þer is þi kyneriche. 464
 Ihesuc him onswerede. soþ ich segge þe.
 To day in paradyse. þu schalt beo myd me.
 Pilates wrot him seolf. a wryt. al on hying.
 þar is ihesuc of nazareth. þe gywene kyng. 468
 Monye gywes hit radden. and were swyþe grym.
 Hit wes iwryten on ebreu. on gryv. and latyn.
 Þe bispes of þe gywes. seyden pilates to.
 þu ne schuldest nouht þi wryt. habben iwryte so. 472
 Ne wryt þu nouht. her is þere gywene kyng.
 þeyh he seyde þat he hit wes. hit is lesyng.
 Pilates þo onswerede. and þus heom seyde to
 þet ich wrot beo iwryte. ne may hit nomon vn-do. 476
 Hit wes welneyh mydday. þo þusternesse com.
 In alle Middenherde. fort þet hit wes non.
 þe sonne bileuede hire lyht. and þe mone al so.
 þat huding-cloþ to-delde in þe temple a to. 480
- Even one of the
 thieves said,
 'Christ, help
 thyself and help
 us also.'
- The other thief
 rebukes his
 fellow, and
 beseeches Christ
 to think of him
 when he comes to
 his kingdom.
- 'To-day,' said
 Jesus, 'shalt
 thou be in
 Paradise with
 me.'
 Pilate wrote
 above the cross,
 'This is Jesus of
 Nazareth, the
 King of the
 Jews.'
 It was written in
 Hebrew, Greek,
 and Latin.
 The Jews
 murmur about
 the super-
 scription, but
 Pilate refuses to
 alter it.
- [leaf 224, back]

- Ihesu** him gon clepyen. myd¹ stefne uul stronge.
 Vader ich myne soule biteche in þyne honde.
 þo he hedde so yseyd. þat scop þe sunne and mone.
 He deyede þer-after. wel swiþe sone. 484
Pet iseyh centurio þat þer bisydes stod.
 Hw vre louerd gon deye. þat bouhte vs myd his blod.
 He seyde to þe knyhtes. þat weren his iverere.
 Iwis þes mon wes godes sune. þet we iseop here. 488
Þe gywes to pilates comen and þus him seyden to.
 We biddeþ þat heore þyes. beon to-broken a to.
 And seopþe let heom don a-dun. of þe waritreo.
 Vor vre muchele feste to morewe schal beo. 492
Of þen one þeoue hi breken his þyes a to.
 And of his yuere. hi duden al so.
 þo heo comen to ihesu crist. and seyen hine ded.
 Ne breken hi nouht his þyes. þe bok hit for-bed. 496
Hi bitauhte one knyhte. a sþer on his hond.
 And setten to his syde. hit wes sarp and long.
 He schef hit myd strenkþe. þat to his hecrtre hit com.
 Boþe blod and eke water. þer-after vt ron. 500
Þe ilke þat hit iseyh. he wrot þis god-sþel.
 þat he soþ segge. we leueþ hit ful wel.
 þo hit wes wel neyh eue. ioseph þer com gon.
 Of arymathia. he wes a riche mon. 504
 He com to pilates. and sayde to him þus.
 Yef me þes prophetes body. þat hatte iesus.
 þo heyhte pilates. þat body him bi-teche.
 Of vre louerd ihesu crist. þat is soule leche. 508
Ioseph nom vre louerd. a-dun of þe rode.
 And wond him on o cheysil cloþ. þet bouhte us mid his
 blode.
 Seopþe he hyne leyde in one þruh of stone.
 þat he hedde newe imaked. to him self one. 512
 He hwelfde at þare sepulchre-dure. enne grete ston.
 Seþþe he wende forþ his wey. hwer he hedde to gon.
 A great stone they rolled to the door of the sepulchre.

At mid-day the sun and moon became dark.

Christ died soon after. The centurion that stood by said, 'Surely this man was the Son of God.'

On account of the approaching feast they broke the thighs of the thieves, but when they came to Jesus they found him dead,

therefore they brake not his bones. But a knight pierced his side, and blood and water out ran.

Pilate gave up the body of our Lord to Joseph of Arimathea.

[leaf 225] Joseph laid him in a stoune colfin.

A great stone they rolled to the door of the sepulchre.

¹ MS myst.

þene oþer day þer-after. þat ihesuc crist wes ded.
 þe gywes and þe phariseus. nomen alle enne red. 516
 Hi comen to pilates. þen maystre of þe londe.
 Louerd hi to hym seyde. we beoþ vnderstonde.
 þes ilke swike seyde. for hwan we beoþ vnþlyþe.
 Ich wile þene þridde day. aryse from deþe to lyue. 520

The Jews entreat
 Pilate to set a
 guard over the
 sepulchre,
 lest the disciples
 should take away
 the body of Jesus
 and say that he
 had risen.

Let wite þe sepulchre. fort þene þridde day.
 þat his disciples hine ne stele. and beren hyne away.
 And seggen to þe volke. þet beoþ of vre lawe.
 He is aryse from deþe. þet gywes hedden islawe. 524
 þenne wrþ þe laste dwele. wurse to alegge.

Soldiers are
 appointed to
 guard the
 sepulchre.

þene þe vorme were. hwat euere men segge.
 Pilates heom onswerede. þat wes i-cume of rome.
 Gop nv and wyteþ. hyne. wel hyedliche and sone. 528
 þe gywes þo uorþ wende. and nomen heore knyhtes.
 To witen þe sepulchre. boþe a day and nyhtes.
 Seþþe hi dude heore sel. vpe þene ston.

But Jesus rose
 from the dead.
 He broke hell's
 door and over-
 came their king.

Lutel hi wiste wrecches. hw hit sculde gon. 532
 þe gywes weren wode. þat yeuen þene red.
 And wende holde ihesu crist. þeyh he were ded.
 Nu wolden heo hyne at-holden. þat scop alle þing.
 Ne to-brek he helle dure. and ouercom heore king. 536
 Iesus þo his wille wes. aros from deþe to lyue.

The soldiers saw
 an angel, and
 fell down as if
 dead at the sight.

[leaf 225, back]

þeyh hyne bi-wusten knyhtes voure oþer vyue.
 Hwuy nolden hi hine at-holden. so þe gywes redde.
 Ne hi ne myhten hyne iseon. so hi weren of-dredde. 540
 Of þen engel þet þer com. þo hi iseyen þat lyht.
 Hi vellen so hi were ded. a-non vorþ riht.

Let us pray for
 grace to confound
 the devil, so that
 we may have
 eternal life
 without end.

Iesus crist þet suo aros. þurh his muchele myhte. 543
 And com in-to þis myddenerd. sunfulle men to ryhte.
 Lete us so vre lyf. in þis world dihte.
 þat we mote alle cumen. to þan eche lyhte.
 Bidde we alle leoue men. god þat is so hende.
 þat he of þe holy gost. so vre heorte a-tende. 548
 þat we mote at vre scrift. þane veond schende.
 þat myd fule sunnes. vs þeneþeþ alle a-blende.

And yef þat eche lif. þat neuere ne haueþ ende.
Hwannē vre soule vnbynd. of lykamyche bende. 552

Her is hwon ihesu crist aros from deþe to lyue.

- S**eopþe crist from deþe aros. þet is of sunnes clene.
þe vorme þat he myd spek. wes Marie Maudeleýne.
þo heo com to his buryles. hyne for to seche. 555
- Heo wende þat þe gywes hedde fur-stole vre soule leche.
Marie stod wiþ-vte þe dure. and sore wepe bi-gon.
þo heo ne funde nouht ihesu crist. þet wes hire leof-mon.
He adun stupede. and lokede myd eye.
If heo of vre louerde. ouht þer iseye. 560
- þo seyh heo þer twey engles. myd hwite clopes and swote. She saw there two angels.
þe on set at þe heuede. þe oþer at þe vote.
Wymmon hwi wepestu. hi seyden hire to.
For hi habbeþ myne louerd. i not hwer i-do. 564
- Marie hire drouh abak. and lokede heo bi-hynde.
þo yseyh heo ihesu crist. þet heo þer wende vynde.
Vre louerd hire gon axi. for hwi and for hwan.
Wepestu. and hwam þu seche. say me wymmon. 568
- Marie him onswerede. and þus him seyde to.
þe gywes habbeþ mynne louerd. of þisse stude i-do.
Ich not neuer hwydere. hi habbeþ hyne ibrouht.
þer-vore ich am ful sori. and habbe hyne isouht. 572
- Hauestu hyne away ibore. seye me gode mon.
And ich hyne vecche wille. al my seolf on. [leaf 226]
- Heo nuste nouht þat he hit wes. þet vre bendes to-brek.
Heo wende hit were þe leyhtunward. þat to hire spek. Jesus revealed himself to Mary.
Iesus þo nemde marie. and cudde hwat he wes. 577
- Marie in hire lyue. neuere so blyþe nes. Very joyful was she.
Heo clepede hyne mayster. þet is rabony.
And fel to his fote. and bed hym mercy. 580
- Ihesuc spek to marie. and hire þo for-bed.
þat heo attryne ne scolde. his honde ne his fet.
Ich ne astey nouht yete. vp to myne vadere.
Ac go to myne broþren. þer hi beoþ to-gadere. 584

Jesus bids her go to the disciples, and tell them that he is alive, and will ascend to heaven unto his Father.

Mary came to the disciples, and very glad were they on account of these tidings.

Ever as they stood and spoke of these things Jesus stood in their midst.

They thought that it was a spirit.

[leaf 226, back]
Jesus bids the disciples examine and see that he is no spirit.

He showed them his hands and feet,

and ate of what they had at hand.

Often did our Lord appear and speak with his disciples.

Saye heom þat ich astye. to mynes vader riche.
 þer is my vader and eke heore. and ioye euer ilyche.
 After þet ihesu crist. myd marie hedde ispeke.
 Heo nolde vor none þinge. his heste þo to-breke. 588
 Heo com to his disciples. þer hi to-gadere were.
 Neuer of tydinge. hy er so glad nere.
 Heo seyde to heom þe wordes. þet hire heyhte *ihesuc*.
 And þat he wes from deþe aryse. and to me seyde þus.
 þo hi þis iherde. hi were swyþe blyþe. 593
 þat vre louerd wes aryse. from deþe to lyue.
 As heo stode and speken. and weren at wenyngre.
 Of vre louerdes aryste. and fele oþer þinge. 596
 Vre louerd ihesu crist. þe wes ibore. of þe meyde.
 He stod amydde heom alle. and to heom þus seyde.
 Sibsumnesse eu beo among. ne beo ye nouht of-dredde.
 Ich hit am þat her bi-vore. eu alle myd me ledde. 600
 Hi weren aferd and offruyht. and no wunder nes.
 Heo wenden þet hit were a gost. þat a-mong heom wes.
Ihesuc to heom seyde. of hwan beo ye of-ferde.
 And beoþ in eure heorte. þouhtes fele a-rerde. 604
 Iseoþ nuþe boþe myne vét. and ek myne honde.
 þat ich hit am ihesu crist. þat her myd eu stonde.
 Hondleþ nv and iseoþ. þat gost naueþ none bon
 Ne vleys ne bon nouþer. as me is vp-on. 608
 þo he hedde so yseyd. he dude more yet.
 He schewede heom his honde. and so he dude his fet.
 Yet heo hit nyleuede. þe more ne þe lesse.
 Ac þuhte mucche wunder. of heore gladnesse. 612
 Vre louerd ihesu crist. myd heom bi-gon to speke
 Habbe ye ouht here. þat mon may of ete.
 Hi hym bivore brouhten. of one visse ibred.
 And ek enne huny-comb. hi weren swiþe gled. 616
 Vre louerd nom and et þer-of. to-uore heom euervychone.
 And sewede þat he wes a-ryse. myd fleysse and myd bone.
 Aueole kunne wise. vre louerd him tok on.
 To schewen his apostles. þet he wes god and mon. 620

- Scoppe þat he wes a-ryse. from deþe to lyue.
 þet vs alle bouhte. myd his wndes fyue.
- Ofte he heom myd spek. þer hi weren to-gedere.
 Er he wolde astyen. to heuene to his vedere. 624
 He heyhte heom holde treowe luue. euerych to oþre.
 As ich hadde eu yluued. for ye beoþ alle broþre.
- Vre louerd heom bleu vp-on. þet alle þing con dyhte. he breathed upon
 Vnder-uongep he seyde. þe holi-gostes myhte. 628 them and bad
 þeo þat ye aleseþ here. of heore sunnes bende. them receive the
 Hi schulle beon vnbunden. euer buten ende. Holy Spirit,
 And þeo þat ye her byndeþ. ine lyue þisse.
 Hi beoþ euer ibunde. wyteþ ye myd iwisse. 632
 Þo vre louerd astye wolde. from eorþe to heuene
 He seyde to his apostles. hi weren elleouene.
 Herkneþ alle to me. þe more and þe leste.
 Ich eu wille senden on. mynes fader biheste. 636 and promised
 Sytteþ in þe burewe. and ich eu wille dihte. to send them the
 Fort ye beon byweued. of heueliche myhte. Comforter.
 He seoppe heom vt ledde. in-to bethany. [leaf 227]
 And myd his swete honde. gon heom blessy. 640
 Þo he heom hedde iblessed. þat scop þe sunne and mone.
 He astey to heuene. þer-after ful sone.
 Hi stoden and biholden. hw he to heuene asteyh.
 Mid his swete moder. he wes hire heorte neyh. 644
 Þer stoden twei veyre men. neren hi nouht ihud.
 Ac were myd hwite cloþes. swyþe veyre iscrud.
 And hi to heom seyden. men of galile.
 Toward þare heuene. hwat bi-holde ye. 648
 Þe ilke sulue ihesuc. þat is from eu y-nume.
 He wile hym sulf eft-sone. hider to ev cume.
 Mid fleyse and myd bone. as he heonne ywende.
 He wile eft hider cume. þeos word he eu sende. 652
 Þo heo þis iherden. hi turnden heom aye n.
 Mid muchele gladnesse. eft to iherusalem.
 And weren in þe temple. god heryinde.
 And þene king of heuene. euer blessynde. 656 Then the disciples
 went to Jeru-
 salem, and were
 in the Temple
 praising God.

At þon heye vndarne. a wit-suneday.
þer hi were to-gadere. as ich eu segge may.
And heryeden vre louerd crist. and heore bede sunge.
þe holy gost heom com vp-on. in fury tunge. 660
So sone so hi weren. of þe holy goste attende.
Heo arysen alle to-gadere. and vt heom iwende.
And speken godes wordes. hi weren swiþe gled.
Of none monne in eorþe. nere hi þo of-dred. 664
þo were in iherusalem. as ich me vnderstonde.
Men wunynde. of alle kunnes londe.
þo heo iherden þe apostles. godes lore teche.
Eueruych þer vnderstod. his icunde speche. 668
Heo seyden heom bi-twenen. hwat may þis beo.
þeos men þat we heren speke. hi beoþ of galile.
And we iherden heom heryen. in heore preching.
After vre tunge. þen heoueliche kyng. 672
Seoþþe in alle londes. hi eoden vor to prechen.
And for to fully þat folk. and godes lawe techen.
Hi nolden þo bileue. vor kayser. ne vor kyng.
Ne vor nore pyne. heore prechyng. 676
þer-vore heo iwenden. in-to alle londes.
And fullede kinges. eorles. and bondes.
And alle men and wymmen. þat wolde to heom cume.
And bileuen on ihesu crist. þet is godes sune. 680
þer-uore þe veond of helle. hedde muchel onde.
Vor hi by-nomen him saulen. in water. and in londe.
þer-vore he hine bi-þouhte. hw he don myhte.
And euer wes abute. bi daye. and bi nyhte. 684
Vor bryngen heom to deþe. þet spek myd his y-corene.
þat wes. Nerun. and Dacyen. and mo þet beoþ vor-lorene.
þeos nomen þe apostles. and heom to deþe dude.
And vre louerd heom vnderveng. a-non i þe stude. 688
Nv hi beoþ ine blisse. myd þon heuene kyng.
þat is heore mede. vor heore preching.
Bidde we alle ihesu crist. vor heore erndinge.
þat he vre saule. to þare blisse brynge. 692

On Whitsunday the Holy Spirit descended upon them, and they received the gift of tongues.

Men of all nations had the gospel preached to them in their own tongue.

[leaf 227, back]

They went into all lands and preached and baptized king, earl, and bond-man, whoever would believe on Jesus Christ.

Nero and Daclan persecuted the Christians, and put the apostles to death.

Pray God that he bring our souls to bliss.

Vor his swete moder luue. of hwam he vleyss nom.

He habbe mercy of vs. þat is god and mon.

And lete vs so her libben. in þisse wrecche lyue.

þat we moten to him cume. for his wundes fyue. 696

And he þat haueþ þis rym iwryten. beo hwat he seo.

God in þisse lyue. hyne lete wel iþeo.

And alle his iveren. boþe yonge and olde.

God heom lete heore ordre. trewliche her holde. 700

þat hi mote to-gadere cume. to heueriche blysse.

Hwanne hi schullen to-party. vt of lyue þisse.

He þet alle þing ischop. þis vs graunty.

Vor his leue moder luue. seynte Mary.

And heo vre erende bere. so is hire ywune.

Mid alle oþer halewe. to hire swete sune. Amen.

He who has
written, be what
he may—
may God let him
speed well in this
life, and all his
fellows, young
and old; and
may they come to
heavenly bliss
when they

[leaf 228]
shall depart out
of this life.

704 May the Holy
Mary bear our
petition to her
sweet son. Amen.

II.

A Moral Ode.

[Same MS, leaf 242.]

Tractatus quidam in anglico.

Ich am eldre þan ich wes a winter and ek on lore.
Ich welde more þan ich dude. my wyt auhte beo
 more.

My wit does not
 keep pace with
 my years.

Wel longe ich hadde child ibeo. a werke and eke on
 dede.

þah ich beo of wynter old. to yong ich am on rede. 4

Vnned lif ich hadde ilad. and yet me þinkþ ich lede.

Hwenne ich me biþenche. ful sore ich me adrede.

I have been too
 much of a child.

Mest al þat ich hadde idon. is idelnesse and chilce. 7

Wel late ich hadde me bi-þouht. bute god do me mylce.

Idle words have
 I spoken, and
 been guilty in
 word and deed.

Veole idel word ich hadde ispeke. seopþe ich speke
 cuþe.

And feole yonge deden ido. þat me of-þincheþ nuþe.

Al to lóme ich hadde agult. on werke and on worde.

Al to muchel ich hadde i-spend. to lutel i-leyd an horde.

Best al þat me likede er. nv hit me mys-lykeþ. 13

þe muchel foleweþ his wil. him seolue he bi-swikeþ.

Mon let þi fol lust ouer-go. and eft hit þe likeþ.

I might have
 done better had
 I been wise, but
 now old age
 prevents me.

Ich myhte hadde bet i-do. heuede ich eny selhþe. 16

Nv ich wolde and i ne may. for elde. ne for vnhelþe.

Elde is me bi-stolen on. er þan ich hit wiste.

Ne may ich bi-seo me bi-fore. for smoke ne for myste.

Erewe we beoþ to donne góð. vuel al to þriste. 20

- More eye stondeþ mon of mon. þan him to cryste.
 Þe wel ne doþ hwile he may. hit schal him sore reowe.
 Hwenne alle men repen schule. þat heo ear seowe. We shall reap
what we sow.
 Dod to gode þat ye Muwen. þe hwile ye beoþ alyue. 24
 Ne lipne no mon to muchel. to childe. ne to wyue.
 þe him seolue for-yet. for wiue. oþer for childe. Put not your
trust in man, nor
in any child of
man.
 He schal cumen on vuele stude. bute god him beo Milde.
 Sende vch sum god bivoren him. þe hwile he may to Send some good
before you to
heaven.
 heouene. 28
- Betere is on almes bi-uoren. þane beoþ after seouene.
 Ne beo þe leouere þan þi seolf. þi mey ne þi mowe.
 Sot is þat is oþer mannes freond. more þan his owe. He is a fool who
is a better friend
to others than to
himself.
 Ne lipne no wif to hire were. ne were to his wyue. 32
 Beo vor him seolue vch mon. þe hwile he beoþ alyue.
 Þis¹ is þat him seolue biþenkþ. þe hwile he mot libbe. He who will not
do well while he
[leaf 242, back]
may, shall not
be able when he
would.
 Vor sone willeþ him for-yete þe fremede and þe sibbe.
 þe wel nule do hwile he may. ne schal he hwenne he
 wolde. 36
- Mony monnes sore iswynk. ofte habbeþ vnholde.
 Ne scholde nomon don a virst. ne slakien wel to donne. Delay not to do
good.
 Vor mony mon bihotþ wel. þat hit for-yeteþ sone.
 Þe mon þat wile syker beo. to habbe godes blysse. 40
 Do wel him seolf þe hwile he may. þenne haueþ he hit
 myd iwisse.
 þeos riche men weneþ to beon syker. þurh walles *and*
 þurh diche. Rich men ween
to be safe through
wall and ditch,
but heaven is the
safest treasury.
 Ah heo doþ heore ayhte *in* siker stude. þat sendeþ hit
 to heoue-riche.
- Vor þer ne þarf. he beon adred. of fure ne of þeue. 44
 þar ne may hit bynyme. þe loþe ne þe leoue.
 Þer ne þarf he beon of-dred. of yefte. ne of yelde. We should send
the best that we
have,
 þider we sendeþ and seolf bereþ. to lutel and to selde.
 þider we schulde drawen and don. wel ofte and ilóme.
 Ne may þer non hit vs bynymen. myd wrongwise
 dome. 49

¹ Read *Wis*.

þider we schulden drawn and don. wolde ye me ileue.
 Vor þer ne may hit vs by-nyme. þe king. ne þe schirréue.
 Al þe beste þat we habbeþ. þider we schulde sende. 52
 Vor þer we hit myhte vinden eft. *and* hebben .o. buten
 ende.

for we shall find
it again.

We should dis-
tribute aims for
the love of God.

He þat her doþ eny god. to habbe godes ore.
 Al he schal vynde þer. an hundred folde more.
 þe þat ayhte wile holde wel. þe hwile he may him wolde.
 Yeue hit for godes luue. þenne doþ he hit wel iholde.
 Vre swynk *and* vre tylehþe. is iwuned to swynde. 58
 Ah heo þat hit yeueþ for godes luue. eft hit mowen
 ivynde.

No evil shall go
unpunished, no
good unrequited.

Ne schal non vuel beon vn-bouht. ne no god vn-vor-gulde.
 Vuel we doþ al to muchel. god! lasse þane we scholde.
 þe þat mest doþ nv to góde. *and* te þe leste to laþe. 62
 Eyþer to lutel *and* to muchel. schal þunchen heom ef[t]
 to baþe.

þer me schal vre werkes weyen by-vore heouene kinge.
 And yeuen vs vre swynkes lean. after vre earnynge.

Every man may
purchase heaven's
kingdom, the
poor man with
his penny, the
rich man with
his pound.

Everuych mon myd þat he haueþ. may bugge heoueriche.
 þe riche *and* þe poure boþe. ah nouht alle ilyche. 67
 þe poure. myd his penye. þe riche myd his punde.
 þat is þe wunderlicheste ware. þat euer was ifunde.
And ofte god con more þonk. ye þat yueþ him lasse.
 Alle his werkes. *and* his yeftes. is in ryhtwisnesse.

[leaf 243]

A little offering
is acceptable to
God.

Lvtel lok is gode leof. þat cumeþ of gode wille. 72
And lutel he let on muchel wowe. þer þe heorte is ille.
 Heouene *and* eorþe he ouer-syhþ. his eyen beoþ so
 brihte.

Sunne. *and* Mone. heuene. *and* fur. beoþ þeostre. ayeyn
 his lyhte.

Nothing is hid
from God's sight,

Nis him for-hole nowiht. ne ihud. so muchele beoþ his
 myhte. 76

Nis no so derne dede idon. in so þeostre nyhte.
 He wot hwat þencheþ. *and* hwat doþ. alle quyke wyhte.
 Nis no louerd such is crist. ne king. such vre dryhte.

- Heouene and eorþe.** and al þat is. biloken is. in his honde. 80 all is under his hand,
- He doþ al þat his wille is. a watere. and eke on londe.
- He makede fysses in þe sea. and fuweles in þe luste. for he is the Creator of all things.
- He wit and wald alle þing. and schop alle schafte.
- He wes erest of alle þing. and euer byþ buten ende. 84
- He is on ewiche stude. wende hwer þu wende.
- He is buuen and bi-neþen. bi-voren vs and bi-hinde.
- þe þat godes wille doþ. ichwer may him fynde.
- Hvych** rune he iherþ. þe wot alle dede. 88 He hears, sees, and knows all things.
- He þurh-syhþ. vych monnes þonk. wy hwat schal vs to rede.
- þe þat brekeþ godes hes. and gulteþ so ilóme.
- Hwat schulle we seggen oþer don. at þe muchele dome. What shall we say or do at the great doom?
- þe þat luueþ vnryht. and heore lif. vuele ledeþ. 92
- We þat neuer god ne duden. þen heueneliche demep.
- Hwat schulle seggen oþer don. þer engles heom drede.
- Crist for his muchele myhte. hus helpe þenne and rede.
- Hwat** schulle we beren vs bi-voren. Mid hwan schulle we queme. 96 Devils shall be our accusers.
- þe[r] schule beon deoulen so veole. þat wulleþ vs forwrege.
- Nabbeþ heo nowiht for-yete. of al þat heo iseyen.
- Al þat we mysduden here. heo hit wulleþ cuþe þere. They keep a reckoning of our sins unless we have repented of them.
- Bute we habben hit ibet. þe hwile we her were. 100
- Al heo habbeþ in heore wryte. þat we mysduden here.
- þah we hit nusten. heo weren vre i-fere.
- Hwat** schulleþ horlinges don. þe swiken. and þe forsworene.
- Swiþe veole beoþ icleped. and fewe beoþ icorene. 104
- Way hwi were heo bi-yete. hwi weren heo iborene.
- þat schulle beo to deþe idemed. and euer-more forlorene.
- Huych mon him seolue schal her. bi-cleopien. and ek deme. [leaf 243, back] Each man shall be his own judge.
- His owene werkes and his þouht. to witesse hit schal teme. 108 His own works shall be his witnesses.

A man's own
heart is his
greatest witness.

Ne may him nomon deme so wel. iwis. ne al so ryhte.
For non ne knoweþ so wel his þonk. bute vre dryhte.
Vych mon wot him seolue best. his werkes and his wille.
þat lest wot he seyþ ofte mest. *and* he þat al wot is stille.
Nis no witesse al so muchel. so monnes owe heorte. 113
For so seyþ þat vnhol is him seolue hwat him smeorteþ.
Vych mon schal him seolue deme. to deþe oþer to lyue.
þe witesse of his owe werk. þer-to him schal dryue.
And al þat euer mon haþ idon. seþþen heo com to
monne. 117

All men's sins
are written in a
book.

Al so he hit iseye on boke iwryten. hit schal him þinche
þenne.

Every man shall
be deemed
according to the
end of his life.

Ne schal nomon beon ydemed. after his bigynnyng.
Ah dom schal þolyen vych mon. after his endinge
If þe ende is vuel. al hit is vuel. god yef vs god ende.
God yef vs vre ende gód. hwider þat he vs lende. 122

The evil man may
well dread death.

Þe mon þat neuer nule do god. ne neuer god lif lede.
þat deþ cume to his dure. he may sore a-drede.
þat he ne Muwe bidden ore. for þat i-tyt ilóme.
Vor-þi is wis þat bit ore. and bet. bi-vore þe dome. 126

When death is
at the door it is
very late to ask
for mercy.

Hwenne deþ is at þe dure. wel late he bit ore.
Wel late he leteþ þat vuel. þenne he ne may do na more.

If thou wilt have
mercy, forsake
thy sins now,

Bilef sunne hwil þu myht. and do bi godes lore.
And do to gode hwat þu myht. if þu wilt habben ore.
For we hit ileueþ wel. and dryhten seolf hit seyde. 131

for God is ever
willing to forgive
the sinner.

On hwiche tyme so euer þe mon. of-þincheþ his mys-
dede.

Oþer raþer oþer later. Milce he schal y-mete.
Ah he þat nouht naueþ ibét. muchel he haueþ to bete.
Mony mon seyþ hwo rekþ of pyne. þat schal habben
ende. 135

Ne bidde ich no bet. bute ich beo. ilesed a domes day
of bende.

Little we know
of the pains of
hell—of the great
heat and of the
bitter winds that
torment the soul.

Lutel wot he hwat is pyne. *and* lutel he hit iknoweþ.
Hwich hete is þar þe soule wuneþ. hw bitter wynd þer
bloweþ.

Hedde he iwuned þer enne day. oþer vnneþe one tyde.
 Nolde he for al þe Middelerd. an oþer þer abyde. 140
Swiþe grimlych stench þer is. and wurþ wyþ-vten ende
And hwo þe enes cumeþ þer. vt may he neuer þenne
 wende.

[leaf 244]

He who might
 abide there one
 day would not
 for all the world
 stop there
 another day.

Neuer ich in helle ne com. ne þer to cume ne recche.
 þah ich al þes worldes weole. þer wende to vecche. 144
 þat seyden þeo þat weren þer. heo hit wisten myd iwisse.
 þer þurh¹ seorewe of seoue yer. for sonenyhtes blysse.
And for þe blysse þat ende haueþ: endeles is þe pyne.
 Beter is worie wateres drung. þane atter meynd myd
 wyne. 148

Better is a drink
 of dirty water
 than poison
 mingled with
 wine.
 Deer and swine's
 flesh is dearly
 bought with one's
 neck.
 Full belly may
 speak lightly of
 hunger and of
 fasts; so may he
 of pain who knows
 not that it shall
 last for ever.

Swynes brede is swete. so is of þe wilde deore.
 Al to deore he hit buþ. þat yeueþ þar-vore his sweore.
 Ful wombe may lihtliche speken. of hunger and of
 festen.
 So may of pyne. þat not hwat hit is. þat euer-mo schal
 lesten. 152

Hedde he ifonded summe stunde. he wolde seggen al
 oþer.
And lete for crist. beo wif *and* child. fader. suster. and
 broþer.

Al he wolde oþer don. and oþerluker þenche.
 Hwenne he biþouhte on helle fur. þat noþing ne may
 quenche. 156

Eure he wolde in bonen beon. *and* in godnesse wunye.
 Wiþ þat he myhte helle fur. euer fleon *and* schonye.
And lete sker al þes worldes weole. *and* þes worldes
 blysse.

All worldly woes
 are as nothing
 compared to the
 pains of hell.

Wiþ þat he myhte to heouene cumen, *and* beo þer myd
 iwisse. 160

Ich wile eu seggen of þe dome. as ich eu er seyde.
 On þe day and on þe dome. vs helpe cryst and rede.
 þer we Muwen beon aferd. and sore vs of-drede. 163
 þer vych schal seon him bi-fore. his word and ek his dede.

Of Doomsday.

¹ ? wurþ.

All our sins shall
be made known
at Doomsday.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud. þat er men lowen and
stelen.

Al schal beon þer þeonne vnwrien. þat men her wrien
and helen. 166

The doom shall
not last long.

Vve schulleþ alre monne lyf. iknowe al so vre owe.
þer schulle beon euenynges. þe riche and ek þe lowe.
þe dom schal beon sone idon. ne lest he nowiht longe.
Ne schal him nomon menen þer. of strengþe. ne of
wronge. 170

[leaf 244, back]
The wicked shall
have a hard
sentence.

þeo schullen hadde harde dom. þat er weren harde.
þeo þat vuele heolde wrecche men. and vuele lawe
arerde.

Alle þeo þat beoþ icumen. of adam and of eve.
Alle heo schule þider cumen. and so we owen hit ileue.
þeo þat haddeþ wel idon. after heore Mihte. 175
To heoueriche heo schulle vare. forþ myd vre dryhte.
þeo þat haddeþ feondes werk idon. and þer-in beoþ
ifunde.

They shall go
forth with the
devil into the
abyss of hell.

Heo schulle fare forþ myd him: in-to helle grunde.
þer ho schulle wunyen .o. buten ore and ende.
Ne brekeþ nouht crist eft helle dure. to lesen heom of
bende. 180

Once Christ
harrowed hell,
and brought out
his friends, but
he will do so no
more.

Nys no scollich þeh heom beo wo. he mawe wunye eþe.
Nul neuer eft crist þolye deþ. to lesen heom of deþe.
Enes drihte helle brek. his freond he vt brouhte.
Him seolue he þolede deþ for vs. wel deore he vs
abouhte. 184

For us thralls,
Christ suffered on
the Cross,
and bought us
with his blood,
and yet we give
him hardly a
stick of our
bread.

Nolde hit nomon do for me. ne suster for broþer.
Nolde hit sone do for vader. ne nomon for oþer.
Vre alre louerd for vs þrelles. ipyned wes on rode.
Vre bendes he vnbond. and bouhte vs myd his blode.
And we yeueþ vneþe. a stucche of vre brede. 189
We ne þencheþ nouht þat he schal deme. þe quyke and
ek þe dede.

Muchel luue he vs cudde. wolde we hit vnderstonde.
þat vre elderne mys-duden. we haddeþ harde on honde.

Deþ com i þis Middelerd. þurh þe deofles onde.
And sunne. *and* sorewe. *and* muchel swynk. a watere.
and a londe. 194

Through the
 devil's envy
 death came into
 the world.

Vre forme faderes gult. we abuggeþ alle.

We all suffer for
 Adam's misdeed.

Al his ofsprung after him. in harme is ifalle.

Þurst and hunger. chele. and hete. ache and vnhelþe.

Through him
 came hunger,
 thirst, heat, and
 cold, &c., into the
 world.

þurh him com in þis myddelerd. *and* oþe vnyselyhþe.

Nere nomon elles ded ne sek. ne non vnhele. 199

Ah myhten libben euer-mo. myd blysse and myd wele.

Lutel hit þincheþ monymon. ah muchel wes þe sunne.

For whon alle þolieþ deþ. þat comen of heore kunne.

Vre sunne and vre sor. vs may sore of-þunche. 203

In sunnen we libbeþ alle. *and* seorewe. and in swynke.

[leaf 245]

In sin and sorrow
 we all live.
 We ought to be
 in great fear since
 God punished
 Adam so
 severely for one
 sin.

Hwenne god nom so muche wreche. for one mys-dede.

We þat ofte mys-dof. we Mowen vs sore adrede.

Adam *and* his ofsprung. for ore bare sunne. 207

Weren feole hundred wynter in pyne. *and* on vrwunne.

And þeo þat ledeþ heore lif. myd vnriht *and* myd
 wronge.

Bute hit godes mylce beo. he beoþ þar wel longe.

God's mercy is as
 great as his
 power.

Godes wisdom is wel muchel. *and* al so is his myhte.

Nis his mylce nowiht lasse. ah al by one wyhte. 212

More he one may for-yeue. þan al volk agulte kunne.

þeyh seolf deouel myhte hadde mylce. if he hit bi-
 gunne.

The devil might
 have had mercy
 had he sought it.

Þe þat godes mylce sekþ. iwis he hit may fynde.

He that seeks
 God's mercy may
 find it.
 Hell's king is
 merciless.

Ah helle kyng. is ore-les. wiþ þon þat he may bynde.

þe þat dof his wille mest. he schal hadde wrst mede.

His baþ schal beo wallynde pich. his bed bernynde
 glede. 218

Also ich hit telle as wyse men vs seyden.

And on heore boke. hit iwryten is. þat me may hit
 reden.

Ich hit segge for heom. þat er þis hit nusten.

And warny heom wiþ harme. if heo me wulleþ lusten.

Vnderstondeþ nv to me. edye men and arme. 223

- Ich wille ou tellé of helle pyne. and warny of harme.
 In hell is hunger and thirst. vuele tweye iveré.
 þar is hunger and þurst. vuele tweye iveré.
 þeos pyne þolieþ þer. þat were mete-nyþinges here. 226
 þar is wonyng and wop. after vlche strete.
 Ho vareþ from hete to chele. from chele to þar hete.
Hwenne heo cumeþ in hete. þe chele heom þincheþ
 lysse.
 þenne heo cumeþ eft to chele. of hete heo habbeþ mysse.
 Eyþer heom doþ wo y-nouh. nabbeþ heo none lisse. 231
 Heo nuten hweþer heom doþ wurse. myd neuer none
 iwisse.
 Heo walkeþ euer and secheþ reste. ah heo hit ne muwe
 iméte.
 For heo nolde hwile heo myhten. heore sunnen ibete.
Heo schecheþ reste þer non nys. for-þi ne muwen hi
 finde
 Ah walkeþ þar boþe vp and dun. so water doþ myd
 winde. 236
 [leaf 245, back] þis beoþ þe. þat weren her Mid hwom me heold feste.
 And þeo þat gode bi-heyhte wel. and nolden hit ileste.
 And þeo þat god were¹ by-gunne and ful-edy hit
 nolden.
 Nv were her. nv were þer. heo nuste hwat heo wolden.
 In burning pitch do their souls bathe. **P**et ich² psych. þat euer walleþ. þat heo schulle habbe
 þere. 241
 þeo þat ledeþ heore lyf vnwreste. and eke false were.
 þar is fur an hundred-folde. hatture þane be vre.
 Nothing may quench the heat of hell-fire. Ne may hit quenche no salt water. ne auene strém. ne
 sture. 244
 þat is þet fur þat euer barnþ. ne may hit nomon
 quenche.
 In this fire shall dwell the persecutors of the poor. þar-inne beoþ þeo. þat her wes leof. poure men to
 swenche.
 þeo þat were swikelemen. and ful of vuele wrenche.

¹ MS were.² Qu. þer is.

- And þeo þat ne myhte vuele do. *and* was hit leof to
penche. 248
- þeo þat luued reving. and stale. *and* hordom. *and*
drunken. thieves, whore-
mongers,
drunkards, &c.;
- And on deoueles werke. blufeliche swunken.
- þeo þat were so lese. þat me heom ne myhte iléuen.
- Med-yorne domes men. and wrongwise reuen. 252 judges greedy
of bribes,
unjust reeves,
gluttons,
misers,
- Þe þat wes leof oþer mannes wif. *and* his owe léten.
- And þe þat sunegeþ ofte. on drunken. and on méte.
- þeo þat wrecche men bynymeþ. his eyhte. *and* hit leyþ
an horde.
- And lutel let on godes bode. and of godes worde. 256
- þeo þat almes nolde yeue þere he iseyh þe neode.
- Ne his poure kunesmen. at him ne myhte nouht spede.
- Þe þat nolde here godes sonde. þar he sat. at his borde.
- And* was leof oþer mannes þing. leuere þan beon
schulde. 260
- And* weren al to grédi. of seoluer. and of golde. covetous men,
- And* luueden vntrewnesse. þat heo schulden beon hólde.
- And* léten þat hi scolden do. and duden þat heo ne
scholden.
- Heo schulleþ wunyen *in* helle. þe ueondes onwolde. unfaithful
persons,
- Þe þat were gaderares. of þisse worldes ayhte. 265
- And duden þat þe loþe gost heom tycede and tahte. and all who have
followed the
devil's lore.
- And alle þeo þe myd dusye wise. deouele her iquemep.
- þeo beoþ *in* helle wiþ him. fordon. and for-démde.
- Bute þeo þat of-pincheþ her. sore heore mysdede. 269 [leaf 246]
- And* heore gultes gunnen lete. and betere lif to lede.
- Þer beoþ nedden. *and* snaken. euethen and fruden. There are adders,
snakes, newts,
and ferrets, that
tear the wicked.
- þer tereþ and freteþ. þat vuele spekeþ. þe nyþfule *and*
þe prude.
- Neuer sunne þer ne schineþ. ne Móne. ne steorre. No sun nor moon
shine there.
- þer is muchel godes héte. *and* muchel godes corre. 274
- Euer þar is muchel smech. þeosternesse and eye. There is much
smoke, darkness,
and awe.
- Nis þer neuer oþer lyht. bute þe swarte leye.
- Þer lyþ þe lodliche ueond. in stronge rake-teye.

There lie
horrible devils
in strong chains.

þat is *þe þat* wes myd god. in heouene swiþe heye. 278
þer beoþ ateliche ueondes. *and* grysliche wyhtes.
þer schule *þe* wrecche soulen iseon. *þat* sunegeden bi
 sihtes.

Loathsome Satan
and old Beelzebub.

þer is *þe* loþe sathanas. *and* beelzebub *þe* olde.
Eþe heo mwue beon adred. *þat* heom schulde biholde.

No one can tell
how many pains
there are in hell.

Ne may non heorte hit *þenche*. ne no tunge telle. 283
Hw mucche pyne. hw ueole ueondes. beoþ in *þe*ostre
 helle.

For al *þe* pyne *þat* her is. nulle ich eu nouht lye.
 Nis hit bute gome and gleo. al *þat* mon may her dreye.
And yet ne doþ heom noþing so wo. in *þe* loþe bende.
Ase þat witen heore pyne. ne schal habbe non ende.

In hell are the
heathen men,
wicked Christians,

þar beoþ *þe* heþene men. *þat* were lawe-lese.¹ 289
þet nes nouht of godes forbode. ne of godes hese.
Vuele cristenemen. beoþ *þer* heorure nere.

þeo þat heore cristendom. vuele heolden here. 292
 Yet heo beoþ a wrse stude. anyþe helle grunde.

whom neither
mark nor pound
shall ever help.

Ne schullen heo *neuer* eumen up: for marke. ne for
 punde.

Ne may helpe *þer*. nouþer beode ne almesse.
 For nys noþer in helle. ore ne [for]yeuenesse. 296
 Nu schilde him vych mon hwile he may. wiþ *þe* ilke
 pyne.

Let each man
warn his friends
of this place of
torment.

And warny vich his freond. so ich habbe myne.
þeo þat schilde heom ne kunnen. ich heom wille teche.
 Ich con beon eyþer if ich schal. lycome and soule
 leche. 300

[leaf 246, back]

Lete we *þat* god forbed. alle mon-kunne.
And do we *þat* he vs hat. *and* schilde we vs wiþ sunne.
 Luuye we god myd vre heorte. *and* myd alle vre
 myhte.

Let us love God
and man.

Vre euen-cristen. as vs seolf. for so vs lerede dryhte.
 Al *þat* me redeþ and syngþ. bi-voren godes borde. 305
 Al hit hongep and hald. bi *þisse* twam worde.

¹ MS leve, altered by a later hand to lese.

Alle godes lawe he fulleþ. þe newe. *and* ek þe olde.
 þat haueþ þeos ilke two luuen. *and* wel heom wile
 atholde. 308

He who hath
 these two loves
 fulfils the old and
 the new law.

Ah soþ ich hit eu segge. ofte we agulteþ alle.
 For strong hit is to stonde longe. *and* lyht hit is to
 falle.

Ah dryhten *crist* vs yeue strengþe. stonde þat we mote.
 And of alle vre sunnen. vs lete come to bote. 312

Vve wilneþ after worldes ayhte. þat longe ne may
 ileste. 312

We long after
 world's weal
 instead of
 heavenly bliss.

And most leggeþ vre swynk. on þing vnstudeueste.
 If þat we swunken for gode. half. þat we doþ for eyhte.
 Nere we nouht so ofte bi-cherd. ne so vuele by-þouhte.
 Yef we seruede god. so we doþ earmynges. 317

We Mihte habbe more of heouene. þan eorles oþer
 kynges. 317

We may get more
 from heaven than
 from earls or
 kings.

Ne mowe nouht weryen heom. wiþ chele ne wiþ hunger.
 Ne wiþ elde ne wiþ deþe. þe eldure ne þe yonge. 320

Ah þer nys hunger ne þurst. ne deþ. ne vnhelþe ne elde.
 Of þis world we þencheþ ofte: and þer-of al to selde.

Vve schulde vs bi-þenche. wel ofte and wel ilóme.
 Hwat we beoþ. to hwan we schulen. *and* of hwan we
 comen. 324

Let us think of
 the shortness
 of this life.

Hw lutle hwile we beoþ here. hw longe elles-hware.
And after gode wel wuche. þenne ne þuruue noht kare.
 If we were wyse men. þus we schulde þenche. 327

Bute we wurþe vs iwar. þes world vs wile for-drenche.
 and beware of
 this false world.

Mest alle men he yeueþ drynke. of one deofles [schenche.]¹
 He schal him cunne schilde wel. yef he him. [wole bi-þen
 che.]² 330

Mid almyhtyes godes luue. vte we vs werie.
 Wiþ þeos wrecche worldes luue. þe heo vs ne derye.
 Mid festen. and almesse and beoden. were we vs wiþ
 sunnc.

[leaf 247]
 Let us fortify
 ourselves with
 fasts, alms, and
 prayer.

¹ MS reads: *senthe*, in a later hand.

² MS reads: *wole bi-yenthe*, in a later hand.

Mid þe wepnen þat god haueþ yeuen. to alle mon-
kunne. 334

Let us go by the
narrow and
bright way.

Lete we þeo brode stret. and þene wey grene.

þat lat þe nyeþe to helle. of folke. and mo ich wene.

Go we þene narewe wey. þene wey so schene.

þer forþ fareþ lutel folk. and þat is wel eþ-sene. 338

The broad way is
man's will.

þe brode stret is vre wil. þat is vs loþ to lete.

þe þat al feleweþ his wil. he fareþ þe brode strete.

The narrow way
is God's behests.

þe narewe wey is godes heste. þat forþ fareþ wel fawe.

þat beoþ þeo. þe heom schedep wel. wiþ vych vnþewe.

þeos goþ vnneþe ayeyn þe cleo. ayeyn þe heye hulle.

þeos leteþ awei al heore wil. for godes hestes to fulle.

The narrow way
leads to heaven.

Go we alle þene wei. for he vs wile brynge. 345

Mid þe fewe feyremen by-uoren heouene kinge.

þer is alre Murehþe mest. myd englene songe.

There are all kinds
of joys and ange's
songs.

Wel edy wurþ þilke mon. þat þer byþ vnderuonge.

þe lest haueþ murehþe. he haueþ so muche. ne bit he
namore. 349

Hwo so þeo blisse for þisse foryet. hit may him rewe
sore.

Ne may no pyne ne no wone beon in heouene riche.

There are many
dwellings there.

þah þer beon wonynges feole. and oþer vnyliche. 352

Summe habbeþ lasse Murehþe. *and* summe habbeþ more.

Vych after þat he dude her. *and* after þat heo swunken
sore. 354

Ne wrþ þer bred ne wyn. ne nones kunnes este.

God alone is the
bliss of the
righteous.

God one schal beon eche lif. *and* blisse eche reste.

þer nys nouþer fou ne grey. ne konyng. ne hermyne.

Ne oter. ne acquerne. Beuveyr ne sablyne. 358

Ne þer ne wurþ ful iwis. worldes wele none.

Al þe Murehþe þat me vs bihat: al hit is god one.

Nis þer no Murehþe so muchel. so is godes syhte.

He is soþ sunne. and briht. and day bute nyhte. 362

He is vyche godes ful. nys him nowiht wiþ-vte.

Nis heom nones godes wone: þat wunep hym abute.

[leaf 247, back]

þer is weole bute wone. and reste bute swynke.

- Hwo may þider cume and nule. hit schal hym sore of-
pinche. 366 In heaven there is rest and eternal life;
- þer is blysse bute teone. and lif wiþ-vte deþe.
þeo þat schulle wunye þer. bliþe muwen heo beon eþe.
þer is yonghede buten ealde. and hele buten vnhelþe. youth and perfect health.
þer nys seorewe ne no sor. neuer non vnhelþe. 370
- Seoþþe me dryhten iseo. so he is myd iwise.
He one may beon and schal. englene and monne blisse. All in heaven have not equal bliss, for they have not all alike of God's light.
þeo schulen of him more iseon. þat her him luuede more. 373
- And more iseon and iwyten. his Milce and his ore.
On him heo schullen fynden. al þat mon may luste.
And on lyues bec¹ iseon. al þat heo her nusten.
Crist seolf one schal beon. i-nouh to alle derlinges. 377 They who loved him most here shall see most of him there.
- He one is more and betere. þan alle wordliche þinges.
Inouh hi habbeþ þat hyne habbeþ. þat alle þinges weldeþ.
Him to seonne murie hit is. so fayr he is to biholde.
God is so swete and so muchel. in his godnesse. 381 All things are inferior to God.
- Al þat wes and is. is wel wurse and lasse.
Ne may nomon hit segge. ne wyten myd iwise. No man may tell of the joys of heaven.
Hu muchele Murehþe habbeþ heo. þat beoþ in heuene blisse. 384
- To þare blisse bringe vs god. þat lesteþ buten ende.
Hwenne he vre saule vn-bind. of lichomliche bende.
Crist vs lete such lif lede. and habbe her such ende.
þat we mote to him cume. hwenne we heonne wendeþ. Amen. 388 Christ grant that we may go thither when we die.
- Bidde we nu leoue freond. yonge and ek olde. Let us pray, dear friends, for the salvation of the writer's soul.
þat he þat þis wryt wrot. his saule beo þer atholde. Amen. 390

¹ MS bee.

III.

Sinners Beware!

[Same MS, leaf 248.]

May the might of
the Holy Ghost
help us to pre-
serve ourselves
from the devil
who ever seeks
to ensnare us.

Þeos holy goster myhte.
Vs helpe. and rede and dihte.
And wisse vs and theche.
To wyten vs wyþ þan vnwihte. 4
þat bi daye and bi nyhte.
þencheþ vs to bi-peche.

He makes us
commit sins; he
hath envy toward
mankind; he
thinks to win us,
and to dwell
within us and
have us in hand.

He makeþ vs don sunnen.
And habben of mon-kunne. 8
Swiþe muchel onde.
And þencheþ vs i-wynne.
And wunye vs wiþ-Inne.
And vs habben an honde. 12

But pray we to
Christ to ward
him off, for he
that turneth to
him shall burn
in hell in ever-
lasting grief.

Ac bidde we crist yorne.
þat he. þat heom werne.
For his holynesse.
For þe þat to heom turneþ. 16
In helle heo schulle for-berne.
On eche sorynesse.

If we honour our
Maker and love
him, he will
defend us so that
the envious devils
shall not hurt us.

Ah ich hit segge and swerie.
If we vre suppen herye. 20
And luuyep hyne swiþe.
He vs wille werye.
þat feondes vs ne derye.
þat fulle beoþ of nyþe. 24

Ne schulle we nouht beo here.

Swiþe vale yere.

For-þi er we wende.

Makie we us clene and skere.

þat we englene iwere.

Mawe beon o buten ende.

We shall not be here many years, therefore, ere we go, let us purify ourselves to be the companions of angels for ever.

28

Þat is in heouene blysse.

Heo cumeþ þer myd iwisse.

þat luuyeþ godes lore.

Hwo þat for lyue þisse.

þer-of schal mysse.

Hit schal him reowe sore.

He that loves God's lore shall have heaven's bliss; he who through love of this life shall miss it, shall bitterly repent the loss thereof.

32

36

Hit seyþ in þe godspelle.

Ne may no tunge telle.

þe blisse þat þer is euere.

Ne of þare pyne of helle.

þar-to we beoþ to snelle.

A-way. heo ne endeþ neuere.

No tongue may tell the bliss of heaven, or the pains of hell.

40

To the latter we hasten, but, alas, they have no end.

In helle beoþ þe pynen.

þat makeþ heorte chynen.

þe stude is swiþe vnuele.

þer no lyht ne shineþ

Ne non. oþer at-tryneþ.

To helpe ne to hele.

The pains of hell rive the heart.

44

No light shines there. None helps another.

48

Her is chele and hete.

And hunger vnmete.

And þurst elles to kene.

Wikede¹ beoþ þe sete.

And þe wurmes eke.

þat doþ þe saule teone.

[leaf 248, back]
There is cold and heat, hunger and thirst.

52 Horrible are the worms that torture the soul.

¹ MS Pikede.

There is weeping
and whining
and moaning that
ever they were
born.

þar is wop and wonyng.
And muche bymenyng.
þat heo ibore were.

56

There is no
returning nor
cessation if once
we come there.

And þar nys no yeyn-cherryng.
Ne þar nys non endyng.
þe enes cumeþ þere.

60

We ought, there-
fore, to take heed
and serve
heaven's King
while on earth,

þi we auhte nyme gome.
Her. er we. þider cóme.
And serue heouene kinge.

and beseech him
to keep us from
this torture.

Bisechen hym ilome.
þat he vs at þe dome.

64

From þare pyne vs bryng.

Let us forsake
our sins and
amcnd our lives.

Vte we sunnen lete.
And nyme scryf[t] and béte.
Of vre Misdede.

68

Sin is sweet, and
it is easy to find
hell.

To donne he beoþ swete.
þy vs. is. eþ-gete.
Helle þat is vnlede.

72

The seven deadly
sins mar the soul.

þeo seuen heaued-sunne.
þat we ofte beoþ inne.
þe saule willeþ amerre.

Therewith our
enemy thinketh
to ensnare us all.

Heo beoþ of swikele kunne.
þer-myð þe wyþerwynne.
Vs alle þencheþ bicharre.

76

Pride and
Moodiness,
Sloth and
Despair,
Envy and Hatred,

Prude and modynesse.
Ne arhhede ne sorynesse.
And nyþe and ek onde.

80

Wrath and
Treachery,
Whoredom and
Gluttony.

Wrappe and swikelnesse.
Hordom and yuernesse.
þeos we auhte vnderstonde.

84

Þeos beoþ sunnen seouene,
þat bryngēþ vt of heouene.

Swiþe vele manne.

þe weyes beoþ vn-euene.

Wiþ wepynde stefne.

To helle he schulle þenne.

These sins keep
many men out
of heaven.

88 With weeping
voice to hell
they shall go.

Nv weneþ monye riche.

To beon englene ilyche.

For heore prude claþe.

þer-fore heo schule siche.

And in helle smyche.

Acoryen hit ful wraþe.

Many men ween
to be like angels
with their proud
clothes, but in

92

hell smoke they
shall buy it full
dear.

96

He weneþ for heore ayhte.

To heouene beo cuplehthe.

Ah bute heo hit ryht dele.

Of heouene heo beoþ bipahte.

And þane ueonde by-cauhte.

For heore mucche weole.

[leaf 249]
Some think to
gain heaven with
their wealth—but
except they
rightly deal it,

100 heaven they
shall lose, and by
the devil be
ensnared through
their great weal.

Nv weneþ ek þes wrecche.

þat he ne þurue recche.

For he ayhte nabbeþ.

Ac sathanas þe frecche.

þe saule wule drecche.

Hwanne he agult habbeþ.

104 The poor think
they have nothing
to fear for they
have no goods.

But Satan shall
trouble their
souls if they
commit sin.

108

Þe ryche myd iwisse.

Wel myhte cume to blisse.

If he hit wolde of-seruie.

þe poure may wel mysse.

Bute he his pouernesse.

Mid mylde heorte þolye.

The rich may
come to bliss if
they deserve it.

112 The poor may
miss it unless his
poverty be borne
with a meek heart.

Some monks
think to enjoy
the wealth they
have heaped up,

but Death shall
deprive them of
all, and the devil
shall have their
souls.

The priest that
singeth mass
for greed, except
he do alms, shall
in eternal sorrow
bring his soul.

Soldiers that
have killed their
fellow Christians
think themselves
full bold—but
Satan shall
affright their
souls.

False pleaders in
red and green are
full keen—but in
hell shall they
have grief where
devils roar.

There are
chapmen that
care not what they
swear provided
they get profit—
but Satan shall
hurt their souls

Þes Munekes wenep summe.
þat gedereþ gersumme. 116
þat heo hit schulle bruke.

Ah hwen deþ schal cume.
Al hit wurþ heom bi-nume. 120
And he bitauht þe puke.

Þe preost þat singeþ masse.
For his yuernesse.
And for owe þinge. 124
Bute he do almesse.
In eche sorinesse.
His saule he may brynge.

Þes knyhtes beoþ so bolde.
Hwenne heo habbeþ aquolde. 128
Heore crystene ivére.
Ah sathanas þe olde.
þe saule wule at-holde. 132
And makie heo vnfere.

Þeos playdurs beoþ wel kene.
þat werieþ red and grene. 136
And al þis vnríht demeþ.
Ho schule þah heo ne wene.
In helle habben teone.
þer as feondes reimeþ.

Þes chapmen mōnye bi stréte.
Beoþ swiþe vnymete. 140
Ne reccheþ hwat hi swerie.
Bute heo habben biyéte.
þi sathanas þe kete. 144
þe saule wule derye.

- Of alle men a londe.
 Mest swynkeþ þe bonde.
 And mest biyet myd ryhte.
 If he hit cuþe vnderstonde. 148
And theoþe ryht vnder his honde.
 To heouene he cume myhte.
- Ah for al his sore swynke.
 In helle he may adrynke. 152
 If he steleþ cristes theoþinge.
 Sur hit schal him þinche.
 Deop in helle stunche.
 His saule he may bringe. 156
- þeos prude leuedies.
 þat luuyeþ drywories.
 And brekeþ spusyngē.
 For heore lecherye. 160
 Nulleþ here *sermonyē*.
 Of none gode þinge.
- Heo draweþ heore wede.
 Mid seolkene þrede. 164
 Ilaced and ibunde.
 Ah he þat beoþ nv leaþe.
 Remen heo schule and grede.
 Deop in helle grunde. 168
- Mvnekes and Nunnen.
 þat heom wyte ne kunnen.
 From sucche lecherye.
 Heo schule to helle cume. 172
 Alle heore cloþes buue.
 Ne schule heom warantye.

[leaf 240, back]
 The husbandman
 toils most—if he
 pays his tithes
 he may come to
 heaven,

but if he steals
 Christ's tithing

deep in hell
 stink his soul
 shall come.

Proud ladies
 there are, spouse-
 breakers, that
 desire to hear
 no sermons.

They like laced
 and trimmed
 garments, but

they shall bewail
 their pride in
 hell's hole.

Monks and nuns
 that are lecherous
 shall go to hell.

Better were they
unborn than
to come there,

for there they
shall be without
end.

We think to sin
all our life long,

and on our death-
bed to repent and
go to heaven.

But be not too
confident—for no

man knows when
his death-day
shall be.

After death shall
come the
[leaf 250]
judgment, and

the guilty spirit
shall go into
torment.

When the body
is laid in the
earth, worms

shall find it and
grind it into
ashes.

Sopliche betere heom were.

þat heo ibore nére.

þenne þider schulen wénde.

Sop is þat ich eu lére.

Hwo so enes cumeþ þere.

He wrþ þer buten ende.

Ah we weneþ lyuie.

And longe sunegie.

And eft at þon ende.

Alle vre sunnen endye.

Bi-wepen *and* bi-reusy.

And so to heouene wende.

Ah ne beo nouht to þryste.

Ne þer-to nouht ne truste.

þer-vppon ich eu lere.

For nes non þat wiste.

Bute him seolue criste.

Hwenne his ende-day were.

Sopliche hwenne we beoþ dede.

Euerych schal vo þe mede.

After his ernynge.

Bute we vs bi-rede.

þe gost hit schal ivrede.

And fareþ to pynynge.

Hwenne bali me byndeþ.

On here me hyne bi-windeþ.

And bryngeþ hine on corþe.

þe wurmes hine ifyndeþ.

To axe heo hyne gryndeþ.

þar-to we schule iwurþe.

176

180

184

188

192

196

200

204

- H**e lyp and roteþ lowe.
 Naueþ he þat beo his owe.
 Of ayhte ne of londe.
 Ne naueþ he meý ne mowe.
 þat durre one þrowe.
 Bi hym sitte ne stonde.
- He lies and rots
 low and has
 naught of his own.
- 208 None of his
 kinsfolk will
 dare remain
 with him.
- S**opliche nakede and bare.
 Wiþ wope and wiþ kare.
 We come to þisse lyue.
 Al so we schule fare.
 And al vre prude þare.
 Vor-leten and bileuen.
- Naked we came
 into this world,
- 212
- so shall we go
 out of it,
 and leave all our
 pride behind us.
- 216
- H**er-of we owe þenche.
 And vre sunnen aquenche.
 Mid beden and myd almesse.
 And cunnen at-blenche.
 From sathanases wrenche.
 And from his swikelnesse.
- Therefore let us
 quench our sins
 with prayers and
 with alms, and
- 220 guard ourselves
 against the wiles
 of Satan.
- Þ**ah we beon falle in sunne
 Ne ligge we noht þer-inne.
 Ah ute we vp aryse.
 And schenden vre wyþerwine.
 þat þencheþ vs to bi-gynne.
 þenne doþ we as þe wise.
- Lie not long in
 sin, but rise
 quickly out of it;
- 224
- confound the
 devil, who thinks
 to beguile you.
- 228
- V**te we leten vs schryue.
 And þene ueond vt of vs dryue.
 Ne þarf vs noht schomye.
 Ne beoþ noht on þisse lyue.
 Wymmen ne wapmen fyue.
 þat ofte ne sunegic.
- Let us drive out
 the devil by
 shrift.
- 232 Let us not be
 ashamed to do so,
 for there are
 not five persons
 that have not
 sinned.

Proud men and
women that live
in sin, when they

come to shrift
affect modesty.

They will not
confess their
misdeeds.

[leaf 250, back]
Therefore in hell
shall they shrink
and swell and
receive the
reward of their
guilt.

He who will
not confess his
sins to the priest,

shall hereafter
yell so loud that
quick and dead
shall hear them.

Then shall he be
ashamed, and the
shame shall be
greater than his
pain, unless he

follow priest's
lore and pray to
God for mercy.

At Mount Olivet
we shall all meet,
the good and the
bad ;

the day shall be
mild and sweet,
but bitter to those
who have broken
God's hests.

Ah þes modie gume.
And þeos leuedies at þe frume. 236
Heo dyhteþ heom vnwreste.
And þeos gedelynges summe.
Hwenne heo to schrifte come.
Heo beoþ schomeuaste. 240

Nule heo þe soþe telle.
þah me scholde heom aquelle.
Ne vnwreo heore Misdede.
For-þi heo schule in helle. 244
Euer schrinke and swelle.
And fo þer lufre mede.

Hwo nule hyne her rede.
And vnwreo his Misdede. 248
To þe preoste one.
He schal eft lude grede.
þe quike *and* ek þe dede.
Theren hi schulen vychone. 252

Þenne schal him schome sore.
þe schome him þyncheþ more.
þan muchel of his pyne.
Bute he do bi preostes lore. 256
And yeorne bidde godes ore.
Ne schal him no god attryne.

At þe Munte of olyuete.
We schulle vs eft alle y-mete. 260
þe gode *and* þe vnwreste.
þe day wurþ mylde *and* swete.
And bytter heom þat lete.
To donne godes heste. 264

þer cumeþ god myd his rode.
 His honde *and* his syde al a blode.
 And scheweþ hu he vs bouhte.
 Offerd þenne beoþ þe gode.
 And wo is þenne þe ouermode.
 þat er þar-of ne rouhte.

Then shall God
 come with the
rood and show
 the signs of his
 passion.

268 The good shall
 be afraid—how
 shall the wicked
 feel?

Loke seyde god nuþe.
 Hwat ich for ou ouþe.
And hwat ich gon þolye.
 Lutel þonk ye me cuþe.
 Mid heorte ne myd Muþe.
 Nolde ye me þonkie.

272 Look, God said,
 what I have
 suffered for you.

But no thanks
 did I get of you.

276

He seyde þenne to his gode.
 And spek myd Milde mode.
 Mine gode. ye me fedde.
 [.

]

To the good then
 he spake,

“Ye fed me, my
 good folk,

280

And schrudden *and* wel bihedden.
 And leyden *in* softe bedde.
 þo ic a-mong eu eode.
 For-þi ich eu wulle a-redde.
 From sathanas þe vn-ledde.
 For her ye habbeþ neode.

284 and clothed,
 sheltered, and
 lodged me when
 I was among you,

therefore I will
 deliver you from
 Satan.

288

þe gode seyþ þenne.
 Louerd hwer and hwenne.
 Dude we þe goddède.
 þo ye yeue þene pouere mozne.
 þo he help nedde nenne.
 Bute as he for me bed.

Ye fed the poor
 when he had
 none to help him.

292

But ye wicked
ones recked not
[leaf 251]
of me;—though I
was hungry ye
took me not in."

He seyþ þenne to þe wrecchen.
Ye nolden of me recchen. 296

For hunger ich swal þar-vte.

Ye nolden me in vacchen.
Ye weren eu seolue wr[e]cchen.
So Modi and so prute. 300

Then the wicked
reply,

He gredeþ þanne heye.
þe wrecches *and* þe vnsleye.
þat luuede þe vnredes.

"Lord, we never
saw thee in need."

Louerd myd vre eye. 304
Neuer we þe ne yseyen.
Hwenne þu neode heddest.

"My poor, saith
Jesus, came to
your doors, but

[H]e seyþ þenne Myne.
Poure vn-hole hyne. 308
To eure dure come.

ye took no heed
to their wants.

For chele hy gunne hwyne.
For hunger hi hedde pyne.
Ye nolden nyme gome. 312

Ye gave them no
meat, drink, or
clothes.

þer-of ye nolde hede.
Ne yeuen of eure brede.
Of drenche ne of cloþe.

To-day ye shall
have your
reward,
for ye are to me
full loathsome.

To day ye schuleþ y-frede. 316
And vnder-fo lupre mede.
For ye me beoþ ful loþe.

My good people
shall go this day
to heavenly bliss,

Myne gode he seyþ myd iwisse.
To day ye schulle myd blysse. 320
To heueryche wende.

but ye shall
depart into
everlasting
sorrow."

And ye to þesternesse.
And to eche sorynesse.
And þer beo buten ende. 324

- He** yeorreþ *and* heo gredeþ.
 þe feondes heom forþ ledeþ.
 Boþe lichom and saule.
 And beteþ heom *and* schredeþ.
 And luþre heom biledeþ.
 Mid pykes and myd caule.
- They roar and yell, but devils lead them away, both soul and body,
 328 and beat them with pikes and awls.
- þe** saule seyþ to þe lichome.
 Acursed wūrþe þi nome.
 þin heaued *and* þin heorte.
 þu vs hauest iwroht þes schome.
 And alle þene eche grome.
 Vs schal euer smerte.
- The soul curses the body as the cause of all its sufferings.
 332
- þe** gode. þe Milde. *and* þe clene.
 þah heo i-seon alle y-mene.
 Al þat kun þat we of come.
 Nulleþ heo neuer ene.
 By-reusy ne bi-mene.
 Ne þar-to nyme góme.
- The righteous shall feel no pity for the sufferings of the wicked,
 340 nor even take heed of them.
- Ah wolde we vs wel dihte.
 And leden vre lyf myd rihte.
 þe hwiles we beoþ here.
 Ich hit eu segge *and* plyhte.
 A domes day we Myhte.
 Beon engles ivére.
- If we lead our lives aright here,
 344 [leaf 251, back]
 of a truth, I say, on doomsday we shall be angels' companions.
 348
- Bidde** we vre dryhte.
 þat day scop and nyhte.
 þat do vre saule bote.
 þat we in heuene lyhte.
 Among þan englen bryhte.
 Wunyen and beo mote. Amen.
- Pray we to our Lord to preserve our souls
 352 that we may light in heaven among bright angels.

IV.

The Woman of Samaria.

Incipit de Muliere samaritana.

[Same MS, leaf 251, back.]

Þo ihesu crist an eorþe was. Mylde weren his dede.
 Christ went about preaching. Alle heo beoþ on boke iwryten. þat me may heom rede.
 Þo he to monne wes iboren. of þare swete Marie.
 And wes to ful elde icumen. he venk to prechie. 4
 A lutel te-for þe tyme. þat he wolde deþ þolye.
 He neyleyhte¹ to one bureh. þat hatte samarie.
 He came to Samaria. Al so he. þiderward. sumpþing neyhleyhte.
 He sende his apostles by-voren. and het heom and
 His apostles left him to go and buy food. tauhte. 8
 Heore in *and* heore biléuyng. greypi þat heo schulde.
 Heo duden heore louerdes hestes: ase þeines heolde.
 Al so heo weren a-gon. þe apostles everychone.
 He sat by a well, weary and thirsty. Iesus at ore walle. reste him seolf al one.
 Ase he þer reste. ase weri wei were.
 þar com gon o wymmon. al one buten ivére. 14
 Ase heo wes er iwuned. heo com myd hire sténe.
 And ihesuc to þare wymmon. bi-gon his þurst to mene.
 Yef me drynke wymmon. he seyde myd mylde Muþe.
 Heo wymmon him onswerede. al so to mon vukuþe.
 He asked a woman who came with her stone pitcher to the well to give him drink. Hwat ar-tu. þat drynke me byst. þu þinchest of iude-
 londe. 19
 She was unwilling to give a Jew drink. Ne mostu drynke vnder-fo. none of myne honde.
 Þo seyde ihesu crist. wymmon. if þu vnderstóde.
 Hwo hit is. þat drynke byd. þu woldest beon of oþer
 mode. 22

¹ MS neyleyhte.

- þu woldest bidde þat he þe yeue. drynke þat ilast euere.
 þe þat ene drynkeþ þer-of. ne schal him þurste neuere.
- Louerd þo seyde þe wymmon. yef me þar-of to drynke.
 þat ich ne þurue more. to þisse welle swynke. 26
- Heo nuste hwat heo mende. heo wes of wytte poure.
 Heo nuste noht þat heo spek. of þan holy goste's froure.
 Sete ádun queþ ihesu crist. wymmon þine stene.
 Go and clepe þine were. and cumeþ hider y-mene.
 I nabbe heo seyde nenne were. ich am my seolf al one.
 Nabbe ich of wepmonne. nones kunnes y-mone. 32
- Wel þu seyst quaþ ihesu crist. wére. þat þu nauest nenne.
 Fyue þu hauest ar þisse iheuéd. and yet þu hauest enne.
 And þe þat þu nuþe hauest. and heuedest summe þrowe.
 He is an oper wyues were. more þan þin owe. 36
- Louerd heo seyde hwat art þu. ich wot myd iwisse.
 þat þu me hauest soþ iseyd. of alle wordes þisse.
 þi of one þinge. sey me iredynesse. 39
- Bi-twene þis twam volke. me þuncheþ a wundernesse.
 For alle þeo men þat wunyeþ. in samaryes tune.
 Alle heo biddeþ heom to gode. an-vppe þisse dune.
 And alle þilke þat beoþ. wiþ-inne iherusaléme. 43
- No-hwere bute in þe temple. ne weneþ god iquéme.
 Ilef me wymmon quaþ ihesu crist. and þar-of beo
 vnderstonde.
- þat schal cume þe ilke day. and nv he is neyh honde.
 þat ne beo neuer þe mon. in so feorre londe. 47
- If he myd swete þouhtes biþ. þat he ne biþ vnderstonde.
 þah he nouþer ne beo. an-vppe þisse dune.
 Ne in þe heye temple. of ierusalemes tune.
 Ye nuten hwat ye biddeþ. þat of gode nabbeþ imóne.
 For al eure bileue. is on stokke. oper on stone. 52
- Ac þeo þat god iknoweþ. heo wyten myd iwisse.
 þat hele. is icume to monne. of folke iudaysse.
 Louerd heo seyde nv quiddeþ men. þat cumen is
 Messyas. 55
- þe king. þat wurþ. and nuþen. is. and euer yete was.

Christ speaks to her of living

[leaf 252.] waters.

The woman was of poor wit, and thought he spake of earthly waters, but he spake of the Holy Spirit's grace.

Jesus speaks to her of her mode of life.

She asks whether men should worship God in Jerusalem or Samaria.

Jesus says that the time shall come when God shall be worshipped spiritually.

The woman speaks to him of the Messiah.

[leaf 252, back.]

Hwenne he cumeþ he wyle vs alle ryhtleche.
For he nule. ne he ne con. nenne mon bipeche.

Jesus says that
he is the Messiah.

Ich hit am quap ihesu crist. þat wiþ þe holde speche.
þat Messyas am icleped. and am þes worldes leche. 60
Mid þon comen from þe bureh. þe apostles euervychóne.
And wundrede þat ihesu wolde speke. wiþ þare wymmmon
one.

The woman ran
to the city and
declared that she
had seen the
Messiah.

Ah þeyh heom þuhte wunder. no þing heo ne seyde.
Ac þe wymmmon anon. hire stene adun leyde. 64
And orn to þare bureh anon. *and* dude heom to vnder-
stonde.

Of one Mihtye wihte. þat cumen is to londe.
Tó alle þat heo myhte. iseon oþer y-mete. 67
Heo gradde and seyde. ich habbe iseye þane soþe pro-
phete.

ch wene wel þat hit beo crist. of hwam. þe prophete
sayde.

Many of the
Samaritans
believed on
Christ.

þurh ihesu cristes Milce. *and* þureh his wyssynge. 70
Monye þer byleuede. on þe heye kinge.
And vrenen vt of þe bureuh. myd wel Muchel þrynge.
And comen to ihesu þar he set. *and* beden his blessynge.
þo byléuede þat folk. mucleles þe more. 74
For his mylde speche. *and* for his mylde lore.
And þus was þes bureuh a-red. vt of helle sore.
And byléuede on al-Mihty god. nuþe *and* euer-more.

V.

Fortune.

Fortune deals
partially;she neglects the
poor.

Weole þu art awaried þing. vn-euene constu dele.
þu yeuest a wrecche weole y-nouh. noht þurh his hele.
Wyþ freomen þu art ferly feid. wiþ saulte *and* make
heom sele.
þe poure i londe naueþ no lot. wiþ riche for to mele.

VI.

The Five Joys of the Virgin.

Her bi-gynneþ þe vif Blyssen of vre leuedi
seynte Marie.

[leaf 254]

I Leuedy for þare blisse.

þat þu heddest at þe frume.

þo þu wistest myd iwisse.

þat ihesuc wolde beo þi sune.

þe hwile we beoþ. on lyue þisse.

sunnen¹ to don is vre wune.

Help vs nu þat we ne mysse.

of þat lif þat is to cume.

1. The bliss
that Mary
had when she
knew that she
should be the
mother of Jesus.

4

II Moder. bliþe were þu þo.

hwanne þu iseye heouen-king.

Of þe ibore wiþ-vte wo.

þat scop þe and alle þing.

Beo vre scheld from vre ivó.

and yef vs þine blessing.

And bi-wyte vs euer-mo.

from alle kunnes suneging.

2. The bliss that
the Virgin had
when she bore
heaven's King.

12

III Leuedi al myd rihte.

þu were gled and bliþe.

þo crist þureh his myhte.

arós from deþe to lyue.

þat alle þing con dihte.

and wes i-boren of wyue.

He make vs clene and bryhte.

for his wundes fyue.

3. The bliss that
Mary had when
her Son rose from
the dead.

20

24

¹ MS *summen*.

4. The bliss of his
ascension into
heaven.

IIII From þe Munt of olyuete.

þo þi sone to heouene steyh.

þu hit by-heolde myd eye swete.

for he wes þin heorte neyh.

28

þer he haueþ imaked þi sete.

in o stude þat is ful heyh.

þer þe schulen engles grete.

for þu ert boþe. hende and sleyh.

32

5. The bliss that
Mary had when
she came to
heaven.

V Þe king þat wes of þe ibore.

to heouene. he þe vette.

To þare blisse þat wes for-lore.

and bi hym seolue sette.

36

Vor he hedde þe icore.

wel veyre he þe grette.

Blyþe were þu þer-vore.

þo engles þe imette.

40

Mother of mercy,
let not the world
deceive us,

Moder of Milce. *and* mayde hende.

ich þe bidde as i con.

Ne let þu noht þe world vs blende.

þat is ful of vre ivon.

44

but help us at our
live's end;

Ac help vs at vre lyues ende.

þu þat bere god and mon.

send us all to
heaven.

And vs alle to heouene sende.

hwenne we schulle þis lif for-gon.

48

[leaf 254, back]
Jesus, for thy
Mother's prayers,

Ihesuc for þire moder bene.

þat is so veyr and so bryht.

Al so wis so heo is quene.

of heouene and eorþe. *and* þet is ryht.

52

purify us and
give us everlast-
ing light.

Of vre sunnes make vs clene.

and yef vs þat eche lyht.

And to heouene vs alle i-méne.

louerd þu bryng. for wel þu Miht.

56

VII.

Hwon holy chireche is vnder uote.

Hwile wes seynte peter. i-cleped symon.
 þo queþ vre louerd him to. þu schalt hoten ston.
 Ich wile myne chireche. sette þe up-on.
 þeo þat heo schulde biwite. nv beoþ hire ivon.
 Of alle hire forme freond. nv naueþ heo non.
 þar-fore is hire wurþsype. wel neyh al agon.
 Þo her wes symon. and nv is symonye.
 þat muchel del haueþ amerd. of þere clergie.
 Bidde we vre louerd crist. þat hire warantye.
 For his swete moder luue. seynte Marie.
Sopþe wes seynte peter. pope ine Rome.
 þer is þat heued. and auhte to beon. of þe cristendóme.
 Clement. and Gregorie. þat him after come.
 Hi hedden teone and seorewe. ofte and ilóme.
 For hi heolden cistes men. myd sib and myd some.
 And eke holi chireche wiþ-vten þeowedome.
 Þo heo stod ful vaste. and seopþe sume stunde.
 Nu me kastep hire to. myd markes and myd punde.
 Of seolure and of golde. to vellen heo to grunde.
 Nis nv non þat wile for hire. þolie deþ ne wunde.
Sopþe seynt thomas þolede deþ. al myd vnrihte.
 þe Archebisscop stephne. for hire gon to fyhte.
 And seynt Admund sopþe. ful veyre hire dihte.
 For holden hire wurschipe. hi duden al heore myhte.
Nv is holy chireche vuele vnder honde.
 Al hire weorrep þat wunep ine londe.
 Bispes. and clerekes. knyhtes. and bonde.
 Kynges and eorles. to hire habbeþ onde.
 And þe seolue pope. þat heo bi-wyte scholde.
 Habbe he þe yeftes. of seoluer and of golde.
 Markes and pundes. myd rihte oþer myd wronge.
 Heo let heom alle i-wurþe. þat beoþ so swyþe stronge.
Away þat heo bi vre daye. so is vnder uote.
 Bidde we alle ihesu crist. þat hyre sende bote.
 For his swete moder luue. þat is so veyr and swote.
 þat we in þisse lyue. hit i-seon mote. Amen.

Formerly Peter was called Simon, then Jesus said, Thou shalt be called Stone, and I will set my Church upon thee. But those who ought to defend the Church are her foes. All her friends and honour are gone.
 4
 8 *Simony* has taken the place of *Simon*.

After St Peter, who was Pope in Rome, came Clement and Gregory.

16 Holy Church was not then in bondage.

Now they seek to overthrow the Church with silver and with gold.

20 None are willing to suffer death or wounds for her. St Thomas suffered death, and Archbishop Stephen fought for the Church. St Edmund held the Church in honour. But now-a-days all bear hatred towards the Church.

28 [leaf 255]

Even the Pope is guilty of bribery.

Pray God to send her salvation, and that we may see it in this life.

36

Anthem of St Thomas the Martyr.

[leaf 258, back] *Incipit Antiphona de sancto Thoma Martyre in
Anglico.*

Holy Thomas,
thou art now the
equal of apostles
and martyrs.

Receive our
petition,
for thou art
comfort to
mankind—help us
out of our sins.

HAly thomas of heoueriche.
Alle apostles eueliche.
þe Martyrs þe vnderstonde.
Godfullyche. in heore honde. 4
Selcup dude vre dryhtin.
þat he water wende to win.
þu ert help in engelaunde.
Vre stephne vnderstonde. 8
þu ert froure a-mong mon-kunne.
Help vs nv of vre sunne. Evovae.¹

IX.

On Serbing Christ.

Why do we not
serve Christ and
be reconciled to
him?

[leaf 259]

Lord, have mercy
upon our
misdeeds.

At Doomsday all
shall be sore
afraid,

Hwi ne serue we crist. and secheþ his saucht.
Seoppe vs wes at þe font. fulluht by-tauht.
Ne beo we siker of þe lif. on-lepy nauht. 4
Crist kundeliche kyng. cup þu þi mayht.
Rihtwise louerd. on rode wes rauht.
And þolede dom vor his duþe. þat he wes ded strauht.
Yef we habbeþ werkes. yeynes þi wille wraucht. 8
Louerd haue merci of vs. þat neuer ne faht.
Hwi ne beo we duhty men. and duten vre deden.
Al we schullen a-syen. and seo to þe nede.
þer þe crysmechild for sunnes. sore schal drede. 12
I-seon vre louerd crist. þat schal þis world fede.

¹ This word is struck through with a red line.

- Showen his wunden. so blodi to-bleden.
 Nouht for his gultes. bute for Adames deden.
 Leste he schulde his duþe. from him seolue scheden.
 Leue we þis for sayn. soþ al so þe crede. 16
 As ich ihere bolde men. vpe bok rede.
 þer ere feole to fordeme. in schynynde wede.
 Nis so wlonk vnder crist. ridynde on stede.
 Ne þeos crefty clerekes. þat vpe bok rede. 20
 For gold ne for seoluer. ne for glysyinge wede.
 For al þe weole and þe wyn. þat riche men fede.
 For seolk. ne for cendal. ne for deore [weddes]¹
 þat ne schal at þe dom. beon demed of heore dedes. 24
 þer is þe sunfulle. vnsofte to beon.
 Hwer he not no wey. fyr for to fleon.
 And Adames eyres beoþ parted on þre.
 þer is gronyng *and* grure. and gryslich gle. 28
 Bi-seche we þe louerd. þat weldeþ þe ueo.
 As he for monnunnes neodes. don wes on þe treo.
 And seynte Marie þe brude. þat bryht is and bleo.
 Leue þat we moten at schrifte vre sunnes vn-wreo. 32
 Hwi nule we þenchen and beo þolemode.
 For him þat þolede for vs. þe wunden of blode.
 þayh we her hoppen. ihosed and ischode.
 Heonne we schulle þrynge. þat er were so mode. 36 [leaf 259, back.]
 Bi-leueþ oure weorre. warlawes wode.
 Al þes world is bi-heled. myd heþene-hode.
 Seynte peter wes prynce. and pyned is on rode.
 For to volewen vre fader. his wille. þet he stode. 40
 And we wyþ sunnes geteþ. saulene fode.
 Ye mowen iheren fur drerlyke. me demereþ þis gode.
 Nv ye Muwen iheren. in chireche. bo syngen *and* rede.
 Hw seynte laurence. wes ibrouht bunde. for to brede.
 So he wes i-hyed. and hot on þe glede. 45
 Ful Derlike² þis deore mon. dute his dede.

when the Lord
shall show his
wounds so
bloody,
which he endured
for Adam's deeds.

However =
sumptuously
clothed men may
be,

at the doom shall
they render an
account of their
deeds.

The sinner will
not know which
way to flee from
the fire.

Pray to the Lord,
and to St Mary,
so that we may do
true shrift.

Let us think of
Jesus' sufferings
and be patient.

Forsake war—for
the world is
covered with
heathendom.
St Peter suffered
on the cross.

St Laurence was
bound and
roasted.

¹ In a later hand.

² kerlike altered to Derlike.

- Leste he schulde his saule. horyen *and* schede.
 In heþene helle þer hirdsype is gnedede. 48
 Bi-seche we vre louerd. þat schal þis world fede.
 þat he haue mercy of vs. of vre Misdede.
 Seynt iohan is þe beste. þat euer wes iwrouht.
 Seopþe god makede Middelerd. and mon myd his þouht.
 þureh his sely sermun. serewe him wes by-þouht.
 þe prophetes heued to present me brouht.
 For to folewen vre fader. so he haueþ [þouht].¹
 Hwo ysayh. euer blisse byterluker ibouht. 56
 Seynt thomas wes biscop. *and* barunes him quolde.
 Heo brutlede him ful breoly. þe beornes þat were bolde.
 For he wolde þe lawe. leofflyche holde.
 As god wyþ his werkes. i þis world stolde. 60
 For þe luue of vre fader. vihten. he nolde.
 þer he þolede pyne. as þe peple. me tolde.
 For þe dute of þe dom. he þet lif solde.
 Hwe schullich ² þauh vre heorte beon in [? wolde] 64
 Alle we schulle to þe deþ dreoreliche gon.
 And bi-leuen vre leoue freond. euervych on.
 Me graueþ þis gode. in greote and in ston.
 þer wereþ vre wlite. in wurmene won. 68
 Ne geyneþ vs no grene. ne no [scarlat non].¹
 þe robes of russet. ne of rencyen.
 Ne þe ronke racches. þat ruskit þe ron.
 Boþe him schal rotye þat body and þe bon. 72
 þayh þu frayny after freond. ne fyndestu nón.
 Bute saule for seorewe makeþ hire mon.
 He þat fulewede him seolue. in þe flum iurdan.
 þureh þe sybnesse of seynt iohan. 76
 þureh þe riche blode þe roche to-chon.
 Louerd haue mercy of vs. euervychon. Amen.

St John the Baptist lost his head—which was brought as a present.

St Thomas was a bishop, and the barons killed him, because he would uphold the law of holy Church.

We shall all go to dreary death,

and take up our dwelling with [leaf 260] worms.

No gay robes will avail us there;

no brave hounds,

but body and bone shall rot.

Lord, have mercy upon us all.

¹ In a later hand.

² So in MS.

A Luue Ron.

Incipit quidam cantus quem composuit frater Thomas
de hales de ordine fratrum *Minorum*. ad instanciam
cuiusdam puelle deo dicatae.

<p>A Mayde cristes me bit yorne. <i>þat</i> ich hire wurche a luue ron. For hwan heo myhte best ileorne. to taken. on oþer soþ lefmon. <i>þat</i> [t]reowest were of alle berne. <i>and</i> best wýte cuþe a freo wymmon. Ich hire nule nowiht werne. ich hire wule teche as ic con.</p>	<p>A maid of Christ intreated me to make a love-song.</p> <p>4</p> <p>8</p>
<p>Mayde. her þu myht biholde. þis worldes luue nys bute o res. And is by-set. so fele-volde. vikel. <i>and</i> frakel. <i>and</i> wok. and les. þeos þeines <i>þat</i> her weren bolde. beoþ aglyden. so wyndes bles. Vnder molde hi liggeþ colde. <i>and</i> faleweþ so doþ medewe gres.</p>	<p>This world's love is false and fickle.</p> <p>12</p> <p>16</p>
<p>Nis no mon iboren o lyue. <i>þat</i> her may beon studeuest. For her he haueþ seorewen ryue. ne tyt him neuer [Ro ne Rest.]¹ Toward his ende he hyeþ blyue. <i>and</i> lutle hwile he her i-lest. Pyne <i>and</i> deþ him wile of-dryue. hwenne he weneþ to libben best.</p>	<p>A very little while they remain here.</p> <p>20</p> <p>24</p>

¹ In a later hand.

be they never so
rich or gay.

Nis non so riche. ne non so freo.
 þat he ne schal heonne. sone áway.
 Ne may hit neuer his waraunt beo.
 gold. ne seoluer. vouh. ne gray. 28
 Ne beo he no þe swift. ne may he fleo.
 ne weren his lif enne day.

This world is
like a passing
shadow.

þus is þes world as þu mayht seo.
 al so þe schadewe þat glyt away. 32

He acts as a blind
man that loves
this world.

[leaf 260, back]

þis world fareþ hwilynde.
 hwenne on cumeþ an oþer goþ.
 þat wes bi-fore. nv is bihynde. 36
 þat er was leof nv hit is loþ.
 For-þi he doþ as þe blynde.
 þat in þis world. his luue doþ.
 Ye mowen iseo. þe world aswynde.
 þat wouh goþ forþ. abak þat soþ. 40

Worldly love is
fleeting and full
of sorrow.

þeo luue þat ne may her abyde.
 þu treowest hire myd muchel wouh.
 Al so hwenne hit schal to-glide. 44
 hit is fals. and mereuh. and frouh.
 And fromward in vychon tide.
 hwile hit lesteþ is seorewe inouh.

Man shall fade
like the leaf on
the bough.

An ende ne werie mon so syde. 48
 he schal to-dreosen. so lef on bouh.

Man's love is not
constant.

Monnes luue nys buten o stunde.
 nv he luueþ. nv he is sad.
 Nu he cumeþ. nv wile he funde. 52
 nv he is wroþ. nv he is gled.

It is not to be
trusted.

His luue is her and ek a lunde.
 nv he luueþ sum þat he er bed.
 Nis he neuer treowe ifunde.
 þat him tristep. he is amed. 56

- Yf** mon is riche of worldes weole.
 hit makeþ his heorte smerte *and* ake.
 If he dret þat me him stele.
 þenne doþ him pyne nyhtes wake. 60
 Him waxeþ þouhtes monye *and* fele.
 hw he hit may witen wiþ-vten sake.
 An ende hwat helpeþ hit to hele.
 al deþ hit wile from him take. 64
- H**wer is paris *and* heleyne.
 þat weren so bryht *and* feyre on bleo.
 Amadas. tristram. *and* dideyne.¹
 yseude. and alle þeo. 68
 Ector wiþ his scharpe meyne.
and cesar riche of wordes² feo.
 Heo beoþ iglyden vt of þe reyne.
 so þe schef[t] is of þe cleo. 72
- H**it is of heom al so hit nére.
 of heom me haueþ wunder itold.
 Nere hit reuþe for to heren.
 hw hi were wiþ pyne aquold. 76
And hwat hi þoleden alyue hére.
 al is heore hot iturnd to cold.
 þus is þes world of false fere.
 fól. he is. þe on hire is bold. 80
- Þ**eyh he were so riche mon.
 as henry vre kyng.
 And al so veyr as absalon.
 þat neuede on eorþe non euenyng. 84
 Al were sone his prute agon.
 hit nere on ende wrþ on heryng.
 Mayde if þu wilnest after leofmon.
 ich teche þe enne treowe king. 88

World's weal
 makes the heart
 to smart and
 ache.

At last death will
 deprive him of
 all.

Where now are
 Paris and Helen,

Amadas and
 Tristram, &c.,

Hector and
 Cæsar ?

They have passed
 away as a shaft
 from the
 bowstring.

It is as if they
 had never lived.

All their heat is
 turned to cold.

Were a man as
 rich as Henry
 our King, or as
 fair as Absalom,
 at the last his
 pride would not
 be worth a
 herring.

Maid, if you want
 a lover I will
 direct you to
 one—

¹ MS *and* dideyne. tristram.

² *Read* worldes.

- A** swete if þu iknowe.
 þe gode þewes of þisse childe.
 the fairest, He is feyr. *and* bryht on heowe.
 of glede chere. of mode mylde. 92
- truest, Of lufsum lost. of truste treowe.
 freo of heorte. of wisdom wilde.
 Ne þurhte þe neuer rewe.
 myhtestu. do þe in his ylde. 96
- and richest in the
 whole world. **He** is ricchest mon of londe.
 so wide so mon spekeþ. wiþ muþ.
 Alle heo beoþ to his honde.
 est. *and* west. norþ. and suþ. 100
- [leaf 261]
 Henry, king of
 England, is his
 vassal.
 Maid, to thee this
 lover sends a
 message, and
 desires to become
 acquainted with
 thee.
- Henri king of engelonde.
 of hym he halt. and to hym bulþ.
 Mayde to þe he send his schonde.¹
and wilneþ for to beo þe cup. 104
- Ne** byt he wiþ þe lond ne leode.
 vouh. ne gray. ne rencyen.
 Naueþ he þer-to. none neode.
 he is riche and wel[i man.] 108
- If þu him woldest luue beode.
 and by-cumen his leouemon.
 He brouhte þe to suche wede.
 þat naueþ king ne kayser non. 112
- Hwat** spekestu of eny bolde.
 þat wrouhte þe wise salomon.
 Of iaspe. of saphir. of merede golde.
and of mony on oþer ston. 116
- His dwelling is
 fairer than any
 that Solomon
 ever wrought.
- Hit is feyrure of feole volde.
 more þan ich eu telle con.
 þis bold mayde þe is bihote.
 if þat þu bist his leouemon. 120

¹ *Read* sonde.

- H**it stont vppon a treowe mote.
 þar hit neuer truke ne schal.
 Ne may no Mynur hire vnderwrote.
 ne neuer false þene grundwal. 124
 þar-inne is vich balewes bóte.
 blisse. *and* Ioye. *and* gleo. *and* Gál.
 þis bold. mayde is þe bihóte.
and vych o blisse þar-wyþ-al. 128
- P**er ne may no freond fleon oþer.
 ne non fur-leosen his iryhte.
 þer nys hate ne wreþþe nouþer.
 of prude. ne of onde. of none wihte. 132
 Alle heo schule wyþ engles pleye.
 some. *and* sauhte. *in* heouene lyhte.
 Ne beoþ heo mayde. *in* gode weye.
 þat wel luueþ vre dryhte. 136
- N**e may no mon hine iseo.
 al so he is. *in* his Mihte.
 þat may wiþ-vten blisse beo.
 hwanne he isihþ vre drihte. 140
 His sihte is al ioye *and* gleo.
 he is day wyþ-vte nyhte.
 Nere he. mayde ful seoly.
 þat myhte wunye myd such a knyhte. 144
- H**e haueþ bi-tauht þe o tresur.
 þat is betere. þan gold oþer pel.
 And bit þe luke þine bur.
and wilneþ þat þu hit wyte wel. 148
 Wyþ þeoues. wiþ reueres. wiþ lechurs.
 þu most beo waker *and* snel:
 þu art swetture þane eny flur.
 hwile þu witest þene kastel. 152

This stands on a
 sure foundation.

Nothing can
 undermine it.

It is within full
 of all bliss.

No hate, pride, or
 envy comes there.

All shall play
 with angels in
 peace and
 concord.

Are they not in a
 good way that
 love such a
 lord?

His sight is all
 joy and glee.

He has given
 thee a treasure
 greater than
 silver or gold,

which thou must
 carefully guard.

It is a precious
ge n-stone (jewel);
it heals all love-
wounds.

Hit is ymston. of feor iboren.
nys non betere vnder heouene grunde.
He is to-fore alle oþre i-coren.
he heleþ alle luue wunde. 156

But if it once be
lost it can never
be found.

Wel were. a lyue iboren.
þat myhte wyten þis ilke stunde.
For habbe þu. hine. enes for-lóren:
ne byþ he neuer eft ifunde. 160

This stone is
called Virginity.

[leaf 261, back]

Þis ilke ston. þat ich þe nemne.
Mayden-hod icleoped is.
Hit is o derewurþe gemme.
of alle oþre he berþ þat pris. 164

While it is whole
and sound thou
art sweeter than
any spice.

And bryngeþ þe wiþ-vte wemme.
in-to þe blysse of paradis.
þe hwile þu hyne witest vnder þine hemme.
þu ert swetture þan eny spis. 168

This jewel is
more precious
than any earthly
genis.

Hwat spekstu of eny stóne.
þat beoþ in vertu oþer in [? grace]¹
Of Amatiste. of calcydóne.
of lectorie. and tupace.² 172
Of iaspe. of saphir. of sardone.
smaragde. Beril. and crisopace.
Among alle oþre ymstone.
þes beoþ deorre. in vyche place. 176

It shines full
bright in heaven's
bower.

Mayde. al so ich þe tolde.
þe ymston of þi bur.
He is betere an hundred folde.
þan alle þeos in heore culur. 180
He is idon in heouene golde.
and is ful of fyn amur.
Alle þat myhte. hine wite scholde.
he schyneþ so bryht in heouene bur. 184

¹ MS *pris* in a later hand.

² *y-nys* is added in a later hand.

- H**wen þu me dost *in* þine rede.
for þe to cheose a leofmon.
Ich wile don as þu me bede.
þe beste þat ich fynde con. 188
Ne doþ hé mayde. on vuele dede.
þat may cheose. of two þat on.
And he wile wiþ-vte neode.
take þet wurse. þe betere let gon. 192
- þis rym mayde ich þe sende.
open and wiþ-vte sel. Learn this rhyme
so as to say it by
rote.
Bidde ic þat þu hit vntrende.
and leorny bute bok vych del. 196
Her-of þat þu beo swiþe hende.
and tech hit oþer maydenes wel. Teach it to other
maidens.
Hwo so cuþe hit to þan ende.
hit wolde him stonde muchel stel. 200
- H**wenné þu sittest *in* longynge.
drauh þe forþ þis ilke wryt.
Mid swete stephne þu hit singe.
and do al so hit þe byt. 204
To þe he haueþ send one gretynge.
god al-myhti þe beo myd.
And leue cumen to his brudþinge.
heye *in* heouene. þer he sit. 208
- A**nd yeue him god endynge.
þat haueþ iwryten þis ilke wryt. Amen.
and give him that
has written this
piece a good
ending!

XI.

The Annunciation of the Virgin Mary.

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 261, back, the latter part on leaf 254.*]

Item cantus.

Gabriel's message
to the Virgin
Mary.

From heouene in-to eorþe. god gretynghe he sende.
 Bi on Archaungle. þat to Marye wende.
 Milde wes þat mayde. swete *and* swiþe hende.
 And of fayre ibere. Gabriel hire grette. þus queþinde. 4
 Edy beo þu mayde. þus wunyinde.
 þer schal a child in þe kenyen. *and* springe.
 I-lef me Marie.

Mary's answer.

Marie him onswerede. myd stephne swiþe mylde. 8
 Hw myhte hit iwurþe þat ich were myd childe.
 Monnes imóné on me. ne may. nómon fynde.
 Of-dred wes þat mayde.

[leaf 254]

. 12
 Of þine swete wordes. ich am swiþe gled.
 Ich am godes wenche. ful wel ich hadde i-sped.
 Al his wille beo ifuld. as þu hauest iseyd.

Let us pray for
the bliss that
lasteth for ever.

Bidde we þilke louerd. wende hwer we wende. 16
 þat to þe swete mayde. gabriel gon sende.
 þat for his swete moder luue. þat feyr is and hende.
 Bringe vs to þe blisse. þat lesteþ buten ende. Amen.

XII.

Fragment of a Song.

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 262.*]

My soul has
nought but fire
and ice,
and my body
earth and wood.

Naueþ my saule. bute fur and ys.
and þe lichome eorþe and treo.

[B]idde we alle þen heye kyng. þat welde schal þe laste dom.	4	
þat he vs lete þat ilke þing. þat we mowen his wille don.		May the Lord preserve us from the doom of the wicked.
He vs skere of þe tyþing. þat sunfule schulle an-vnderfon.	8	
Hwenne deþ heom lat to þe Murehþe. þat neuer ne byþ undon. Amen.		

XIII.

Signs of Death.

[Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 262.]

[H]wenne þin heou blokeþ. And þi strengþe wokeþ. And þi neose coldeþ. And þi tunge voldeþ. And þe byleueþ þi breþ. And þi lif þe at-geþ.		When thy face pales, and thy strength decays, and thy nose becomes cold, and thy tongue falters, and thy breath fails, and thy life goes away ;
[M]e ¹ nymeþ þe nuþe wrecche. On flore me þe streccheþ. And leyþ þe on bære. And bi-preoneþ þe on here. And doþ þe ine putte. wurmes ivére. þeonne biþ hit sone of þe. al so þu neuer nere.	4 8 12	then shall they stretch thee on the floor, and place thee on a bier, and sew thee up in a clout, and put thee in a pit along with the worms.

XIV.

Three Sorrowful Tidings.

[Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 262.]

[V]yche day me cumeþ tydinges þreo. For wel swiþe sore beoþ heo. þe on is þat ich schal heonne. þat oþer þat ich noth hwenne. þe þridde is my meste kare : þat ich not hwider ich scal fare.		Three things cause a man to be sorrowful. 1. He knows that he must depart hence. 2. He knows not when. 3. He knows not where he shall go.
	4	

¹ MS. He ; but the H is by a later hand.

XV.

The Proverbs of Alfred.

TEXT I.

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 262.*]

Incipiunt documenta Regis Aluredi.

1.

At Seaford
sat many thanes,
bishops, and book-
learned men.

AT Seuorde
sète þeynes monye.

fele Biscopes.

and feole bok-iléred.

4

Eorles prute.

knyhtes egleche.

There was Earl
Ælfrie and also
Alfred.

þar wes þe eorl Alurich.

of þare lawe swiþe wis.

8

And ek Ealured

englene hurde.

Englene durlyng:

on englene londe he wes kyng.

12

Them did Alfred
teach, as ye
may hear.

Heom he bi-gon lére.

so ye mawe i-hure.

hw hi. heore lif

lede scholden.

16

Alured. he wes in englene lond.

and king. wel swiþe strong.

Alfred was king,
and clerk.

He wes king. and he wes clerek.

wel he luuede godes werk.

20

He wes wis on his word.

and war. on his werke.

He was the
wisest man in
England.

he wes þe wysuste mon:

þat wes engle-londe on.

24

XV.

The Proverbs of Alfred.

TEXT II.

[From Wright's print in '*Reliquiæ Antiquæ*,' and
Kemble's in his '*Dialogue of Salomon and
Saturnus*.']

1.

At Siforde setin kinhis monie, fele biscopis, and fele booc-lerede,	4
herles prude and cnites egleche. þer was erl Alfred, of þe lawe swiþe wis, and heke Alfred, Englene herde, Englene derling ; in Enkelonde he was king.	8 12
Hem he gon lerin, so we mugen i-herin, whu we gure lif lede sulin.	16
Alfred he was in Enkelonde a king, wel swiþe strong and lufsum ¹ þing.	1 K. lussum.
He was king and cleric, ful wel he louede Godes ² were ; he was wis on his word, and war on his werke ; he was þe wisiste mon þad was in Engelonde on.	20 2 K. Godes, W. Godis. 24

2.

	Þ vs queþ Alured englene frouer.	
If you would listen to your lord,	wolde ye mi leode lusten éure louerde.	28
he would teach you wise things,	he óu wolde wysse. wisliche þinges.	
how to attain world's honour and soul's union with Christ.	hw ye myhte worldes. wrþsipes welde. and ek eure saule. sommen to criste. wyse were þe wordes. þe seyde þe king Alured.	32 36
[leaf 262, back]	M ildeliche ich Munye. myne leoue freond. poure and riche. leode myne	40
Fear Christ,	þat ye alle a-drede. vre dryhten crist.	
love and please him.	luuyen hine and lykyen. for he is louerd of lyf.	44
He is the only good, joy, and bliss.	He is one. god : ouer alle godnesse. He is one gleaw. ouer alle glednesse. He is one. blisse. ouer alle blissen. He is one monne. Mildest mayster.	48 52
He alone is father and comforter of the people.	He is one. folkes fader. and frouer.	
He alone is righteous.	He is one. rihtwis. and so riche king. þat him ne schal beo wone. nouht of his wille.	56

2.

¶ þus quad Alfred, Englene frowere :	
Wolde we, mi leden, lustin gure louird,	28
<i>and</i> he gu wolde wissin ¹ of wi[s]liche þinges, gu we migtin ² in werelde wrsipe weldin,	1 K. wissen. 2 W. & K. mistin.
<i>and</i> heke gure sa[u]lle ³ samne ⁴ to Criste.	32 3 W. & K. salle.
þis weren þe sawen of kinc Alfred :	4 K. samne, W. same. 36
Arre ⁵ <i>and</i> edie ledin. of livis dom, ⁶	5 K. Arme, W. Armo. 6 K. lifis dom.
.	
.	40
þad we alle dredin gure drigtin ⁷ Crist, lovin him <i>and</i> likin, for he is louird ouir lif.	7 W. & K. dristin. 44
He is one god ouer alle godnesse, <i>and</i> he is gleu ⁸ ouer alle glade þinhes ;	48 8 K. gleu, W. glenes.
he is one blisse ouer alle blitnesse ; he is one mones ⁹ n ildist maister ;	9 K. mon. 52
he is one folkes fadir and frowere ; he is one rigtewis, ¹⁰ <i>and</i> suo riche king,	10 W. & K. riste- wis. 56
rat him sal ben wone no þing of is wille,	

wo him her on worolde
wrþin þenket. 60

3.

¶ þus quad Alfred,
Englene frouere :
May no riche king
ben onder Crist selues, 64
bote þif¹ he be booc-lerid,

¹ Read yif.

and he writes wel kenne ; 68

and bote he cunne letteris,
lokin him seluen
wu he sule his lond
laweliche holden. 72

4.

¶ þus quad Helfred :
þe herl *and* þe heþeling,
þo ben vnder þe king,
þe lond to leden 76
mid lauelichi dedin ;²
boþe þe clerc *and* þe cni[c]t³
demen euenliche rict.

² W. lavelich
i-dedin.
³ K. & W. cnit.

. 80

For after⁴ þat mon⁵ souit,
als suyich⁶ sal he mouin,
and eueriches monnes dom 84
to his oge dure cherried.⁷

⁴ K. afir.
⁵ K. man.
⁶ K. al suiyich.
⁷ W. cherried.

5.

¶ þus quad Alfred :
þe cniþ biouit
kenliche⁸ to cnouen, 88
for to weriin þe lond of here

⁸ W. kerliche.

	wiþ hunger and wiþ herivnge.	
that the Church may have rest, and the churl peace to sow and to mow, to drive his plough.	þat þe chireche habbe gryþ. And þe cheorl beo in fryþ. his sedes to sowen. his medes to mowen. And his plouh beo i-dryue. to vre alre bihoue. þis is þes knyhtes lawe. loke he þat hit wel fare.	92 96

6.

	þvs queþ Alured.	
He who learneth well in his youth,	þe mon. þe on his youhþe. yeorne leorneþ. wit and wisdom. And iwriten reden :	100
may be a good instructor in his old age.	he may beon on elde. wenliche lorþeu.	104
He that will not learn while young, shall repent of it when old.	And þe þat nule one youhþe yeorne leorný. wit and wysdom. and iwriten rede. þat him schal on elde. sore rewe. þenne cumeþ elde. and vnhelþe. þenne beoþ his wéne ful wroþe isene. Boþe heo beoþ bi-swike. and eke hi beoþ a-swunde.	108 112 116

7.

Weal without wisdom is worthless,	þus queþ Alured. Wyþ-vte wysdome is weole wel vnwurþ.	120
---	---	-----

for þau o mon ¹ h[æue]de	1 K. man.
hunt seuinti acreis,	
and he al heged ² [hit] sagin	2 ? read <i>heuede</i> .
mid rede golde,	124
and þe golde greu ³	3 K. grue.
so gres deit on þe reiþe, ⁴	4 ? þerþe.
ne were hi[s] ⁵ wele	5 W. i . . .
nout þe vurþere, ⁶	128 6 K. wrþere.
bote he him fremede	
frend y-werche.	
For wad is g[old] bute ston,	
bute it ⁷ habbe wis mon ?	132 7 W. id.

7.

¶ Þus quad Alfred :	
Sulde nefere gu[n]ge ⁸ mon	8 K. gise, W. guge.
giuen him to huuele,	
þoch he is ⁹ gise ¹⁰	136 9 K. his. 10 W. gile.
wel ne like . . . ,	
ne þech he ne welde	
al þad he wolde ;	
for God may giuen wanne he wele	140
goed after yuil	
wel after wrake ;	
ge wel him þet mot scapen.	

8.

¶ Þus quad Alfred :	144
[Stron]ge ¹¹ it his to rogen	11 K. [Sor]ge.
agen þe se flod,	
so it is ¹² to swinkin ¹³	12 K. his. 13 K. sginkin.
again hineselþe, ¹⁴	148 14 K. heui selþe.
[a]ch wel ¹⁵ is him agueþe ¹⁶	15 W. omits. 16 W. agueþe.
þe suinch ¹⁷ was,	17 K. sunich.
wanen ¹⁸ her on werlde	<i>Read</i> swinkere.
welþe to winnen,	18 <i>Read</i> wanne. 152

so that he may
enjoy ease in his
old age and please
his God,

idelnesse holde.

And ek myd his worldes weole.

god iqueme er he quele.

has well be-
stowed his toil.

youþe and al þat he haueþ idrowe.

156

is þenne wel bi-towe.

.

10.

þus queþ Alured.

Many a one
expects what
he ought not,

Monymon weneþ

160

þat he wene ne þarf.

length of life,

longes lyues.

but he shall be
deceived.

ac him lyeþ þe wrench.

for þanne his lyues

164

alre best luuede.

þenne he schal létén :

lyf his owe.

There is no herb
that can uphold
man's life for
ever.

for nys no wrt uexynde

168

a wude. ne a velde.

þat euer mvwe þas feye

furf vp-holde.

No man knows
when his last
day shall be.

Not no mon þene tyme.

172

hwanne he schal. heonne turne.

Ne nomon þene ende.

hwenne he schal heonne wende.

God only knows.

Dryhten hit one wot.

176

doweþes louerd.

hwanne vre lif

leten schule.

11.

þus queþ Alured.

180

If thou hast
wealth, be not
therefore proud.

Yf þu seoluer and gold.

yefst¹ and weldest in þis world.

¹ Read yetst.

Neuer vpen eorþe.

to wlonk. þu ny-wrþe.

184

[þat] he muge on helde
 hednesse holdin ;
 migt¹ his welþe
 werchin Godis wille,
 [þ]enne his his gueþe²
 swiþe wel bitogen.

156 1 K. . . . mist, W.
 ne mist.
 2 W. & K. guewe.

10.

¶ þus quad Alfred :
 Monimon went
 þat he wenen ne þarf,
 longer³ liuis,
 ac him scal legen þat wrench ;
 for wanne he is lif alre beste trowen,
 þenne sal he letin lif his ogene.
 Nis no wurt woxen
 on woode ne⁴ on felde,
 þet⁵ euure muge þe lif up helde.⁶
 Wot no mon þe time
 wanne he sal henne rimen,
 ne no mon þen hende,
 wen he sal henne wenden ;
 Drittin⁷ hit one wot,
 domis louird,
 wenne we ure lif
 letin scullen.

160
 3 K. longere.
 164
 4 K. ne, W. no.
 168 5 K. þer.
 8 K. upholden.
 172
 7 ? Dricitin.
 176

9.

¶ þus quad Alfred :
 Gif þu hauest welþe a wold⁸
 i þis⁹ gerlde ne þin wil neure for-þi
 al to wlone wurþen,
 [ac]te¹⁰ nis non eldersre stren,
 BEST. 8

180
 8 K. awold.
 9 W. i-wis.
 184 10 K. acte, W.
 [Ah]te.

It is not thy forefathers' acquisition, but God's gift. Therefrom must we depart when it is His will.	Ayhte nys non ildre istreon : ac hit is godes lone. ¹	¹ Or lone.	188
Then shall our foes seize our treasures.	hwanne hit is his wille. þar-of we schulle wende. And vre owe lyf. myd alle for-leten. þanne schulle vre ifon. to vre vouh. gripen. welden vre Mayþenes. ² and leten vs by-hinde.	² Read madmes.	192
12.			
Trust not too much to the sea-flood.	þus queþ Alured. Ne ilef þu nouht to fele. uppe þe sée þat floweþ. If þu hafst madmes monye and inowe. gold and seoluer. hit schal gnyde to nouht. to duste hit schal dryuen. Dryhten schal * libben euere. Monymon for his gold. haueþ godes vrre. And for his seoluer. hym seolue for-yemeþ. for-yeteþ and forleseþ. Betere him by-come iboren þat he nére.		196
Gold and silver shall turn to dust, but God shall live for ever.			200
[* leaf 263, back]			204
Many a one loses his soul through his silver.			208
13.			
Listen, my people, and I will instruct you.	þus queþ Alured. Lvrstep ye me leode. ower is þe neode. And ich eu wille lére. wit and wisdom. þat alle þing ouer-gofþ.		212
Wit and wisdom excel all things.			216

ac it is Godis loue,
 wanne hit is his wille,
 þer-fro¹ we sullen wenden,
and ure ogene lif 188
 mid sorw letin,
 þanne scullen ure fon
 to ure fe gripen,
 welden ure madmes 192
and lutil us bimenen.

1 W. wer fro.

11.

¶ þus quad Alfret :
 Leue þu þe nout to swiþe 196
 up þe se-flod ;
 gif þu hawest madmes monie
and môch gold *and* siluir,
 it sollen wurþen to nout, 200
 to duste it sullin² driuen ;
 Drigtin³ sal liuin eure.
 Monimon for is gold
 hauid Godis eire, 204
and þuruch is siluer
 is saulle he for-lesed.
 Betere him were
 i-bor'n þat he nere. 208

2 K. sullen.

3 K. & W. Dristin.

12.

¶ þus quad Alfred :
 Lustlike lustine⁴ 212 4 K. lustnie.
 . . lef dere,
and ich her gu wille leren
 wenes mine,
 wit *and* wisdomes 216

Wealth may pass
away, but wisdom
will remain,

syker he may sitte.
þe hyne haueþ to i-vere.
For þeyh his eyhte him a-go.
his wit ne agop hym neuer-mo.

220

and no man may
perish that has it
for his comrade.

for ne may he for-vare
þe hyne haueþ to vere.
þe wile his owe lyf.
ileste mote.

224

14.

þus queþ Alured.

If thou hast
sorrow, keep it to
thyself.

If þu hauest seorewe.
ne seye þu hit nouht þan arewe.
seye hit þine sadelbowe.

228

Ride singing
away,

and ryd þe singinde forþ.
þenne wile wene.

and people will
think thee
contented and
happy.

þet þine wise ne con?
þat þe þine wise wel lyke.
serewe if þu hauest.

232

Tell not thy
sorrow to thy foe,
for he will pity
thee to thy face,
and scorn thee
behind thy back.

and þe erewe hit wot?
by-fore. he þe menep?
by-hynde he þe teleþ.

236

Thou mayest tell
it to such a man
as would wish
thee more.

þu hit myht segge swyhc mon.
þat þe ful wel on.
wyþ-vte echere ore.

240

Therefore hide
thy sorrow in
thine heart.

By-hud hit on þire heorte?
þat þe eft ne smeorte.
Ne let þu hyne wite.
al þat þin heorte by-wite.

244

15.

þus queþ Alured.

NE schal-tu neuere þi wif.

248

þe alle welþe on ure god,
 siker he may [sitten],
and hwo hem nu ¹ senden. 1 K. mite.
 For þoch his weleþe him at-go, 220
 is wid ne wen[t] him newere fro.
 Ne may he newir for-farin,
 hwo him to fere haueþ,
 hwilis þat is lif 224
 lesten may.

13.

¶ þus quad Alfred :
 Gif þu hauist sorwe,
 ne say þu hit þin arege ; 228
 seit þin sadilbowe,
and rid þe singende.
 þanne seit þe mon
 þat ti wise ne can, 232
 þad þe þine wise
 wel þe likit.
 Sorege gif þu hauist,
and ten arege hit sed, 236
 bi-foren he þe bimened,² 2 K. bimenid.
 bi-hindin he þe scarne l.
 þu hit migt³ seien swich man, 3 W. & K. mist.
 þad it þe ful wel on, 240
 swich mon⁴ þu maist seien þi sor, 4 h. men.
 he wolde þad þu heuedest mor.
 For-þi hit in þin herte . . . one,⁵ 5 K. hirte one.
 for-hele hit wid þin arege, 244
 let þu neuere þin arege witin
 al þer þin herte þenket.

16.

¶ þus quad Alfred :
 Ne sal þu þi wif 248

Choose not a wife for her beauty nor for wealth.	by hire wlyte cheose. for neuer none þinge. þat heo to þe bryngeþ. Ac leorne hire custe. heo cuþeþ hi wel sone.	252
Study her disposition, for many a one for money fares but ill.	For mony mon for ayhte. vuele i-auhteþ. And ofte mon of fayre. frakele icheoseþ.	256
Oft a man chooses a frail one, though fair.	wo is him þat vuel wif. bryngeþ to his cotlyf. so him is alyue :	260
Woe is him that an ill woman bringeth home.	þat vuele ywyueþ. For he schal vppen eorþe. dreori i-wurþe. Monymon singeþ.	264
She shall make him oft dreary.	þat wif hom bryngeþ. wiste he hwat he brouhte. wepen he myhte.	
	16.	
Be never so mad as to tell thy wife all thy will.	þus queþ Alured. NE wurþ þu neuer so wod. ne so wyn-drunke. þat éuere segge þine wife. alle þine wille.	268 272
If she saw thee before all thy foes, and thou hadst angered her, she would reproach thee with thy misfortune.	For if þu iseye þe bi-vore. þine i-vo alle. And þu hi myd worde iwreþþed heuedest. Ne scholde heo hit lete. for þing lyuyinde. þat heo ne scholde þe forþ vp-breyde. of þine baleu-sypes.	276 280
Woman hath tongue too swift.	wymmon is word.-woþ. and haueþ tunge to swift.	

- bi hire wite chesen,
 ne for non athte¹ to pine bury bringen,
 her þu hire costes cuþe ;
 for moni mon for² athte³
 iuele i-hasted,
and ofte mon on faire
 fokel chesed.
 Wo is him þat iuel wif
 brinhit to is cot-lif ;
 so his oliue
 þat⁴ iuele wiued,
 for he sal him often
 dreri maken.
-

- ¶ þus qual Alfred :
 Wurþu neuere swo wod,
 ne so drunken,
 þat euere sai þu þi wif
 al þat þi wille be.
 For hif hue sege⁵ þe
 biforen pine fomen alle,
and þu hire mit worde
 wraged⁶ hauedest,
 he ne sold it leten⁷
 for þinke liuihinde,
 þat he ne solde þe up-breidin
 of pine bale-sipes.
 Wimon is word-wod,
and hauit tunke to swist,⁸
- hastens*

1 *Read* achte.252 2 W. fer.
3 *Read* achte.

256

4 W. þai.

260

264

17.

268

272

5 W. segen.

276 6 ? wra[n]ged.

7 K. letin.

280

8 *Read* swift.

If she would she
could not control
her tongue.

þeyh heo wel wolde.
ne may heo. hi nowiht welde.

284

17.

þus queþ Alfred.

[leaf 264]
Idleness and
pride teach a
young wife evil
manners.

Idelschipe and ouer-prute.
þat lereþ yong wif vuele þewes.
And ofte þat wolde.

288

She might easily
shun vice, if she
oft were sweaty
with toil.

do. þat heo ne scholde.

þene vnþev lihte.

leten heo myhte.

If heo ofte a swóte

for swunke were.

þeyh hit is vuel to buwe.

þat beo nule treowe.

292

Oft mouseth the
cat after the
mother.

For ofte Museþ þe kat.

after hire moder.

296

Where the wife is
master, seldom
does the man
enjoy peace.

þe mon þat let wymmmon

his mayster iwurþe.

Ne schal he neuer beon ihurd.

his wordes louerd.

Ac heo hine schal steorne

to-trayen. and to-teóne.

And selde wurþ he blyþe and gled.

þe mon þat is his wiues qued.

300

304

Many an apple is
bright without
and bitter within;

Mony appel is bryht wiþ-vte.

and Bitter wiþ-inne.

so is many a
woman fair in her
bower, and yet is
she hurtful.

So is mony wymmmon.

on hyre fader bure.

Schene vnder schete.

and þeyh heo is schendful.

So is mony gedelyng.

godlyche on horse.

and is þeyh lutel wurþ.

wlonk bi þe glede.

and vuel at þare neode.

308

312

316

þauc¹ he hire selue wel wolde,
ne mai he it nowit welden. 284

21.

¶ þus quad Alured :
Idilscipe *and* orgul-prude,
þat lerit gung wif
leþere þewes, 288
and often to þenchen
don þat he ne scolde.
Gif he for-swu[n]ken²
swoti wuere³ swo hie ne þochte,
ac þoch hit is iuel to bewen⁴ 292
þat tertre⁵ ben ne wille ;⁶
for ofte mused þe catt
after þe moder. 296
Wose lat is wif his maister wurþen,
sal he neuer ben his wordes louerd ;
ac⁷ he sal him rere dreige,
and moni tene selliche hawen : 300
selden sal he ben on sele.

20.

¶ þus quad Alured :
Moni appel is wid-uten grene,
bri[c]t⁸ one⁹ leme, 308
and bittere wid-innen.
So his moni wimmon
in hire faire bure,
schene under schete,
and þocke hie is [schendful] 312
in an stondes wile.
Swo is moni gadeling
godelike on horse,
wlanc on werge,
and unwurþ on wike. 316

18.

þus queþ. *Alured.*

Take not too
quickly as counsel
the word of thy
wife, if she be
angered by word
or deed.

[N]eure þu bi þine lyue.

þe word of þine wyue.

to swiþe þu ne aréde.

320

If heo beo i-wreþþed

myd worde. oþer myd dede.

A woman often
weeps to further
her purpose or to
beguile thee.

wymmon wepeþ for mod.

oftere þan for eny god.

324

And ofte lude *and* stille.

for to vordrye hire wille.

Heo wepeþ oþer-hwile.

for to do þe gyle.

328

Salomon hit haueþ i-sed.

A woman knows
full evil counsel;
he who follows
her advice will
come to sorrow.

þat wymmon can wel vuelne red.

þe hire red foleweþ.

heo bryngeþ hine to seorewe.

332

for hit seyþ in þe loþ.

as seumes forteoþ.

hit is ifurn iseyd.

Woman's counsel
is cold counsel,
says an old
proverb.

þat cold red is quene red.

hu he is vnlede.

336

þat foleweþ hire rede.

Ich hit ne segge nouht for þan.

þat god þing ys god wymmon.

340

þe mon þe hi may icheose.

and icouere over oþre.

19.

þus queþ *Alured.*

Many a man
thinketh, what he
need not think,
that he has a
friend.

Monymon weneþ

344

þat he weny ne þarf.

Freond þat he habbe.

þar me him vayre bi-hat.

seyþ him vayre bi-vore.

348

and frakele bi-hynde.

25.

¶ þus quad Alured :

Uretu noth¹ to swiþe

1 F nocht.

þe word of þine wiue ;

for þanne hue bed i-warþed²320 2 W. i-wuarþ-
ed (?).

mid wordes oþer mid dedes,

wimmon weped for mod

ofter þanne fro eni god,

and ofte lude *and* stille

324

for to wurchen hire wille.

Hue weped oþer wile,

þen hue þe wille biwilen

Salamon hid hawit i-sait,

328

hue can moni yuel reid.

Hue ne mai hit non oþir don,

for wel herliche hue hit bi-gan.

þe mon þad hire red folewiþ,

332

he bringeþ him to soruge ;³

3 W. seruge.

for hit is said in lede,

cold red is quene red.

Hi ne sawe it⁴ nocht bi þan,

336 4 K. hit.

þat god þing is god wimmon ;

þe mon þad michte hire cnoswen,⁵

5 Read enowen.

and chesen hire from oþere.

340

.

.

.

19.

¶ þus quad Alured :

Mani mon⁶ went

344 6 K. man.

þat he wenin ne þarf,

frend þad he hadde,

þer mon him faire bi-hait,

seiet him faire bi-foren,

348

fokel at-henden.

- so me may þane loþe
lengust lede.
- Believe not the man of many words, nor all the things thou hearest men sing. Ne ilef þu neuer þane mon. 352
þat is of feole speche.
Ne alle þe þinge.
þat þu iherest singe.
- It's hard to guard against a treacherous mouth. Mony mon haueþ swikelne muþ. 356
milde and monne for-cuþ.
Nele he þe cuþe.
hwenne he þe wule bi-kache.
- 20.
- þus queþ Alured. 360
- Through saws a man is wise. Þvrh sawe mon is wis.
And þurh his elþe. mon is glev.
þurh lesinge mon is loþ.
- [* leaf 264 b.] and þurh lupre wrenches. And *vnwurþ. 364
And þurh hokede honde. þat he beieþ.
him seolue he for-vareþ.
- Keep thee from lying, and shun all vice, then mayst thou be beloved among all people. From lesyng þu þe wune.
And alle vnþewes þu þe bi-schune. 368
so myht þu on þeode.
leof beon in alle leode.
And luue þyne nexte.
he is at þe neode góð.
- 372
- Make friends at market, and at church, with poor and with rich. At chepyng. and at chyreche.
freond þu þe iwurche.
wyþ pouere and wiþ riche.
wiþ alle monne ilyche. 376
þanne myht þu sikerliche.
sely sytte.
- And ek faren ouer lond le
hwider so beoþ þi wille. 380
- 21.
- þus queþ Alured.
All worldly wealth Alle world-ayhte

So mon mai welþe lengest helden,
 giu þu neuere leuen
 alle monnis spechen, 352

ne alle þe þinke
 þat þu herest sinken ;
 for moni mon hauit fikil mod,
and he is monne cuð. 356

Ne saltu neuere knewen
 wanne he þe wole bipechen.

23.

¶ þus quad Alfred : 360

þurch¹ sage mon is wis, 1 K. þurh.

and þurh selþe mon is gleu,

þurch² lesin mon is loð, 2 K. þurh.

*and*³ þuruh luþere wrenches unwurp. 364 3 K. omits.

And hokede honden make þen mon
 is hewit to lesen.

Ler þu þe neuer
 ouer mukil to leþen ; 368

ac loke þine⁴ nexte, 4 K. þinne.

he is ate nede god ;

and frendchipe⁵ o werlde 5 K. frendschipe.

fairest to wurchen, 372

wid pouere *and* wid riche,

wid alle men i-liche,

þanne maist þu sikerliche

seli sittin, 376

and faren ouer londe,

hwar so bet þi wille.

.
 380

29.

¶ þus quad Alured :

Werldes welþe

shall turn to naught.	schulle bi-cumen to nouhte. And vyches cunnes madmes. to mixe schulen i-Multen.	384
Our life shall last but little while.	And vre owe lif. lutel hwile ileste.	
Though one man wielded all the world, and all the joy that dwells therein, he could not therewith keep his life.	for þeyh o mon. wolde al þe worlde. And al þe wunne. þe þar-inne wunyeþ. Ne myhte he þar-myde his lif. none hwile holde. Ac al he schal for-leten. on a litel stunde.	388
Our bliss shall turn to bale, unless we work the will of Christ.	And schal vre blisse. to balewe us iwurþe. Bute if we wurcheþ. wyllen cristes.	392
	Nu biþenche we þanne vs sulue. vre lif to leden. so crist vs gynneþ lere. þanne mawe we wenen. þat he wule vs wrþie. for so seyde salomon. þe wise.	396
The man who does well here obtains reward at his life's end.	þe mon þat her wel deþ. he cumeþ þar he lyen foþ. on his lyues ende. he hit schal a-vynde.	400
		404
		408

22.

	þus queþ Alured. NE gabbe þu ne schotte.	
Chide not with a fool.	ne chid þu wyþ none sotte. ne myd manyes cunnes tales. ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales. Ne neuer þu ne bi-gynne.	412
Tell no tidings	to telle pine tyþinges.	416

- to wurmes scal wurpien,
and alle cunne madmes 384
to nocht sulen melten,
and þure¹ lif sal lutel lasten. 1 *Read* ure.
For þu mon weldest
al þis middelert,² 388 2 W. middle.
and alle þe welþe
þad þe inne wonit,
ne migt³ þu þi lif lengen 392 3 W. nust, K.
none wile, mist.
bote al þu it salt leten
one lutele stunde,
and al þi blisse
to bale sal i-wurþen, 396
bote þif⁴ þu wurche 4 *Read* yif.
wille to Criste.
For biþeng þe we mus⁵ us selwen 5 ? muge.
to leden ure lif, 400
so God us ginnid leten,
þenne muge we wenen
þad he us wile wurþen.
For sƿo saide Salomon, 404
þe wise Salomon :
wis is þad wel doþ
hwile he is in þis werld boþ,
euere at þen ende 408
he comid þer he hit findit.
- 26.
- ¶ þus quod⁶ Alfred : 6 K. quad.
Be þu neuere to bold,
to chiden agen oni scold, 412
ne mid mani tales
to chiden agen alle dwales.
Ne neuere þu biginne
to tellin newe tidinges 416

at a free man's table.	At nones fremannes borde. ne haue þu to vale worde.	
With few words a wise man can compass much.	Mid fewe worde. wismon fele biluken wel con.	420
A fool's bolt is soon shot.	And sottes bolt is sone i-scohte. for-þi ich holde hine for dote. þat sayþ al his wille. þanne he scholde beon stille.	424
Often does tongue break bones.	For ofte tunge brekeþ bon. þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.	
		23.
	þus queþ Alured.	
If thou hast a child, while it is little teach it men's manners.	W is child is fader blisse. If hit so bi-tydeþ þat þu bern ibidest. þe hwile hit is lutel. ler him mon-þewes.	428
[* leaf 265]	þanne hit is *wexynde. hit schal wende þar-to. þe betere hit schal iwurþe euer buuen eorþe.	432
If thou lettest him have his own will,	Ac if þu him lest welde. werende on worlde. lude and stille. his owene wille.	440
when he comes to age	hwanne cumeþ ealde. ne myht þu hyne awelde. þanne deþ hit sone. þat þe biþ vnyqueme.	444
he will cause thee sorrow.	Ofer-howeþ þin ibod. and makeþ þe ofte sory-mod. Betere þe were. iboren þat he nere.	448
Better is child unborn than unbuxom (disobedient).	for betere is child vnborn. þane vnbusum.	

at neuere nones monnis bord ;	
ne hawe þu to fele word.	
þe wise mon mid fewe word	
can fele biluken ;	420
<i>and</i> sottis bold is sone i-scoten.	
For-þi ich telle him for a dote,	
þad ¹ sait al is y-wille,	1 K. þat.
þanne he sulde ben stille :	424
for ofte tunke brekit bon,	
<i>and</i> nauid hire selwe non.	
14.	
¶ þus quad Alfred :	
Wis child is fadiris blisse.	428
Gif it so bitidit	
þat þu chil[d] weldest,	
þe wile þat hit is lital	
þu lere him monnis þewis ;	432
þanne hit is woxin,	
he sal wenne þerto ;	
þanne sal þe child	
þas þe bet worþen. ²	436 2 K. wurþen.
Ac gif þu les him welden	
al his owene wille,	
þanne he comit to helde,	
sore it sal him rewen ;	440
<i>and</i> he sal banne þat wigt ³	3 K. & W. widt.
þat him first tagte.	
þanne sal þi child	
þi forbod ouer-gangin.	444
Beter þe were ⁴ child	4 W. pere.
þat þu ne hauedest ;	
for betere is child vnboren	
þenne vnbeten.	448

He that spares
the rod and lets a
young child rule,
when the child
grows old he
shall rue it sore.

þe mon þe spareþ yeorde.

and yonge childe.

452

and let hit arixlye.

þat he hit areche ne may.

þat him schal on ealde :

sore reowe. Amen.

456

Expliciunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

[*End of Text I.*]

.

452

456

15.

¶ þus quad Alfred :

Drunken *and* vndrunkin
 eþer is wisdom e wel god,
 þarf no mon drinkin þe lasse,
 þan he be wid-ale wis ;
 ac [gif] ¹ he drinkit
and desiet þere a morgē,
 so þat he for drunken
 desiende werchet,
 he sal ligen long anicht,
 litil sal he sclepen ;
 him sugh sorege to,
 so deð þe salit on fles,
 suket ² þuru is liche,
 so dot liche blod ;
and his morgē sclep
 sal ben muchil estin,³
 werse þe swo on euen
 yuele haued y-dronken.

460 To drink or not
 to drink, either is
 with wisdom
 good.

1 K. [ef].
 464 He that sots of a
 morning

468 shall sleep but
 little at night.

2 K. sukit.
 472

3 K. muchillestin,
 W. umchilestin.
 It shall be worse
 for him who gets
 drunk at night.
 476

18.

¶ þus quad Alvered : ⁴
 Wurþu neuere so wod,
 ne so desi of þi mod,
 þad euere sige þi frend
 al þat þe likit,
 ne alle þe þonkes ⁵

4 K. Alured.
 Be not so mad
 as to tell thy
 friend all thy
 thoughts.
 480

5 K. þonkes.

	þat þu þoch hauist ;	
Relatives often quarrel together.	for ofte sibbie men	484
	foken hem bituenen,	
	<i>and</i> ef it so bilimpit	
1 K. lo[op]e.	lo[þ]e ¹ þat ge wurþen,	
If thou and thy friend fall out, then thy enemy knows what thy friend knew before.	þanne wot þi fend	488
	þad her wiste þi frend.	
	Betere þe bicome	
	þi word were helden,	
2 W. þam ne.	for þanne ² mud mamelit	492
	more þanne hit solde,	
	þanne seulen his heren	
3 K. iheren.	ef it i-herin. ³	
		22.
	¶ þus quad Alfreuerd :	496
If thou gainest a true friend,	Gif þu frend bi-gete	
	mid þi fre bigete,	
	loke þat þu him þeine	
4 W. þe uues. take pains to keep up his friendship.	mid alle þeuues ⁴ þines,	500
	loke þat he þe be mide	
	bi-foren <i>and</i> bi-hinden,	
5 K. bet.	þe bett ⁵ he sal þe reden	
	at alle þine neden.	504
	<i>And</i> on him þu maist þe tresten,	
6 <i>Read</i> yif. 7 K. trogþe.	þif ⁶ is troyþe ⁷ degh.	
If thou hast a friend to-day and drivest him away to-morrow,	Ac gif þu hauist a frend to day,	
	<i>and</i> to moreuin driuist him auei,	508
	þenne bes þu one,	
	al so þu her were ;	
	<i>and</i> þanne is þi fe for-loren,	
	<i>and</i> þi frend boþen.	512
	Betere þe bicome frend	
it were better for thee never to have had one.	þat þu newedest.	

24.

¶ þus quad Alured :

Gif þu hauist duge,
and drich[t]en þe senden,
ne þeñg þu neuere þi lif
to narruliche leden,
ne þine faires
to faste holden.

For wer hachte is hid,
þer is armþe i-noch ;
and siker ich it te saige,
letet gif þe liket,¹
swich mon mai after þe þi god welden,
ofte² binnen þine burie
bliþe wenden,
þad he ne wele heren
mid muþe³ monegen ;
ac euere⁴ him of-þinket,
þen he þe þenked.⁵

516 If thou hast
wealth

do not be nig-
gardly with it, or
thy riches will
prove no better
than poverty.

520

524

1 K. licket.
Remember that
another may
enjoy thy wealth
2 K. oft.
after thee,
and despise
thee whenever he
thinks of thee.

528

3 W. ennþe.

4 W. evvere.

532 5 K. þenced.

27.

¶ þus quad Alvred :⁶

Elde cumid to tune,
mid fele unkeþe costes ;
and doþ⁷ þe man to helden,
þat him selwe ne mai he him noch welden.
Hit makit him wel vnmeke,
and binimit him is migte.⁸
Gif⁹ it swo bitided,¹⁰
þat þu her so longe abidist,
and þu in þine held¹¹ werldes
welþe weldest,
þi dugeþe gin¹² þu delen
þine dere frend,
hwile þine dages dugen,
and þu þe selwen liue mowe.

6 K. Alfred.

Age brings with
it many strange
habits.

536 7 W. doþe.

It makes a man
weak and
impatient.

8 W. & K. miste.

540 9 W. 3if.
10 K. betided.

11 K. helde.
Be liberal to thy
friends in thy
life time,

544. 12 W. duþeþe giv.
so that thy
name may live
among them.

Put no trust in
those that are to
come after you,

Haue þu none leue 548
to þe þad after þe bileued,
to sone ne to douter,
ne to none of þine foster.

for he that is
absent is soon
forgotten.

For fewe frend we sculen finden, 552
þanne we henne funden :
for he þat is ute bi-loken,
he is inne sone for-geþen.

28.

If poverty over-
take thee,

¶ þus quad Alured : 556
Gif þu i þin helde best
welþes bi-delid,
and þu ne cunne þe leden
mid none cunnes listis, 560

together with the
infirmities of old
age,

ne þu ne moge mid strenghe
þe selwen steren,

yet thank God for
giving thee life
and daylight, and
for all the mirth
that He has made
for man,

þanne þanke þi louerd
of alle is loue, 564
and of alle þine owene liue,
and of þe dagis licht,
and of alle murþe
þad he for mon makede. 568

1 K. at en.
and ever say,
happen what will,
God's will be
done.

And hweder so þu hwendes,
sei þu aten¹ ende,
wrþe þad i-wurþe,
i-wurþe Godes wille. 572

30.

Son, sit down by
me, and I will
instruct thee in
true manners.

¶ þus quad Alured :
Sone min swo leue,
site me nu bisides,
and hich þe wile sagen 576
soþe þewes.

2 K. fele, W. fala.

Sone min, ich fele²

3 W. & K. hert.

þad min hew³ falewidþ,

<i>and</i> min wite is wan,	580	My complexion becomes pale, my heart is weak,
<i>and</i> min herte woc,		
mine dagis arren nei done,		
<i>and</i> we sulen unc to-delen ;		
wenden ich me sal	584	and we must part from one another;
to þis opir werlde,		
<i>and</i> þu salt bileuen,		thou shalt have all my wealth.
in alle mine welþe.		
Sone min, ¹ ich þe bidde,	588	1 K. mine.
þu ard mi barin dere,		
þad þu þi folck be fader,		Be a father to thy people,
<i>and</i> for louerd ;		
fader be þu wid child,	592	
<i>and</i> be þu wudewis ² frend,		2 K. wuidewis, and the widow's friend.
þe arme gume þu froueren,		
<i>and</i> þe woke gume þu coueren,		
þe wronke gume ³ þu rigtin ⁴	596	3 W. givve. 4 W. & K. ristin. 5 W. & K. mistin. Act with equity.
mid alle þine migtin ; ⁵		
<i>and</i> let þe sune mid lawe,		
<i>and</i> lowien þe sulen Driȝtin ⁶		6 W. Driȝten.
<i>and</i> ower alle opir þinke	600	Be mindful of God above all things;
God be þe ful minde,		
<i>and</i> bide þad he þe rede		pray to Him for counsel, and He will aid thee.
at alle þine dedis,		
þe bet sal he ⁷ þe filsten	604	7 W. omits.
to don al þine wille.		

31.

¶ þus quad Alured :		
Sone min so dere,		
do so ich þe lere ;	608	
be þu wis on þi word,		Be wise of word and wary of speech, then all shall love thee.
<i>and</i> war o þine speche,		8 K. sullen.
þenne sulen ⁸ þe lowien		
leden alle.	612	Give law to the young.
þe gunge mon ⁹ do þu lawe,		9 F. men.

Let the old man have his land. 1 <i>Read</i> yif. 2 <i>Read</i> metes.	þad helde lat is lond hawen. Drunken mon þif ¹ þu mestes, ² in weis oþer in stretes,	616
Avoid the drunken man.	þu gef him þe weie reme <i>and</i> let him ford gliden.	
3 W. & K. mist.	þenne migt ³ þu þi lond	
4 K. mid.	mit ⁴ frendchipe helden.	620
5 ? buge. 6 W. fot, K. sot. Avoid an abusive fool.	Sone, þu best bus ⁵ þe sot ⁶ of bismare word, <i>and</i> bet him siwen þer-mide,	
7 W. givve.	þad him ginne ⁷ to smerten. <i>And</i> baren, ich þe bidde,	624
8 <i>Read</i> yif.	þif ⁸ þu on benche sitthest, <i>and</i> þu þen beuir hore sixt	
Rise and give place to the hoary head,	þe bi-foren stonden,	628
9 K. sette. and invite him to take thy seat;	buch þe from þi sete, ⁹ <i>and</i> bide him sone þer-to, þanne welle he sawin sone one his worde,	632
	wel worþe þe wil, þad þe first taite.	
sit beside him, and learn wisdom from him.	Sete þanne seiþin	
10 K. bisiden hem.	besiden him ¹⁰ seluen,	636
11 W. & K. mist.	for of him þu migt ¹¹ leren	
12 K. listis.	listes ¹² <i>and</i> fele þeues,	
13 W. & K. mist.	þe baldure þu migt ¹³ ben ; [ne] for-lere þu his reides,	640
We may out-ride, 14 K. man, but not out-wit the old man.	for þe helder mon ¹⁴ me mai of-riden, betere þenne of-reden.	

32.

¶ þus quad Alured :

Sone min so dere,

644

ches þu neuere to fere

þen luþere lusninde mon,

for¹⁵ he þe wile¹⁶ wrake don.

Choose not a
deceitful man
as a friend,
for he will do
thee harm.

15 K. fore.
16 W. will.

From þe wode þu nicht ¹ te faren	648	1 K. mitht.
wid wilis <i>and</i> wid armes ;		The false one will
ac þanne þu hid lest wenest,		betray thee when
þe ² lufere þe biswiket.		thou leas
þe bicche bitit ille,	652	expectest.
þan he berke stille ;		2 W. þu.
so deit þe lusninde lufere mon,		The barkless
ofte þen he darit ³ don,		bitch bites ill.
þan he be wiþuten stille,	656	
he bit wiþinin ⁴ hille,		So acts the
<i>and</i> al he bi-fulit his frend,		false man,
þen he him vnfoldit.		3 K. dar it.

33.

¶ þus quad Alured :	660	
Lewe sone dere,		
ne ches þu ⁵ neuere to fere		5 K. þe.
þen hokerfule lese mon,		Choose not a
for he þe wole gile don ;	664	scornful false
he wole stelin þin haite ⁶ <i>and</i> keren,		friend,
<i>and</i> listeliche on-suerren ;		6 ? ahte.
so longe ⁷ he uole ⁸ be bi,		for he will steal
he uole ⁹ brinhin on <i>and</i> tuenti	668	thy goods and
to nout, for soþe ¹⁰ ich tellit þe :		deny the theft.
<i>and</i> oþer he wole lipen <i>and</i> hokerful ben,		7 W. longer.
þuru hoker <i>and</i> lesing þe aloþed		8 W. nole.
alle men þat hen y-cnowed.		9 W. nole.
Ac nim ¹¹ þe to þe a stable mon,	672	10 K. sothe.
þat word <i>and</i> dede bi-sette con,		Take to thee a
<i>and</i> multeþlien ¹² heure god,		steadfast man,
a sug fere þe his help in mod. ¹³	676	11 W. min.
		that is wise in
		word and deed.
		He will prove a
		12 K. multiþlien.
		true friend in
		13 ? niød.
		need.

34.

¶ þus quad Alured :		
Leue sone dere,		Choose never as
ne ches þu neuere to fere		a mate

a little man,
or a long one.
1 *Read yif.*

littele mon, ne long, ne red, 680
þif¹ þu wld don after mi red.

The little man
will carry himself
very high,

¶ þe littele mon he his so rei,
ne mai non him wonin nei ;

2 K. & W. teir.

so word he wole him seluen bere,² 684

3 K. is.
4 K. & W. beir.

þat his³ louird maister he wolde tere ;⁴
bute he mote himseluen pruden,

5 K. chide.
and will chide
and fight,

he wole maken fule luden ;
he wole grennen, cocken, *and* chiden,⁵ 688
and hewere faren mid vnluden.

6 *Read yif.*
and will never
be satisfied.

þif⁶ þu me wld i-leuen,
ne mai me neuer him quemen.

The lanky man
is languid—his
heart is stony.

¶ þe lonke mon is leþe bei, 692
selde comid is herte rei ;

he hauit stoni herte,
no þing him ne smertþ ;

7 K. biford.
He is afraid of a
stick or a stone.

bi ford⁷ dages he is aferd, 696
of sticke *and* ston in huge werd.

8 *Read yif.*
If he falls into a
fen, he cries
lustily for help.

þif⁸ he fallit in þe fen,
he þewit ut after men ;

9 *Read yif.*
10 K. slite.
But if he falls
into a ditch he is
dead for certain.
11 W. & K. quiet.

þif⁹ he slit¹⁰ in-to a dige,
he is ded witerliche. 700

12 W. uvil.
13 W. & K. red.
The red man is a
bully, thief, and
whoremonger ;
a shrew, and a
king of mischief.

¶ þe rede mon he is a quede,¹¹
for he wole þe þin iwil¹² rede ;¹³ 704
he is cocker, þef, *and* horeling,
scolde, of wrechedome he is king.

Hic ne sige nout bi þan,
þat moni ne ben gentile man ;
þuru þis lore¹⁴ *and* genteleri,
he amendit huge companie. 708

14 K. lere.
Nevertheless he
may be a
gentleman.

XVI.

An Orison of our Lord.

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 265.*]

Tractatus quidam.

Louerd crist ich þe grete. þu art so mylde and swete. From heouene louerd þu hider come. And of þe swete mayde þu fleys nóme. And hw hit ferde mon may esche. þi goddede wes ihud in fleysse. Of þe mayde þu were ibore. God <i>and mon</i> so wel icóre. þo þu hire to cóme. heo mayde wes. And mayde heo wes after wemmeles.	<p>Lord Jesus, thou didst become man,</p> <p>4</p> <p>of the Virgin thou wast born.</p> <p>8</p>
Ihesuc ich þe gréte. as ich er seyde. þu were ibore louerd of þe swete mayde. þu vnderuenge al yre wówe. Wip-vte sunne. þat riht wule knowe. As oþer childre. þu eodest and speke. Hunger and þurst. þu þoledest eke. Buhsun and poure þu were iwis. Forbysne þu vs yeue. and nouht amys.	<p>12</p> <p>Thou didst take all our woes.</p> <p>16</p> <p>Thou wast buxom, and didst give us good example.</p>
Ihesuc ich þe grete cryst louerd Min. þat for vs þoledest so swiþe muchel pyn. Wunderliche þurh wacche. and fast. ¹ þi swete lychome þu teonedest.	<p>20</p> <p>For us thou didst suffer pain.</p>

¹ A later hand has added *inge*, and to the next line *eor to þe us bringe*.

- [leaf 265 b.]
Thou didst teach
us to do good and
forsake evil.
- God to donne and vuel to by-leue.
Ful gode vorbysne þu vs yeue. 24
No more luue ne may mon cheosen.
þane deþ to þolyen. for oþer to alesen.
- Thou didst suffer
many bloody
wounds.
- Thesuc ich þe grete. þat were þar harde ibunde.
Wif scourges þu þoledest mony blodi wunde. 28
Bi-vore þe heþene men þu stode.
Naked and bylaued myd blode.
- Buffets didst
thou endure,
- Buffetes þu þoledest inowe.
Bi-spat þu were and al myd wowe. 32
Mid on red mantel þu were by-weued
Crune of þornes. þu heuedest on heued.
Ne myhte þe mixes. þo wurse þe don.
- and didst wear
the crown of
thorns.
- Bute a-mong þeoues. on rode an-hon. 36
Al þu þol[e]dest for vre sake.
Al þe seorewe. þat heo þe myhte make.
- Thesu crist þat so luuedest mon.
Ich þe grete al so ich best con. 40
þat þoledest. þat þi swete lich.
Of heþene to-dreued wes sullych.
- Thy hands and
feet were
pierced through
with three nails.
The spear pierced
thy side.
- Ipurled weren myd nayles þreo
Honden and fet. faste to þe treo. 44
þat cold iren þu þoledest in þi syde.
Of þe spere kene to þin heorte glyde.
As þu þoledest þeos fyf wunde.
Of seorewe and sunne. wite vs myd isunde. 48
- Thesuc ich þe grete. And þat is wel ryht.
And þarto to don. boþe mayn and myht.
For þe muchel þoleburne. and þar-to don boþe mayn
and myht.
þat þu schawedest mon-kunne. þo þu þoledest deþ. 52
After alle þe pyne. þat þe runnen a blode.
þoledest louerd crist. þat me þe dude on rode.
Hwo so hit ileueþ myd gode wille.
Ne may nouht þe feond. his saule a-spille. 56
- Whoso believeth
on thee shall not
[leaf 266]
be injured by
fiends.

Ihesuc ich þe gréte so wysslych.
 As þu deþ þoledest myldelich.
 Ich þe bidde louerd þurh þe ilke rode.
 þar þu myd blodie wunde stode.
 On þine werkes. so my lif leade.
 And so do by þine rede.
 þat my saule hadde lysse.
 þat myn ende come to eche blysse. Amen.

I beseech thee
 by thy cross and
 passion that I
 may follow
 thy example,

60

64

so that I may
 come to eternal
 bliss.

XVII.

The Duty of Christians.

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 266.*]

Tractatus quidam.

þeo soþe luue a-mong vs beo.
 wyþ-vten each endynge.
 And crist vs lete wel i-þeo.
 and yue vs his blessynge.
 And yeue vs þat we moten fleo.
 euer sunegyng.
 And þene feond and al his gleo.
 and al his twyeling.
 Vte we wurpi þene louerd god.
 þat hider vs brouhte.
 He wes wiþ vs swiþe edmod.
 þar he vs wrouhte.
 And eft he wes ihonge on rode.
 for helpe þene vor-wrouhte.
 Mid his fleysse and myd his blod.
 he vs alle bouhte.
 Iblessed beo such eþerling.
 vs mylee þat he wolde.
 He is vre beste king.
 we ouhte beon hym holde.

Let true love be
 amongst us for
 ever

and may Christ
 speed and bless
 us.

May he enable us
 to flee sin and
 the devil.

Let us honour
 our Lord who
 suffered on the
 Cross,

and redeemed us
 with his flesh
 and blood.

He is our best
 king, and we
 ought to be true
 to him.

4

8

12

16

20

He is our Creator
and we are his
offspring.

And we beoþ alle. his of-sprung.
iknowe we hit scholde.
For he scop vs and alle þing.
of þar eorþe molde.

24

He has ordained
the whole of our
life.

Crist vs haueþ of eorþe iwrouht.
to eorþe he wule vs sende.
Mid his deþe we weren ibouht
from þe feondes bende.

28

He hit haueþ al bi-þouht.
þe frumþe to þon énde.
How we beoþ hider ibrouht.
and hwider we schulle wende.

32

If we are
righteous

If we beoþ ryhtwise.
and luuyeþ vre dryhte.
And doþ his seruise.
myd al vre myhte.

36

we need not fear
day nor night.

Ne þarf vs neuer a-gryse.
bi daye ne bi nyhte.

We shall shine
in Paradise.

We schulle in paradys[e].
schynen swiþe bryhte.

40

Hence we must
all go.
[leaf 266 b.]

ÞIs world is neyh þan ende.
þe deþ neyeþ blyue.
Heonne we schullen wende.
ne may non her bi-leue.

44

The doom is near
at hand.

þe dom. is vs neyh hende.
yef we vs leteþ schryue.
Crist vs wile sende.
to þon eche lyue.

48

Let us observe
Christ's behests.

Vte we holde þat ilche bod.
þat crist vs wile theeche.
He yef vs liþ and deþ anfoþ.
he is vre leache.

52

He is our leech.

Let us ever be
meek in word
and deed.

Vre euch beo wiþ oþer edmod.
on werke and of speche.

- Elles vre louerd god.
on vs wulle don wreche. 56
- Mid gode beode myd gode þonk.
we schule to criste grede. Let us pray to
God for mercy
upon our
misdeeds.
- And bidde mylce of vre wrong.
of vre gydihede. 60
- Of vre sunnen þat beoþ wel strong.
of vre fule dede.
- Hwenne cumeþ he vs among.
and wile vs myd him lede. 64 Then will Christ
lead us to heaven,
- Vre louerd crist vs wule téo.
to heouene myd iwisse.
- If we wulleþ vuel fleo.
ne þurue [we] þat mysse. 68
- Wel is him þat schal þer beo.
he may þer habbe lysse.
- He may þer. euer crist iseo.
and ioye inouh. *and* blysse. 72 where we shall
ever have joy
and bliss.
- þer wurþ day buten nyhte.
ne þarf þar no mon syche. There is day
without night,
- Hwer forþ¹ griþ wyþ-vten fiht.
wel god is heoueneriche. 76 peace without
fight,
- þer wurþ soþ wiþ-vten vnriht.
and euer hit wurþ ilyche. truth without
unright.
- þer wurþ euenyng. carle² *and* cnyht.
poure men *and* riche. 80 The churl *and*
the knight shall
be equal, as
well as poor
men *and* rich.
- þe³ soþe luue is heom among
and mylce *and* ryhtwisnesse.
- Rihte bi-leue *and* clene þonk.
and sibbe *and* edmodnesse. 84
- Ne wurþ þer vnryht ne wrong.
ne wreþþe ne idelnesse.
- þer wurþ ioye *and* mury song.
wiþ-vte swikelnesse. 88 There shall be
joy *and* merry
song.

¹ ? Þer wurþ.² MS. clare.³ MS. Ve.

If we desire to
enter that rich
abode,

If we wulleþ bider in.

to þare riche wunynge.

Idelschiþe. and luþer iwyn.

and wrappe and hatynge.

92

Prude and onde and feondes gyn.

and vyche sunegynge.

we must forsake
all our sins before
our end-day,

We mote for-sake. er vre fyn.

and do þer-of [mendinge]¹

96

We schulde among vs habben ay.

soþe luue and sibbe.

and be earnest
in fulfilling
Christ's law.

We schulde abute cristes lay.

beon yeornfulle. and clybbe.

100

We schulde luuye alle way.

for we beoþ alle isybbe.

[leaf 267]

And vs ibidde. nyht and day.

hwihles þat we libbe.

104

Have true love
one to another.

Þe soþe luue is god and mylde.

nys heo nowiht sturne.

This love is
neither proud
nor wild nor
covetous.

Nis heo nouþer prut ne wilde.

nele heo non ayhte yrne.

108

þat folk worþ eft wroþe i-spild.

þe nule to hire turne.

Ihesuc seynte Marie child.

heom wule his riche werne.

112

True love is not
envious.

Þe soþe luue is al rihtwis.

ne kepeþ heo non onde.

Mid þan folke þat riht wis is.

he wile ay at-stonde.

116

May our Lord
Christ Almighty
lead us to
heaven's bliss.

Vre louerd crist þat almyhti is.

alese vs of his bonde.

And lede vs in-to heouene blys.

and sette vs on his ryht honde. Amen. 120

¹ In a later hand.

XVIII.

The Shires and Hundreds of
England.[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 267.*]

Her bigynneþ þe syren. and þe hundredes of engelonde.

Engle lond is. eyhte hundred Myle long. from penwyþ steorte. þat is fyftene Mylen by-yonde Mihhales steowe. on cornwale. fort þat cume. to katenes. þe breade of Engle londe is. þreo hundred myle brod. from Dewyes steowe. to Doueran. On engle londe syndon. two and þrytti schire. summe more and summe lasse. And þreottene byscopryche. And two erchebiscopryche. þat is alles. vyftene biscopryche. On is þe erchebiscophryche of Kanterbury. Oþe þe leod biscopryche. 9 on Rouceestre. þe þridde on lundene. þe feorþe. on Norþwych. þe fyfte: on Cicestre. þe sexte. on wyncestre. þe seouþe on saresbury. þis bispryche wes hwylen. two bispriche. þeo oþer stól. wes at remmesbury. And þe oþer at schireburne. Ac eadward king. bitauhte þeos two. Heremon biscop. And he myd þes kynges leaue Adylegade. þa twa noman. and makede enne: at saresburi. þe eyhteþe. on excestre. þis wes ek two bispriche. Oþer on cornwale. and þe stol wes at seynte Germane. and þe oþer stol: at Bridyport. Ac leofrych biscop. hit makede to one: myd eadwardes kynges leaue. And sette hit to excestre. þe Nyeþe: on Baþun. Ac þes stol: wes at welle. *And Baþe wes Abbodryche. And on willames daye þe yonger kynges. wes þat Abboddie by-numen. And imaked þer Bisscop stol. þurh

England is 800 miles long from Penwith point to Caithness.

The breadth is 300 miles from Dewistow to Dover.

There are 32 shires, 13 bishoprics, and two archbishoprics.

Salisbury was formerly two bishoprics,

14

but made one by Heremon.

Exeter was formerly two,

but made one by Leofric.

21

[* leaf 267 b.]

- 25 iohan. þe teouþe on wirecestre. þe collefte on hereforde. þe tweolfte. on lycchesfeld. þe þreotteoþe. on lyncholne. Ac þis wes hwile. þreo bisscop-riche. for-þi her-to hereþ .viii. store schire. and on half schire .xiii. on Dunholme. xv. on Euerwich. þis wes .v. bispriche. On þe erche-
- Lincoln was formerly three bishoprics.
- 30 bisscop-riche. Oþer. on oþer half þes wateres .iiij. on Rypun .iiij. on hwytebi .v. at beuerley. Her beoþ .xv. bispriche.
- There are 32 shires.
- Swo we biforan queþen .xxxij. schiren. syndan. on S engelande. And Norþhumbre! is wiþ-vtan. And loðen. and westmara-lond. and Cumberlond. And
- 36 Cornwale. On Cornwale syndan .vii. litle schire. And scotlaund. And Brutlaund. And wyht. þes .xxxij. schire syndon. to-delede on þreo lawan. On is west-sexene lawe. Oþer Dene lawe. þe prydde Mercena lawe. To west-sexene lawe! bi-lympeþ .ix. schiren.
- They are divided into three laws.
1. West Saxon.
2. Dane Law.
3. Mercian Law.
1. West Saxon has nine shires.
- .i. .ii. .iii. .iiii. .v.
Kent supsexe. superay. Bearruc schire. wiltone schire. On wiltone schire. syndon .xlviij. hundred hida. sup-
- 43 hamptoñ. schire. sumerseth schire. Dorset schire. .vi. .vii. .viii. .ix.
Deuena sch[i]re. To Dene lawe. bilympeþ. xv. schire. Everwich schire. Snotingham. Deoreby schire. Leycestre schire. Lyncolne schire. Hertford schire. Bukingham schire. supfolk. Norþfolc. Bedeford. sch[i]re .xii. hundred hyda. Eastsexe. Grauntebrugge schire .xxv. hundred hida. Huntyndune schire! viij. hundred hida. and half hundred. Norhamtone schire .xxxij. hundred. hida. Middelsex. To Mercene lawe! bilimpeþ .viij. schiren. Gloucestre schire! xxxiiij. hundred hida. wyricestre schire! .xij. hundred hida. Hereford schire!
2. Dane Law has 15 shires.
- 49 xij. hundred hida. warewik schire! xij. hundred hida. Oxeneford schire! xxiiij. *hundred hida. Slobschire! xxiiij. hundred hida. Chestre schire! .xij. hundred hida. Stafford schire .v. hundred hida. þis is vnder al! xxvi. þusend hida. and on half hundred.
- 54
1. Mercian Law has eight shires.
- [* leaf 268.]

The xi Pains of Hell.

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 271, col. 2.*]

Ici comencent les vnze peynes
de enfern. les queus seynt pool v[ist]

Plest uus oyer vne demaunde.

The pains of
hell which St
Paul saw.

Ke li deable fist estraunge.

De vn cheytif pecch ur.¹

Ke hors fu mys de grant tristur.

4 Satan asks a
sinner who was
raised from the
dead :

De mort en vie resuscit 

Par la volont  de D .

Vnsely gost hwat dostu here.

Wretched sprite,
what dost thou
here ?

 u were in helle myne vere.

8

Hwo haue  helle dure vnloke.

Who hath
unlocked hell's
door and let
thee out ?

 at  u ert of pyne ibroke.

Dvnke respund le mort a lu

En le secle v il fu.

12

Cunte en ordre e cunte. & dist.

The answer of the
sprite to Satan.

Les .xi. peynes ke seynt pol vist.

Des autres ke il an senty

Vn sul mot ne menty.

16

Wiltu ihere me sathan.

Hw ich am of helle igan.

Wrmes habbe  my fleys ifreten.

Worms have
gnawed my flesh.
My friends have
forgotten me.

And Mine freond me habbe  foryeten.

20

Ich mon wes. as  u wel wost.

I was once a man,
now am I a
[leaf 271 b, col. 1.]
wretched ghost.

And nv ich   wrecche gost.

In helle ich habbe yare ibeo.

Any one may see
that I have been
in hell.

 at mon may on myn hewe iseo.

24

¹ The accents used in the French lines are not in the MS.

	Of me mon may forbysne taken. þat wile his sunnes for-saken. To wroþere hele he wes ibore. þat for sunnes is for-lore.		28
	For þe mon þat her wrcheþ swo. þat his saule to helle gó. In mo pyne he schal beo. þan foweles vnder heouene fleo.		32
In hell are more pains than there are birds flying under heaven.	Erest þer beoþ bernynde treon. No mon ne may herre iseon. þer þe saulen beoþ an-hón. þat her habbeþ sunnes i-don.	I	
There are <i>burning trees</i> upon which are hanged the souls of those who would never go to church in this life.	And nolden neuer to chireche gon. For-þi hi þolieþ þer such won. þickure hi hongep þer ouer al. þan don been in wynterstal.		36
Thicker they hang than do the bees in their hive.	Seþpen þer is on ouen ihat. Seoue deoulen þar stondeþ at. And þe saulen vnder-fop. And heom in-to þe fure doþ.	II	40
There is an <i>oven</i> heated, at which stand seven devils who toss the guilty souls into the furnace.	þinges þer beoþ al abuten. þat mon auhte muchel duten. Snov. and is. and lyured blod. Snaken. and neddren. stingep for wod. Of þat fur heo doþ heom þer. And eft also hi weren er.		44
There is <i>snow, ice, clotted blood, snakes, adders,</i> that fiercely sting.	Hwich saule. þe þer cumeþ to. Naueþ heo neuer reste ne ro. Heo wolde deye. ac heo ne may.		48
No rest have the guilty souls.	Ac þer heom tyd beon alne way. Swich pyne heo þolie schal. þat wes of his fleysse to gal. And nolde leten his fleysstes wil.		52
[leaf 271 b, col. 2.]	Ac folewede al þat wes vnskil. And þer heo þolyep swich wondrawn. þat her arereden vnryhte lawen.		56
Such pains shall the lascivious,			60
the rearer of unright laws,			

þider cumeþ þe saulen ilome.

þat her demde false domes.

Mo saulen. þolieþ þer swich wo.

þene fysses swimme oþer fueles go.

Heo gredeþ lude and wepeþ sore.

Ac bóte. ne tyd heom neuer more.

A hwel of stele is furþer mo.

And berneþ lihte and turneþ o.

A þusend spoken beoþ þer-on.

And pykes ouer al idon.

þer schule þe saulen beo to-drawe.

þat her arereden vnryhte lawe.

Mo saulen þolieþ þer sucche wowe.

þane be floþre in þe snowe.

Fvrþer þer is a water wallinde hot.

þat is. deop. and long. and brod.

Blakkure þan þe swarte pich.

And stynkeþ so for-holde lych.

Of vych a wrm þat atter bereþ.

Oþer hit stingeþ oþer hit tereþ

Ifulled is þat fule pool

þat euer is hot. and neuer cool.

Bisydes stondeþ an feondes trume.

And wayteþ hwenne þe saules cume.

Heo hire a-warieþ al aþrep.

Al so wulues doþ þe scep.

Hwenne þe feondes heom for-leteþ.

Snaken and nedden heom imeteþ.

And dreyeþ heom in-to a wel.

þer heo þolyeþ al vn-sel.

Hwenne heo habbeþ so i-don.

Eft hit beoþ heom al fornon.

Ne may he segge. waylawei.

þat so schule pynen nyht. and day.

Summe me may þer iseon.

þat stondeþ vp to heore kneon.

and false judges
suffer.

More souls suffer
there than there
are fishes in the
sea.

64

III

Further there
is a *wheel of
steel*, with a
thousand spokes
covered with
spikes.

68

Upon this are
broken the rearers
of unjust laws.

72

More souls suffer
there than there
are flakes in a
fall of snow.

Further there is a
boiling-hot lake,
deep, long, and
broad, blacker
than pitch.

76

IV

This pool is full
of venomous
serpents.

80

A troop of fiends
stand about the
pool, and seize
the wicked like
wolves do sheep.

84

[leaf 272, col. 1.]

88

92

May he not say
well-a-day!
that so shall pine
night and day?

Some shall stand
in the pool up to
their knees,

96

others up to
their thighs;
some up to their
eyebrows,
others up to
their teeth.

*And summe to heore myd-þeyh.
And summe to heore vuere breyh.
And summe riht to heore theþ.
As he her his sunnes deþ.*

100

Backbiters shall
stand up to their
knees.

*Bakbiteres weren þeo.
þat stondeþ vp to heore kneo.*

Whores and
whoremongers
shall stand up
to their neck.

*þat wes heore oþer copynere.
Stondeþ vp to heore swere.*

104

Wedlock breakers
shall stand up
to their mouth.

*And heo þat her wedlac brekeþ.
To heore muþe þe flod takeþ.*

He who is glad
of another's harm
up to his arm.

*He þat is glad of oþres harme.
Stondeþ vp in-to þan arme.*

108

Those that spake
wickedly in
church, up to
their mouth.

*þat spek in chirche. þat nes no god.
To his muþe takeþ þe flod.*

He who betrayed
his kinsfolk shall
have the flood
up to his eyes.

*þat wreyeþ his sibbe. oþer him fled.
Abuuen his eyen. þe flod geþ.*

112

He who works
his wicked will
shall be quite
covered.

*þat doþ his wil þat nys noht riht.
Of him ne may me iseo nowiht.*

Hwo is wis bi me beo war.

þat his saule ne cume þar.

116

For þeyh þe Middenerd ago.

Heore pyne ilesteþ .o.

[col. 2.]

Further is a *full
deep fen*, full
of woovers and
women.

U*vrþur. is a ful deop fen.
Ful of wowares. and of wymmen.*

V

120

It is dark and
stinking with
brimstone.

*þe stude is þustrore. þene þe nyht.
For þer. ne cumeþ neuer lyht.*

And stinkeþ fulre þane þe hund.

For Brunston walleþ at þe grund.

124

Ten thousand
fiends gnaw the
tongues in two,
and draw out the
brains of those
who were lovers
of usury.

Ten þusend feondes. and wel mo.

þar freteþ heore tunge a two.

And dreyeþ vt heore brayn.

Vor heo weren of gaele vayn.

128

Such is heore pyne þer.

Vor heo weren gaelers her.

The women are
placed further on,

Þ*enne beoþ þe wymmen furþer i-don.
þat nowiht nabbeþ heom up-on.*

132

- Heom me drepeþ myd þe piche.
 As we brede wiþ þe spiche.
 Neddren heore breosten sukeþ.
And snakes heore eyen lukeþ.
 Helle hundes gnaweþ heore feet.
And four feondes heom stondeþ at.
 For heo heore mayden-hod lure.
 Er heo come to chireche dure.
And furduden heore istreon.
 þat hit ne moste ifulled beon.
 Heo hit wurpen hundes oþer swin.
 For-þi hi þolieþ þar such pyn.
 136 **U**vrþer þer beoþ wimmen. *and* wapmen bo. VI
 þat feondes dreyeþ al a two.
 Hwenne hi beoþ so to-drawen.¹
 Gripes freteþ heore Mawen.
 Half heo doþ in o fur.
And half in-to a froren mur.
And heore ineward vych del.
 Ne beo þe þarm ne so smel.
 140 *Eft* heo werpeþ. al in al.
And wurchep to þat ilke gal.
 Vuele heo beoþ ipyned ynouh.
 þat her duden wiþ heom woh.
 Oþer reueden wrecches heore lond.
And brohten heom to muchel scond.
 He ne funde fader ne freond hom by.
 For-þi me drof hom of londe awy.
 144 Of heom hi token vnriht mol.
 For-þi hi drayeþ myd such sol.
 148 **U**vrþer þer is o wateres flod. VII
 þat is ymeynd al wiþ blod.
 A þusen[d] saulen þer beoþ bi.
 Sore of-þurst *and* ful hungri.
 In fure hi berneþ al² away.
 152 156 160 164

where they are
 basted with
 pitch.

Adders suck their
 breasts.

Snakes close up
 their eyes.

Hounds gnaw
 their feet.

Four devils
 stand by.

These women
 were unchaste,

and destroyed
 their offspring
 and gave it to
 hounds or swine.

Further on, men
 and women are
 drawn in two by
 fiends.

Vultures gnaw
 their maws,
 half they put
 in the fire,
 [leaf 272 b, col. 1.]
 and half in a
 frozen fen.

Also their in-
 wards, be the
 guts never so
 small, are cast
 therein.

These guilty ones
 robbed the poor
 and ill-treated the
 fatherless and
 friendless.

Further there is
 a stream all
 mixed with
 blood.

It contains
 1000 hungry and
 thirsty souls;

in fire they burn
 away night and
 day.

¹ MS. to-drayen.

² Or as.

	<i>And so doþ þat water nyht and day.</i>	168
	<i>Ne moten heo biden neuer o sope.</i>	
	<i>Nabben heo neuer so mucche hope.</i>	
	<i>Such pine hi habbeþ imet.</i>	
These wretches broke the behests of holy Church.	<i>þat breken þe hesten þat weren iset.</i>	172
	<i>In holy chirche ouer al.</i>	
	<i>For-þi hi pleyeþ myd such bal.</i>	
	<i>Vvrþer þer beoþ olde men.</i>	VIII
Further on there are old men living amongst <i>stinging adders</i> that gnaw their flesh to the bone.	<i>þat among neddren. habbeþ heore den.</i>	176
	<i>Heom heo to-styngeþ vychon.</i>	
	<i>And freteþ heore fleys. to þe bon.</i>	
	<i>And neddren sukeþ heore brayn</i>	
Adders suck their brains. [col. 2.]	<i>And creopeþ vt. and in ayeyn.</i>	180
	<i>Summe beoþ fur-brend. and summe ifrore.</i>	
	<i>And alle þe bones beoþ to-drore.</i>	
	<i>Hwenne hi beoþ ifrete vychon.</i>	
After being fretted to pieces, they become whole again, so as to undergo all that torture again.	<i>Eft hi beoþ al in on.</i>	184
	<i>Noht for to wenden heom from.</i>	
	<i>Ae for eft þolie þat wrecchedom.</i>	
	<i>Heo woneþ and groneþ day and nyht.</i>	
	<i>Ae hit ne helpeþ heom nowiht.</i>	188
No help shall they have, for they would not do shrift while on earth.	<i>For heo nolden beon ischriven.</i>	
	<i>þe hwile þat hi mosten lyuen.</i>	
	<i>Four deofle heom stondeþ bi.</i>	
Four devils stand by and torture them.	<i>þat pyneþ heom ful revly.</i>	192
	<i>Vnsely men. hwi neren hi war.</i>	
	<i>þe hwile þat hi lyueden her.</i>	
	<i>Hwi nolden heo don. for him no god.</i>	
They would do no good thing for Christ.	<i>þat heom lesede wyþ his blod.</i>	196
	<i>And yef vs. hus. and lond. and wif.</i>	
	<i>And wit and wisdom. and Ioye. and lyf.</i>	
	<i>And al þat wes in worlde god.</i>	
	<i>And non of heom. hit ne vnderstod.</i>	200
	<i>Heo nolden noht. þenche þer-on.</i>	
They would have no pity on the poor.	<i>Ne poure wrecches no god don.</i>	
	<i>Heo wenden. hit scholde lesten .o.</i>	

- For-þi heo beoþ in suche wo. 204
 Preostes heste. ne godes lay.
 Ne heolden hi noht bi heore day.
 Ac trichurs. *and* lyeres. and les!
 þat weren her. wo is ham þes. 208
 Ne wenden heo neuer-more beon ded
 For þat wes. þes feondes red. [leaf 273, col. 1.]
 Ac euer as heo lyueden lengur.
 So here pynen were strengur. 212
 Heo beoþ iput. in þilke trume.
 þat ne leuede nouht in godes sone.
 Ne þat ihesuc wes iboren.
 Of þat Mayde þat wes icoren. 216
 For to nymen þat holy streon.
 Wel wes him. þat hit moste i-seon.
- IX
- I N helle is á deop gayhol. 220
 þar-vnder is a ful hot pol.
 Ten þusend deofflen. *and* wel mo.
 þer doþ þe wrecche saulen wo.
 þat nymen eaules *and* heom to-tereþ.
 Nis þer non. þat heom at-dareþ. 224
 Ho stondeþ. þustrur þane þe nyht.
 heo þat demde iesu crist.
 Nis non oþer pine so strong.
 As þe stunch. þat heom is among. 228
 An heyh to-fore þan heuene king.
 Of heom ne spekeþ me noþing.
 Ne dar no seynt heom bidde fore.
 For-þi heo beoþ euer fur-lore. 232
 Vurþer. þer his on oþer put. X
 þat ne cumeþ neuer vndut.
 Scoue duren þer beoþ on.
 þe saulen for to under-fon. 236
 Lyhtliche me may cume þer-inne.
 Ac vp neuer for none gynne.
 To so deop hit is wel neyh.
 It is as deep as heaven is from earth.
- Priest's behest
 nor God's law
 would they keep,
 but were traitors
 and liars, and
 false.
- The longer they
 live, the more
 torment shall
 they endure.
 Unbelievers shall
 be put in this
 troop, for they
 believed not on
 the Son of God.
- In hell is a deep
 gaol, and there-
 under is a hot
 pool.
 10,000 devils and
 more, torment
 the souls of the
 damned with
 awls.
- These are they
 who doomed
 Christ to death.
- No saint in
 heaven dare
 intercede for
 them.
 Further there is
 another pit with
 seven doors.

- [leaf 273, col. 2.] As heouene is from þe eorþe heyh. 240
 Souls fall therein þer-inne goþ soulen. þikkure inouh.
 thicker than þan leues fallen of þe bouh.
 leaves from trees. þe put is hot at helle grunde.
- Therein are þar-inne is monyon hungri hund. 244
 hungry hounds, more in number Mo hundes þer-inne beoþ.
 than fowls under þane foweles vnder heouene fleoþ.
 heaven,
- and the lion that And þe lyun þat wes so strong.
 Christ conquered þat al þe worlde vnderfong. 248
 by his holy Er þat he was ibrouht a-dun.
 passion. Wiþ cristes holy passyun.
- Thereunder is an Þer-vnder is of iren a wal. XI
 iron wall þat is of saulen ifuld al. 252
 full of souls that On heom is mony yrene beond.
 were here þat is hatture þene þe brond.
 beheaded or þer-inne beoþ þe saulen i-don.
 hanged, þat weren biheauded oþer an-hon. 256
 Oþer þat so hedden isped.
- or were thieves, þat léyen hedden in þeouene bed.
 or were excom- Oþer weren Mansed bi nome.
 municated. For-þi heo habbeþ godes grome. 260
 Ich wile segge eu a soþ.
 Hwo so hit halt. god hit him doþ.
 Hit is iwriten on þe bok.
- It is written, that though a þer-witnesse þer-of ich tok. 264
 hundred men, þeyh on hundred heueden iseten.
 with teeth and Seopþe kaym wes bi-yeten.
 tongues of steel, And nyht and day heueden iwaked.
 had sat talking from the birth of Cain until now, yet they would
 have left untold a thousand pains and more. And teþ and tunge. of stel imaked. 268
 And tolden of helle pyne ó :
- [leaf 273 b.] Yet þer beoþ a þusend mo.
 Hwo se is wis beo ywar.
 þat his saule ne cume þar. 272
- Their cry for Vor þeyh hi greden euer-mo
 help shall not be Ne helph heom wurþ ó slo.
 worth a sloe. Ac bidde we crist þat is vs buue.

- For his swete moder luue. 276
- Leue vs suche werkes wurchē.
And so anuren holy chireche.
 Hwar-þurh we beon iborewe.
And ibrouht vt of kare *and* seorewe. 280
- Ki ces .xi. peynes escryuera.
 Bon Auenture. ly auendra.
 Hwo so wrot þes pynen elleuene.
 His soule mote cumme te heuene. 284
- And* pleye þer myd engles bryhte.
 þer heo beoþ in heuene lyhte.
And nabbe he neuer godes grome.
 For .Hug'. is his rihte nome 288
- And* he is curteys and hendy.
 þi. god him lete wel endy.
 Hugh is his name,
 and he is courteous and urbane.
 May his ending be good!

Amen—eN.

Expliciunt .xj. pene. Inferni. quas vidit Beatus
 Paulus.

Long Life.

[Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf 246.]

¹ MS. Non.

MON¹ mai longe liues wene :
 Ac ofte him lieð þe wrench.
 Feir weder turneð ofte into reine :
 An wunderliche hit makeð his blench. 4
 þaruore mon þu þe bi-þench :
 Al schal falewi þi grene :

² So in MS.

Weilawei nis kin² ne quene :
 þat ne schal drinche of deaþes drench. 8
 Mon er þu falle of þi bench.
 þine sunne þu aquench.

³ So in MS.

Nis non so strong ne sterch ne kene.
 þat mai ago deaþes wiþer-blech. 12
 þung and olde, brihet³ and schene.
 Alle he riueþ in one stretch.
 Fox and ferlich is his wren[c]h.
 Ne mai no mon þar-to-zeines. 16
 Weilawei þreting ne bene.
 Mede. liste : ne leches drench.
 Mon let sunne *and* lustes þine.
 Wel þu do *and* wel þu þench. 20

Do bi salemones rede.
 Mon *and* þenne þu schald wel do.
 Do ase he þe tahte and seide.
 þat þin endinge þe bringeþ to. 24
 þenne ne schal þu neuer mis-do.
 Ac sore þu miȝt þe adrede.

⁴ So in MS.

Weilawei shue⁴ weneð to lede. 28
 Long lif : and blisse under-fo.
 Ac deþ luteþ in his scho,
 Him stilliche to for-do.

Long Life.

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 252, back.*]

- M**on may longe lyues wene.
 Ac ofte him lyeþ þe wrench.
 Feyr weder turneþ ofte in-to reyne.
And wunderliche makeþ his blench. 4
 þar-vore mon. þu þe byþench.
 Al schal falwy þi grene.
 Waylaway. nys king ne quene.
 þat ne schal drynke of deþes drench. 8
 Mon er þu falle of þi bench.
 þyne sunne þu aquench.
- N**is non so strong. ne sterk. ne kene.
 þat may a-go deþes wyþer-blech. 12 [leaf 253]
 Yung and olde. briht and schene.
 Alle he ryueþ on o streng.
 Fox and ferlych is his wrench.
 Ne may no mon þar-to-yeynes. 16
 Waylaway þreting ne bene.
 Mede. liste. ne leches drench.
 Mon let sunne and lustes þine.
 Wel þu do *and* wel þu þench. 20
- Do bi salomones rede.
 Mon. *and* þenne þu schalt wel do.
 Do as he þe tauhte and seyde.
 þat þin endinge þe bringeþ to. 24
 þenne ne schaltu neuer mys-do.
 Ac sore þu myht þe adrede.
 Waylaway such weneþ to lede.
 Long lif. and blysse vnder-fo.
 Ac deþ luteþ in his scho.
 Hym stilliche. to for-do. 28

Many ween to
lead a long life,
but death comes
upon them
suddenly.

All must drink of
death's drink.

Sudden is death's
coming;

prayers nor
threats can turn
him aside.

Follow Solomon's
advice and think
of thy last day.

Though we think
to lead a long
life, yet death
lurks in our
shoes.

Mon hwi nultu þe bi-enowe.
 Mon hwi nultu þe bi-seo. 32
 Of fole fulþe þu art isowe.
 Wormes fode þu schald beo.
 Her nauestu blisse daies þreo.
 Ac þi lif al þu last ine wowe. 36
 Weilawei. deþ þe schal adun þrowe.
 þer þu wenest heþest to steo.
 Ine deð schal þi lif endi.
 And ine wop al þi gleo. 40

World and weole þe bi-swikeð
 Iwis heo beoð þin ifo.
 3ef þe world wið weole þe slikeð.
 [leaf 246, back] þat is for to do þe wo. 44
 þare-fore let lust ouer-go.
 And eft-3ones hit þe likeð
 Weilawei sore he him biswikeð
 þat for on stunde oþer two. 48
 Wurcheþ him pine euer-mo.
 Mon ne do þu nowt swo.

XXI.

An Orison of our Lady.

[Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf 246, back.]

ON hire is al mi lif ilong;
 Of hwam ich wule singe
 And herien hire þer-among;
 Heo gon us bote bringe 4
 Of helle pine þat is strong;
 Heo brohte us blisse þat is long
 Al þurh hire chilðinge.
 Ich bidde hire one mi song. 8

Mon hwi nultu þe bi-knowe.	
Mon hwi nultu þe bi-seo.	32
Of fule fulþe þu art isowe.	
Wurmes fode. þu schalt beo.	Worms' food shall we all become.
Her nauestu blisse dayes þre.	
Ac þi lif al þu last in wowe.	36
Weylawey deþ þe schal a-dun þrowe.	
þer þu wenest heyust to steo.	
In deþ schal þi lyf endi.	
And in wop al þi gleo.	40
World and weole. þe bi-swiķeþ.	World and weal deceive us—of a truth they are our foes.
I-wis heo beoþ pine ifo.	
If þe world wiþ weole þe slyķeþ	
þat is for to do þe wo.	44
þare-fore. let lust ouer-go.	
And eft hit þe likeþ.	
Weylawey. sore he him bi-swiķeþ.	
þat for one stunde oþer two.	[leaf 253, back] 48 Do not for a little bliss earn everlasting pain.
Wurcheþ him pyne. euer-mo.	
Mon. ne do þu nouht swo.	

XXI.

An Orison of our Lady.

[Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 253, back.]

O N hire is al my lif ilong.	An orison of our Lady.
Of hwam ich wille syngē.	I will sing of her who brought deliverance to us,
And heryen hire þer-á-mong.	
Heo gon vs bote bryngē.	4
Of helle pyne þat is strong.	
Heo brouhte vs blysse þat is long.	
Al þureh hire childþinge.	through her childbearing.
Ich bidde hire on my song.	8

Heo 3eoue us god endinge.
þah we don wrong.

þu art hele and lif and liht.
And helpest al mon-kaune. 12
þu us hauest ful wel idi3t.
þu 3eue us weole and wunne.
þu brohtest dai and eve ni3t.
Heo bro3te woht, þu bro3test ri3t. 16
þu almesse and heo sunne.
Bi-sih to me lauedi bri3t.
Hwenne ich schal wende heonne.
So wel þu miht. 20

Al þis world schal ago.
Wið seorhe and wið sore.
And al þis lif we schule for-go.
Ne of-þunche hit us so sore. 24
þis world nis butent¹ ure ifo.
þar-fore ich þenche hirne at-go.
And do bi godes lore.
þis liues blisse nis wurð a slo. 28
Ich bidde god þin ore.
Nu and euere-mo.

To longe ich habbe sot i-beo.
Wel sore ich me adrede. 32
Iluued ich habbe gomen and gleo.
And prude and feire wede.
Al þat is dweole wel i seo.
þar-fore ich þenche sunne fleo. 36
And alle mine sot dede.
Ich bidde hire to me bi-seo.
And helpe me and rede :
þat is so freo. 40

¹ So in MS.

Heo yeue us god endyngē.
 þauh we don wrong.

þv eart hele. and lyf. and liht.
 And helpēst al mon-kunne.
 þu vs hauest ful wel i-diht.
 þv yeue vs weole and wunne.

þu brouhtest day. and. Eue Nyht.
 He brouhte wo þu brouhtest ryht.

þu almesse and heo sunne.

Bi-syh to me leuedi bryht.

Hwenne ich schal wende heonne.

So wel þu Myht.

12 Thou helpēst
 all mankind :
 thou brouhtest
 day and Eve
 night.

16 She brouht woe,
 but thou right.

20

Al þes world schal a-go.

And al þis lyf [we] schulleþ for-go.

Ne of-þinche hit vs so sore.

þis world nys bute vre i-fo.

þar-fore ich þenche hire at-go.

And do bi godes lore.

þis lyues blysse. nys wurþ al so.

Ich bidde god þin ore.

Nu and euer-mo.

This world shall
 pass away.

24 Be not sorry
 therefor—the
 world is our foe.

28 This world's
 bliss is worthless.

To longe Ich habbe soth ibeo

.

.

.

.

[The rest of this song is missing.]

.

.

.

.

32 I have been a
 fool too long.

I have loved
 games and glee.

36 All is phantasy
 that I see about
 me.

I will forsake my
 sins, and pray
 Mary to help me.

40

Agult ich habbe weilawei.
 Sunful ich am an wrecche.
 Awrec þe nu on me leuedi.
 Er deþ me honne fecche. 44
 Do nim þe wreche ich am redi.
 Oþer let me liuen and amendi.
 þat no feond me ne drecche.
 For mine sunnes ich am sori. 48
 Of þis world ich ne recche.
 Leuedi, merci. Amen.

XXII.

Doomsday.

[Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf 246, back.]

Hwenne ich þenche of domes-dai.
 Ful sore ime adrede.
 þer schal after his [werk] :
 euch mon fongen mede. 4
 Ich habbe crist agult.
 wið þoztes and wið dede.
 Lauerd crist godes sone.
 wat is me to rede. 8
 [leaf 247] þat fur schal kumen in þis world :
 On one sune-nihte.
 For-bernen al þis middelerd :
 so crist hit wolde dihte. 12
 Boþe in þe water and in þat lond :
 þe flures þat beoþ brihte.
 Iherd beo þu lauerd :
 so muchel beþ þine mihte. 16
 Þe engles in þe dai-red :
 bleweð heore beme.

.

44 Take vengeance
upon me, Lady,
in this life.

48 Let me live and
amend my life.

XXII.

Doomsday.[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 255.*]**Incipit de die iudicii.**

Hwenne ich þenche of domes-day.
ful sore ich may adrede.

When I think of
Doomsday I am
sore afraid,

þer schal after his werk
vych mon fongen mede.

4

Ich habbe crist agult.
wiþ þouhtes and wyþ dede.

for I have often
sinned.

Louerd crist godes sune.
hwat is me to rede.

8

Þat fur schal cumen in þis world.
on one sone-nyhte.

Fire shall burn
the world.

Vor-bernen al þis Middelerd.
so crist hit wolde dihte.

12

Boþe in watere. and in þe londe.
þe flures þat beoþ brihte.

It shall consume
everything.

I-herd beo þu louerd.
so muchel beoþ þine Mihte.

16

Þe engles in þe daye-rewe.
bloweþ heore béme.

Angels shall
announce the

- þenne comeþ ure lauereð : crist
 his domes for to deme. 20
- Ne helpeð hit noht þenne :
 to wepen ne to remen.
 þat haueð lutel idon :
 þat godd were icweme 24
- F**rom þat adam was ischapen :
 to comen domes-dai.
 Moni of þisse riche.
 þat wereden foh *and* grei. 28
- An rideþ uppe stede
and uppen palefrai.
 Heo schulen atte dome.
 suggen weilawei. 32
- N**e schulen heo nowðer fihte
 mid schelde ne mid spere.
 Mid helme ne mid brunie.
 ne mid non oþer gere. 36
- Ne schal þer nomon oþer.
 mid wise wordes were.
 Bute heore almesdede.
 heore ernde schal bere. 40
- H**eo schulen iseon þe lauedi.
 þat ihesu crist of-kende.
 Bi-tweonen hire armes.
 sweteliche he wende. 44
- þe wile þat we mihte.
 to lute¹ we hire sende.
 þat madeð þe cwed
 so fule he us blende. 48
- H**eo schul iseon þene king
 þat al þis world wrohte.

¹ Looks like
litte in MS.

þenne cumeþ vre louerd. crist.

his domes for to deme.

20 doom by the
blowing of
trumpets.

Ne helpeþ hit nouht þenne.

to wepen ne to remen.

þat haueþ lutel i-don.

þat god were i-queme.

24

From þat Adam wes i-schapien.

to come domes-day.

Monye of þisse riche.

þat werede fouh and grey.

28 The rich that
were sumptuously
clothed in this
life shall then say
alas! alas!

And ryden vppe stede

and uppon palefrey.

Heo schulleþ at þe dome.

suggen weylawey.

32

Ne schulleþ heo nouþer vyhte.

myd schelde. ne myd spére.

Mid helme ne myd brunye.

ne myd non oþer gere.

36 No earthly
weapons shall
avail then.

Ne schal þer no mon oþer.

myd wise wordes were.

Bute heore almes-dede.

heore erynde schal bére.

40 Almsdeeds alone
shall help them.

Heo schulleþ i-seon þe lauedi.

þat ihesu crist of-kende.

Bi-twene hire armes.

sweteliche he wende.

44 They shall see
there the mother
of Christ.

þe hwile þat we Mihte.

to lute we hire sende.

þat makede þe qued.

so fule he vs blende.

[leaf 255, back]

48

Heo schule iseon þene kyng.

þat al þis world wrouhte.

They shall see
Christ too who
suffered on the
cross.

- An uppon þe rode.
 Mid stronge pine abohte. 52
 Adam *and* his ofspring.
 in helle he heom sohte.
 To bidden his milce.
 to late we beod bi-þohte. 56
- Þer stondeþ þe riȝtwise.
 on his riȝt honde.
 An þe sunfule
 so ateliche heo stondeþ. 60
 Mid heore sunnen iwriten.
 þat is so muchel schonde.
 þer hit schulen alle iseon.
 al þat her weren a londe. 64
- ¹ MS. þið. **Wið**¹ þe riȝtwise
 he spekeþ wordes swete.
 Comeþ her mine freond.
 oure sunnes for to lete. 68
 In mine fader boure.
 ow is imaked sete.
 þer ow schulen engles.
 ful sweteliche grete. 72
- ² MS. þið. **Wið**² þe sunfule.
 also ȝe mahen ihere.
 Goð awariede goster,
 feondes ifere. 76
 In-to berninde fur.
 of blisse ȝe beoþ skere.
 For ȝe owre sunnen.
 of þisse worlde bere. 80
- Bidde** we ure lauedi.
 swetest alre þinge.

- And vppe on þe rode.
 myd stronge pyne abouhte. 52
 Adam and his ofsprung.
 in helle he heom souhte.
 To bidden his Milce.
 to late we beoþ biþouhte. 56
- þer stondeþ þe ryh[t]wise.
 on his riht honde. The righteous shall stand on the right hand, the wicked on the left.
 And þe sunfule.
 so atelyche stondeþ.¹ 60
 Mid heore sunnen iwryten.
 þat is so muchel² schonde.
 þer hit schullen y-seon. alle.
 þat er weren a londe. 64
- Wyþ þe rihtwise.
 he spekeþ wordes swete.
 Cumeþ her myne freond.
 eure sunnes for to lete. 68 The righteous shall hear joyful words.
 In myne fader bure.
 ou ys imaked séte.
 þer ou schulen engles.
 ful sweteliche gréte. 72
- Wyþ þe sunfule.
 al so we mawen y-hére.
 Goþ awaryede gostes.
 feondes yuere. 76 The sinful shall be bidden to go into hell.
 In-to bernynde fur.
 of lisse ye beoþ skere.
 For ye oure sunnen.
 of þisse worlde bere.³ 80
- Bidde we vre lauedy.
 swettust alle þinge. Let us pray our lady to bear our

¹ A later hand adds : on þe lufthonde.² MS. muches.³ MS. beten. A later hand has added : nolde here.

þat heo ure erende beore.
to þen heuonkinge. 84
For his holi nome
and for hire herendinge.
þat heo ure sawle.
to heouerige bringe. 88

XXIII.

D e a t h .

[Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf 247.]

Thereð of one þinge.
I þat 3e ohen of þenche.
3e þat werieð riche schrud.
and sitteð on oure benche. 4
þah me kneoli ou bi-uore.
and mid win schenche.
From þe dreorie deað.
ne mai nomon at-blenche. 8
3e þat sittet i-schrud
wið skarlet and wið palle.
Wel soþe tiþinge
Ich ou wile telle. 12
þe feond þencheð iwis.
þe sawle forto cwelle.
Ase we hit findeþ iwriten.
in þe goddspelle. 16
Ah of one þinge.
we schule nime gome.
þat we weren poure.
þa we hider come. 20
We hit hereð iwis.
swipe ofte and i-lome.
þe sawle and þe licome.
selde heo beoþ isome. 24

[leaf 247, back]

- þat heo vre erende bere.
 to þan heouene kinge. 84
 or his holy nome.
 and for hire erendynge.
 þat he vre saule.
 to heueryche brynge. 88

XXIII.

D e a t h .

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 255, back.*]

- Thereþ of one þinge.
 þat ye owen of þenche.
 Ye þat weryeþ þat riche schrud.
 and sytteþ on eure benche. 4
 þah me kneoly ou by-uore.
 and myd wyn schenche.
 From þe dreorye deþ.
 ne may no mon at-blenche. 8
 Ye þat sytteþ i-schrud.
 myd skarlet and myd palle.
 Wel soþe tyþinge.
 ich ou wile telle. 12
 þe feond þencheþ iwis.
 þe saule for to quelle.
 As we hit fyndeþ iwryten.
 in þe god-spelle. 16
 Ah of one þinge.
 we schulle nymen gome.
 þat we weren poure.
 þo we hider come. 20
 We hit ihereþ iwis. [leaf 256]
 swiþe ofte and ilóme.
 þe saule and þe lycome.
 selde heo beoþ isome. 24

petition to the
 King of heaven.

Ye rich ones can-
 not hope to
 escape Death.

Ye that sit in
 scarlet and pall,
 I tell you, the
 fiend thinks to
 kill the soul.

Remember that
 we had nothing
 when we were
 born.

The soul and
 body are seldom
 at one.

- H**wenne þat child bid iboren.
and on eorþe i-falle.
 Nolde ich ʒeuen enne peni.
 for his weden alle. 28
 Ah seoððen moni mon.
 biʒet bores *and* halle.
 For-hwi þe wrecche sawle
 schal in-to pine ualle. 32
- Þenche we on þe laste dai.
 þat we schule heonne fare.
 Vt of þisse worlde.
 wið pine *and* wið kare. 36
 Al so we hider comen.
 naked *and* bare.
 And of ¹ ure sunnen.
 ʒeuen ondsweare. 40
- N**abbe no mon so muchel.
 al hit wolle agon.
 His lond *and* his hus
and his hom. 44
 þe sorie soule.
 makeþ hire mon :
 Iwis ne mai at-blenche
 ure neauer non. 48
- Þenne þe latemest dai.
 deþ haueð ibrouhit.
 Bi-nimeð ure speche.
 ure siht *and* ure þcht. 52
 And in euche lime
 deþ us hafð þurh-soht.
 þenne beoð ure blisse.
 al iturnd to noht. 56

¹ MS. of.

- H**wenne þat chyld biþ iboren.
and on eorþe ifalle.
Nolde ich yeuen enne peny.
for his weden alle. 28
Ah seopþen mony mon
by-yet bures and halle.
For-þi [þe] wrecche saule
schal in-to pyne falle. 32
- P**enche we on þe laste day.
þat we schulle heonne fare.
Vt of þisse worlde.
wiþ pyne and wiþ kare. 36
Al so we hider comen.
naked and bare.
And of vre sunnen
yeuen onsware. 40
- N**abbe no mon so muchel.
al hit wile á-gon.
His lond and his ayhte.
his hus. and his hom. 44
þe sorye saule.
makeþ hire mon.
Iwis ne may at-blenche
vre neuer nó. 48
- P**enne þe latemeste day.
deþ haueþ ibrouht.
Bi-nymeþ vre speche.
vre syhte. and þouht. 52
And in vyche lyme.
deþ vs haueþ þureh-souht.
þenne beoþ vre blisse.
al i-turnd to nouht. 56
- I wouldn't give a penny for all the clothes of a new-born child.
Afterwards many a man gets bowers and hall, but his soul shall pay for it.
- We must go hence with pain and care, and render account of our sins.
- We can take nothing with us out of the world.
- At our last day our bliss shall be turned to nought.

Ne miȝte no tunge tellen.
 þat euer wes iboren.
 þe stronge pine of helle.
 þah he hedde isworen. 60
 Er þe sawle *and* þe bodi
 a two beon to-drehen.¹
 Bute crist þat lesede his folc.
 þat þer wes for-loren. 64

¹ *Read to-droren.*

Anon so þe sawle.
 bið ifaren ut.
 Me nimeð þe licome.
and preoneð in a clut. 68
 þat wes so modi *and* so strong.
and so swiþe prud.
 And wes iwoned to werien.
 moni a feir schrud. 72

Nu lið þe clei-clot.
 al so þe ston.
 And his freondes striueð.
 to gripen his i-won. 76
 þe sorie sowle
 makeð hire mon.
 Of alle hire erure freond.
 nu nafð heo non. 80

Þenne saið þe sawle.
 wið sorie chere.
 Awai þu wrecche fole bali,
 nu þu list on bere. 84
 Ich schal habben for þe
 fendes to ifere.
 Awai þat þu euere.
 to monne ischape were. 88

- N**e myhte no tunge telle.
 þat euer wes ibore.
 þe stronge pyne of helle.
 þauh he hedde iswore. 60
 Er þe saule and þet body
 a two beon to-drore.
 Bute crist þat lesede his folk.
 þat þer wes for-loren. 64
- A**nón so þe saule.
 biþ i-faren vt.
 Me nymeþ þe lycome.
 and preoneþ in a clut. 68
 þat wes so mody and so strong.
 and so swyþe prud.
 And wes iwuned to weryen.
 mony a veyr schrud. 72
- N**v liþ þe cley-clot.
 al so þe ston.
 And his freondes stryueþ.
 to gripen his iwon. 76
 þe sorie saule.
 makeþ hyre mon.
 Of alle hire erore freond.
 nv naueþ heo non. 80
- D**enne seyþ þe saule.
 wiþ sorie chere.
 Away þu wrecche fole baly.
 nv þu lyst on bere. 84
 Ich schal habbe for þe.
 feondes to i-vere.
 Away þat þu eure.
 to monne ischape were. 88

No tongue can
 tell the pain of
 hell.

As soon as the
 soul is gone the
 body is sewn
 in a clout,
 though it once
 wore fine clothes.

The dead man's
 friends strive to
 grasp his wealth.

They are no
 longer his
 friends.

Then the soul
 shall curse the
 body, and shall
 say, For thee I
 have fiends as
 fellows.

[leaf 256, back]

- N**e schaltu neauer sitten.
 on bolstre ne on benche.
Ne neuer in none halle.
þer me uin schencheð. 92
For þine fule sunnen.
and for þin uni-wrenche. *ent bier*
Hi schal wrecche sawle
 to ateliche stenche. 96
- H**wer beoð alle þine frond.
þat faire þe bihete.
And feire þe igretten.
 bi weies *and* bi strete. 100
Nu heo wolleð wrecche.
 alle þe for-lete.
Nolden he hore-stonkes
 non nu þe imete. 104
- H**wer beoð þine dihsches.
 midd þine swete sonde.
Hwer beoþ þine nappes.
þat þe glideþ to honde. 108
Hwer is þi bred *and* þin ale.
 þi tunne *and* þine stonde.
Nu þu schalt in þe putte.
 wunie wid þe wonde. 112
- O**f me þu heuedest miȝte.
 to don al þine wille.
Euer þu were abuten. 116
 us bo for to spille.
Nu þu schalt wrecche
 liggen ful stille.
And ich schal þine gultes.
 abuggen ful ille. 120

- N**e schaltu neuer sytten.
 on bolstre ne on benche.
 Ne neuer in none halle.
 þar me wyn schenche. 92
 For þine fule sunnen.
 and for þin vnywrenche.
 Hy schal þi wrecche saule.
 to atelyche stenche. 96
- H**wer beoþ alle þine freond.
 þat fayre þe bi-hehte.
 And feyre þe igretten.
 bi weyes and bi strete. 100
 Nv heo wulleþ wrecche.
 alle þe forlete.
 Nolden heo non herestonkes.
 nv þe imete. 104
- H**wer beoþ þine disches.
 myd þine swete sonde.
 Hwer beoþ þine nappes.
 þat þe glyde to honde. 108
 Hwer is þi bred and þin ale.
 þi tunne and þi stonde.
 Nu þu schalt in þe putte.
 wunye myd þe wonde. 112
- O**fte þu heuedest Mihte.
 to don al þine wille.
 Euer þu were abuten.
 vs bo uor to spille. 116
 Nv þu schalt wrecche.
 liggen ful styлле.
 And ich schal þine gultes.
 abuggen ful ille. 120

Thou shalt never
again sit on
cushion or on
bench.

Where are all thy
friends?

They have all
forsaken thee.

Where are thy
dishes and thy
sweet messes?

Where thy bread
and thy ale?

Thou once hadst
power to follow
thy will,

now thou shalt
lie full still.

- H**wi noldest þu mid crist.
 maken us isahte.
- Masse leten singe
 of þat he þe bi-tahte. 124
- Euer þu were abuten
 to echen þin ahte.
- For-þi we beoð an ende
 boþe bi-pahte. 128
- Y**elde¹ wole me for þe
 masse lete singe.
- O**þer in holi chirche.
 don ei offringe. 132
- Me wule for þin ahte
 make striuinge.
- And pute þe wið-uten.
 of alle þine þinge. 136
- L**i awariede bali
 þat neauer þu ne arise.
- Hwenne ich þenche þe uppon
 ful sore me mai agrise. 140
- For ich schal bernen in fur.
and chiuerin in ise.
- And* euer beon in pinen
 a feole kunne wise. 144
- N**u schal þin halle.
 Mid spade beon iвроzt.
- And þu schald þerinne.
 wrecche beon ibроzt. 148
- Nu schulen þine weden.
 Alle beon isozt.
- Me wule swopen þin hus
and ut mid þe swift. 152

The initial letter may be Y, Þ, or W, which are all of one shape in this MS. There is a dot over the y and w to dis-

- H**wi noldestu myd criste.
maken vs isauhte.
- Massen lete synge.
of þat he þe bitauhte. 124
- Euer þu were abuten.
to echen þin ayhte.
- For-þi we beoþ an ende.
boþe bi-pauhte. 128
- S**elde wule me for þe.
masse lete singe.
- Oþer in holy chireche.
don ey offringe. 132
- Me wule for þin ayhte.
maken stryuyngē.
- And pute þe wiþ-vten.
of alle þine þinge. 136
- L**y awariede bodi.
þat neuer þu naryse.
- Hwenne ich þenche [þe] vp-on.
ful sore me may agryse. 140
- For ich schal bernē in fur.
and chyuerē in yse.
- And euer beon in pynen.
a feole kunne wise. 144
- N**v schal þin halle.
myd spade beon i-wrouht.
- And þu schalt þer-inne.
wrecche beon ibrouht. 148
- Nu schulle þine weden.
alle beon isouht.
- Me wule swopen þin hus.
and vt myd þe swofte. 152

Why wouldst
thou not make us
reconciled to
Christ?

Thou wast ever
striving to in-
crease thy wealth,
therefore we are
deceived.

Seldom will they
sing mass for
thee, or make
offering in holy
church.

Through thee I
shall burn in fire
and shiver in ice.

Thy hall shall be
made, with a
spade, in the
earth.

[leaf 257]

tinguish them from þ, but it is not used with the large initial letters.

þi bur is sone ibuld.
 þat þu schald wunien inne.
 þe rof þe firste.
 schal ligge oþine chinne. 156
 Nu þe sculen wormes.
 wunien wið-inne.
 Ne mai me heom vt driuen :
 wið nones kunnnes ginne. 160

Nu is afered of þe.
 þi mei *and* þi mowe.
 Alle heo wereð þe weden.
 þat er weren þin owe. 164
 And þu schald nu in eorþe.
 liggen ful lohe.
 Wai hwi noldestu er.
 of þisse beon icnowe.¹ 168

¹ MS. iouowe.

Nu schal for-rotien
 þine teð *and* þi tunge.
 þi mahe *and* þi milte.
 þi liure *and* þi lunge. 172
 And þi þrote-bolle
 þat þu mide sunge.
 And þu schal in þe putte
 faste beon iþrunge. 176

Hwer beoð þine weines
 þat þe leoue were.
 Of alle þine riche weden
 nu þu ard al skere. 180
 Beo þu in þe putte
 wormes ifere.
 Hit bið sone of þe
 al so þu neuwer nere. 184

- Þi** bur is sone ibuld.
 þat þu schalt wunyen inne.
 þe rof and þe virste.
 schal ligge on þine chynne. 156
 Nu þe schulle wurmes
 wunyen wiþ-inne.
 Ne may me heom vt dryuen.
 myd nones kunnes gynne. 160
- Nv** is aferd of þe.
 þi mey and þi mowe.
 Alle heo wereþ þe weden.
 þat er weren þin owe. 164
 And þu schalt nv in eorþe.
 liggen ful lowe.
 Way hwi noldestu her.
 of þisse beon iknowe. 168
- Nv** schal for-rotyen.
 þine teþ and þi tunge.
 þi Mawe and þi Milte.
 þi lyure. and þi lunge. 172
 And þi þrotebolle.
 þat þu Mide sunge.
 And þu schalt in þe putte.
 vaste beon iþrunge. 176
- Hwer** beoþ þine þeynes.
 þat þe leoue were.
 Of alle þine riche weden.
 nv þu art al skere. 180
 Beo þu in þe putte.
 wrmes ifére.
 Hit biþ sone of þe.
 al so þu neuer nere. 184
- Thy bower shall
 soon be built, and
 worms shall live
 within thee.
- All thy kin shall
 be afraid of thee.
- Thy limbs shall
 all rot away.
- What shall
 become of thy
 servants and of
 thy rich weeds?

Al þat ich hatede
 hit þuzte þe ful god.
 þat makede þe qued þat
 þat þe bi-stod. 188

Heuedest þu þi wille.
 þu were al wod.
 And ich am wrecche sawle
 ful sori-mo l. 192

Nu þu schald bileuen,
and icht¹ mot fare nede.
 For alle þine gultes
 fongon ischal mede. 196
 þat is hunger *and* chele
and furberninge glede.
 And so me wule sathanas
 ful ateliche brede. 200

¹ So in MS.

ICh am sori inoh.
 bi dai *and* bi niht.
 Ischal to þeostre stude.
 þer neauer ne kumeð liht. 204
 þat² ischal i-mete
 moni a ful wiht.
 Ne schal ich neauer i-seo
 crist þat is so briht. 208

² Read þar.

I N ful a bitter bað
 baþien ich schal naked.
 Of pisch *and* of bruneston
 wallinde is imaked. 212
 þer is sathanas þe ewed
 redi wið his rake.
 And swo he me wule for-swolehen
 þe fur-bernde drake. 216

- Al** þat ich hatede.
 hit þuhte þe ful god.
 þat makede þe qued.
 þat þe bi-stod. 188
 Heuedestu þi wille.
 þu were al wod.
 And ich am wrecche saule.
 ful sori-mod. 192
- Nv** þu schalt by-leuen.
 and ich mot fare nede.
 For alle þine gultes.
 fongen i schal mede. 196
 þat is hunger and chele
 and fur-bernynde glede.
 And so me wule sathanas.
 ful atelyche brede. 200
- Ich am sori i-nouh.
 bi day and bi nyht
 Ich schal to þestre stude.
 þer neuer ne cumeþ liht. 204
 þer ich schal imete
 mony o ful wiht.
 Ne schal ich neuer i-sco.
 crist þat is so bryht. 208
- In** a bytter baþ.
 ich schal baþe naked.
 Of pych and of brunston.
 wallynde is i-maked. 212
 þer is sathanas þe qued.
 redi wyþ his rake.
 And so me wile for-swolewe
 þe furbernynde drake. 216

All that I hated
 appeared good to
 thee.

For all thy sins I
 shall be requited

with hunger,
 cold, and burning
 glead, and Satan
 will roast me.

I shall go where
 light never comes,

there I shall see
 many a foul
 wight.

In a bitter bath
 shall I bathe—a
 bath of pitch and
 brimstone made
 boiling hot.

[leaf 257, back]
 Satan shall be
 there ready with
 his rake, and the
 fire-burning
 dragon will
 swallow me up.

Þah al þat fur in þis world
 to-gedere were ibroht.
 Azeines þare hete
 nere hit al noht. 220
 Wo is him aliue
 þat þer-inne is ibroht.
 Awai þas ilke pine.
 þu hauest me bi-soht. 224

[leaf 248, back]

Hwo ische þene cwed,
 hu lodlich he beo.
 Hornes on his heaued.
 hornes on his cneo. 228
 Nis no þing aliue
 þat so ateliche beo.
 Wo is heom ine helle?
 þet hine schule i-seo. 232

He zeoneþ mid his muþe
 and stareþ mid his eze.
 Of his neose-þurles
 cumeð þe rede leie. 236
 þat fur springeþ him vt.
 of eueruche Breye.
 He moste deie for care.
 hwase hine iseze. 240

Also beoð his eze-puttes
 ase a bruþen led.
 þat fur springeþ him of
 wunderliche red. 244
 Ne mai no tunge telle
 hu lodlich is þe cwed.
 Hwase lokede him on
 for care he mihte beo dead. 248

- Þah** al þat fur in þis world.
to-gedere were ibrouht.
Ayeynes þare hete.
nere hit al nouht. 220
Wo is hym alyue.
þat þer-inne is ibrouht.
Away. þeos ilke pyne.
þu hauest me by-souht. 224
- Hwo** iseye þene qued.
hw lodlich heo beo.
Hornes on his heued.
hornes. on his kneo. 228
Nis no þing alyue.
þat so atelich beo.
Wo is heom in helle.
þat hine schulleþ i-seo. 232
- He** yoneþ myd his muþe.
and stareþ myd his eye.
Of his neosturles cumeþ.
þe rede leye. 236
þat fur springeþ him vt.
of euervyche breye.
He moste deye for kare.
hwo so hine iseye. 240
- Al** so beoþ his eye-puttes
as a [colput dup ant gret].¹
þat fur springeþ him of.
wunderliche red. 244
Ne may no tunge telle.
hw lodlich is þe qued.
Hwo so lokede him on.
for kare he Mihte beo ded. 248

Against the fire
of hell all earthly
fire is nought.

The devil has
horns on his head
and knees.

He yawns with
his mouth and
stares with his
eyes; out of his
nostrils come the
red gleams; out
of every eyebrow
comes fire.

¹ In a later hand.

His eye-pits are
as deep and as
great as a coul-
pit.

	<p>Holde we us clene ut of hordom.</p>	
	<p>Masse leten singen, <i>and</i> almes-dede don.</p>	252
	<p><i>And</i> wið hali chirche maken us i-som ;</p>	
¹ MS. Wenne	<p>þenne ¹ mohe we cwemen crist at þe dom.</p>	256
	<p>þe king þat al þis world scheop þurh his holi miȝte.</p>	
	<p>Bi-wite vre sawle from þan fule wiȝte.</p>	260
	<p><i>And</i> lete us hatie þat woh <i>and</i> luuie þat riȝte.</p>	
	<p><i>And</i> bringe ure sawle to heoueriche liȝte. AMEN.</p>	264

XXIV.

Ten abuses.

[Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf 248, back.]

<p>Hwan þu sixst on leode. King þat is wilful. And domesmon niminde.</p>	
<p>Proest þat is wilde.</p>	4
<p>Bischop slou. Old mon lechur. ȝunch mon lieȝer.</p>	
<p>Wimmon schomeles.</p>	8
<p>Child un-þeaud. þral vn-buxsum. Apeling briþeling.</p>	
<p>Lond wið-ute laȝe.</p>	12
<p>Al so seide bede! Wo þere þeode.</p>	

Holde we vs clene.

vt of hordom.

Masses leten singe.

and almes-dede don.

And wiþ holy chireche.

maken vs i-som.

þenne muwe we quemen.

crist at þe dom.

þe kyng þat al þis world scop.

þurh his holy Mihte.

Biwite vre saule.

from þan vuele wihte.

And lete vs hatye þat wouh.

and luuye þat ryhte.

And bringe vre saule.

to heoueriche lyhte. Amen.

252 Let us sing mass
and do alms-
deeds and be in
concord with
holy Church.

256

May God preserve
us from the devil
and bring us to
the light of
heaven's
kingdom.

260

264

XXIV.

Ten abuses.

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 257, back.*]

Hwan þu sixst on ¹ leode.

¹ MS. vn.

King þat is wilful.

And Domes-mon nymynde.

Preost þat is wilde.

Biscop slouh.

Oldmon lechur.

Yongmon lyere.

Wymmon schomeles.

Child vnþewed.

þral vnþusum.

Apelyng. bryþeling.

Lond wiþ-vten lawe.

Al so seyde Bede.

Wo þere þeode.

Ten abuses of
this world :

1. in the king ;

2. in the judge ;

4 3. in the clergy ;

4. in old men ;

5. in young men ;

8 6. in women ;

7. in children ;

8. in servants ;

9. in the nobility ;

12 10. in a lawless
land.

XXV.

A lutel soth Sermun.

[Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf 248, back.]

Herknied alle gode men
 And stille sitteþ adun.
 And icl̄ eou wule tellen
 a lutel sermun.¹ 4
 Wel we witen alle.
 þag ich eou nozt ne telle:
 Hu adam vre vorme fader.
 adun vel in-to helle. 8
 Schomeliche he uor-les
 þe blisse þat he hedde.
 To ʒiuernesse and prude.
 none neode he nedde. 12
 He nom þen appel of þe tre.
 þat him for-bode was.
 So reusful dede idon
 neuer non nas. 16
 He made him in-to helle falle.
 And efter him his children alle.
 þer he was fort ure drihte.
 Hine bohte mid his mihte. 20
 He hine alesede mid his blode.
 þat he sc[h]edde² up-on þe rode.
 To deþe he ʒef him for us alle.
 þo we weren so stronge at-falle 24
 Alle bac-biteres.
 wendet to helle.
 Robberes. *and* reueres.
and þe monquelle. 28
 Lechurs. *and* horlinges.
 þider sculen wende.

¹ MS. sermun.² The *h* written above the line in a later hand.

XXV.

A lutel soth Sermun.

[*Jesus Coll. MS. 29, leaf 258.*]

Herkneþ alle gode men and styлле sitteþ a-dun. And ich ou wile tellen a lutel soþ sermun. Wel we wuten alle. þey ich ou nouht ne telle. Hw Adam vre vorme fader. a-dun feol in-to helle. Schomeliche he forles. þe blisse þat he hedde. To yuernesse and prude. none neode he nedde. He nom þan appel of þe treo. þat him forbode was. So reuþful dede idon. neuter non nas. He made him in-to helle falle. And after him his children alle. þer he wes fort vre drihte. Hyne bouhte myd his myhte. He hine alesede myd his blode. þat he schedde vp-on þe rode. To deþe he yef him for vs alle. þo we weren so strong at-falle. Alle bakbytares. leo wendeþ to helle. Robbares. and reuares. and þe Monquelle. Lechurs. and horlyngs. þider schulleþ wende.	<p>Hearken, all ye good men. Sit still, and I will tell you a true sermon.</p> <p>4</p> <p>8</p> <p>12</p> <p>16</p> <p>20</p> <p>24</p> <p>28</p>
	<p>We all know how Adam fell from bliss.</p> <p>He took the forbidden fruit.</p> <p>He fell into hell ;</p> <p>there he remained until Christ brought him out.</p> <p>All backbiters, robbers, thieves, and men-killers shall go to hell.</p> <p>Also lechers and whoremongers,</p>

And þer heo sculen wunien. euere buten ende.	32
Alle þeos false chepmen. þe feond heom wule habbe.	
Bachares. <i>and</i> brueres. for alle men heo gabbe.	36
Loze heo holdet hore galun. mid berme heo hine fulleþ.	
And euer of þe purse. þat seluer heo tulleþ.	40
Boþe heo makeþ feble. heore bred. <i>and</i> heore ale.	
Habben heo þat seluer! ne tellet heo neuer tale.	44
Godemen for godes luue. bileueþ suche sunne.	
For atten ende hit bi-nimeþ heueriche wunne.	48
Alle prestes wifes. ich wot heo beoþ for-lore.	
þes persones ich wene! ne beoþ heo nozt for-bore.	52
Ne þeos prude zungemen. þat luuieþ malekin.	
And þeos prude maidenens. þat luuieþ Ianekin.	56
At chirche. <i>and</i> at cheping. hwanne heo to-gadere come.	
Heo runeþ to-gaderes. <i>and</i> spekeþ of derne luue.	60
Hwenne heo to chirche comeþ. to þe haliday.	
Eueruch wile his leof iseon. þer 3ef ¹ he may.	64
Heo bi-holdeþ wadekin. mid swiþe gled eye.	

[leaf 249]

¹ MS. 3eþ

- And þer heo schulle wunye.
euer buten ende. 32
- Alle þeos false chapmen.
þe feond heom wule habbe. false chapmen,
- Bakares and breowares.
for alle men heo gabbe. *deceives*
36 bakers and
brewers, who
give bad measure.
- Lowe heo holdeþ heore galun.
Mid beorme heo hine fulleþ.
- And euer of þe purse.
þat seoluer heo tulleþ. 40
- Boþe heo makeþ feble.
heore bred and heore ale. They make bad
bread and ale,
nor care they so
long as they get
the silver.
- Habbe heo þat seoluer.
ne telleþ heo neuer tale. 44
- Gode men for godes luue.
bileueþ sucche sunne.
- For at þen ende hit bi-nymeþ.
heueriche wunne. 48
- Alle preostes wives.
ich wot heo beoþ for-lore. All priests' wives
shall be damned.
- þes persones ich wene.
ne beoþ heo nouht for-bore. 52
- Ne þeos prude yongemen.
þat luuyeþ Malekyn. Those proud
young men that
love Malkin, and
those maidens
that love Jankin,
[leaf 258, back]
- And þeos prude maydenes.
þat luuyeþ ianekyn. 56
- At chireche and at chepyng.
hwanne heo to-gadere come.
- Heo runeþ to-gaderes.
and spekeþ of derne luue. 60
- Hwenne heo to chirche cumeþ.
to þon holy daye. come together at
church and
market to talk of
illicit love.
- Euervych wile his leof i-seo.
þer yef he may. 64
- Heo biholdeþ watekin.
Mid swiþe gled eye.

Atom his hire <i>pater noster</i> .	
biloken in hire teye.	68
Masses <i>and</i> matines.	
ne kepeþ heo nouht.	
.	
.	72
Robin wule Gilot.	
leden to þen ale.	
And sitten þer to-gederes.	
<i>and</i> tellen heore tale.	76
He mai quiten hire ale.	
<i>and</i> soþen do þat gome.	
An eue to go mid him.	
ne þu[n]chet hire no schome.	80
Hire sire <i>and</i> hire dame.	
þreteþ hire to bete.	
Nule heo for-go Robin.	
for al heore þrete.	84
Euer heo wile hire schere.	
ne com hire nomon neh.	
Fort þat hire wombe.	
up arise an heh.	88
Godemen for godes luue.	
bi-leueþ eoure sunne.	
For aten ende hit bi-nimeþ.	
heueriche wunne.	92
Bidde we seinte marie.	
for hire milde mode.	
For þe teres þat heo wep.	
for hire sone blode.	96
Al so wis so he god his.	
for hire erndinge.	
To þe blisse of heuene.	
he us alle bringe.	100

- At hom is hire *pater noster*.
 biloken in hire teye. *tu* 68
- Masses and Matynes.
 ne kepeþ heo nouht.
 For wilekyn and watekyn.
 beoþ in hire þouht. 72
- Robyn wule Gilothe.
 leden to þan ale.
 And sitten þer to-gederes.
 and tellen heore tale. 76
- He may quyten hire ale.
 and seopþe don þat gome. *game she*
- An eue to go myd him.
 ne þincheþ hire no schome. 80
- Hire syre *and* hire dame.
 preteþ hire to béte.
- Nule heo fur-go Robyn.
 for al heore þréte. 84
- Euer heo wule hire skere.
 ne com hire no mon neyh.
- Forte þat hire wombe.
 vp aryse an heyh. 88
- Godemen for godes luue.
 bi-leueþ óure sunne.
- For at þon ende hit bi-nymeþ.
 heoueryche wunne. 92
- Bidde we seynte Marie.
 for hire Milde mode.
- For þe theres þat heo weop.
 for hire sune blode. 96
- Al so wis. so he god is.
 for hire erendyng.
- To þe blysse of heouene.
 he vs alle brynghe. Amen. 100

The maidens take
 no thought of
 masses and
 matins, for their
 thoughts are all
 of Wilkin and
 Watkin.

Robin will take
 Gilot to the ale-
 house to do their
 talking.

He will pay for
 her ale, and then
 she will go with
 him in the
 evening.

She will not forgo
 her Robin, though
 her parents
 threaten to beat
 her.

Good men, for
 God's love forsake
 your sins.

Let us pray to
 Mary to intercede
 for us,

that God may
 bring us to
 heaven's bliss.

XXVI.

Will and Wit.

[*Cotton MS. Caligula A ix, leaf 246, back.*]

When will pre-
vails over wit
then are will and
wit forlorn.

A hasty will
shows no wit.

Will without wit
leads to sorrow.

Hwenne so wil wit ofer-stieð.
þenne is wil and wit for-lore.

Hwenne so wil his hete hieð.

þer nis nowiht wit icore. 4

Ofte wil to seorþe sieð.

Bute 3if wit him wite to-fore.

Ac hwenne so wil to wene wrieð.

þe o fo of wisdom is to-tore 8

XXVII.

A Prayer to our Lady.

[*Additional MS. 27,909.*]

Lady St Mary,
mother and maid,
help me.
I repent me of
my worthless
life.

Lenedi sainte marie moder and meide.

þu wisie me nuþe for ich eom eirede.

vnnut lif to longe ich lede.

hwanne ich me biþenche! wel sore ich me a-drede. 4

I am bound with
many sins—day
and night I try
to go hence to
be with God in
bliss.

Ich eom i-bunde sore mid wel feole seonne.

mid smale and mid grete mid wel feole cunne.

dai and nicht ich fundie to wendende heonne.

wielde Godd an heuene to hwucchere wunne. 8

Sleep hath taken
up more than
half my life;
sore I bewail my
sloth.

Slep me hað mi lif forstole richt half oðer more.

awai to late ich was iwar. nu hit me reoweð sore

inne slepe ne wende ich endie nocht þech ich slepe
euremore.

hwao se lifeð þat wakerur beo þencþ of mine sore. 12

Too long sleeps
he that never
shall awake.
Whoso thought
on his ending-
day,

Al to longe slepð þe mann þat neure nele awakie.

hwo se understant wel his ende-dai wel 3eorne he mot
spakie

- to donde sunne awei fram him *and* fele almesse makie. earnestly would
 3if him ne schal hwanne he forð want! his brei *gurdel* he hasten to put
 quakie. 16 away sin.
- Slep me hað mi lif forstole er ich me bisehe. Sleep hath con-
pat ich wel azitte nu bi suhðe of min ehe. sumed my life ere
 mi brune her is hwit bicume. ich not for hwucche leihe. I became aware.
and mi tohte rude iturnd al in-to oðre dehe. 20 My bright com-
 plexion is turned
 all to another
 colour.
- Ifurn ich habbe isunehed mid worke *and* mid worde. Of yore I have
 hwile in mine bedde *and* hwile atte borde. sinned in word
 ofte win idrunke *and* selde of þe forde. 23 and deed.
 muchel ich habbe ispened! to lite ich habbe an horde. Of the wine I
 have drunk oft;
 but seldom of
 the stream.
 Too little have I
 laid in hoard;
- Hord *pat* ich telle. is almesse-dede. that is, in alms-
 3ieue þe hungrie mete *and* te nakede iwede. deed, in feeding
 rede þe redliese *pat* is wið-ute rede. the hungry,
 and clothing the
 naked, &c.
- luuie god almichti *and* of him habbe drede. 28
- Ifurn ich habbe isunezet mid wurken *and* midd muðe. Of yore I have
and mid alle mine lime siððe ich sunehi cuðe. sinned with all
 my limbs.
and wel feole sunne ido þe me ofpincheð nuðe. I repent me now,
and swo me hadde ifurn ido 3if hit me crist i-3uðe. 32 and would have
 done before had
 Christ granted it.
- Moder ful of milce ibidde mi mod wende. Mother of mercy,
 læte me steowi mi flesc *and* mine fo schiende. enable me to
 subdue my flesh,
 and confound my
 foes, and to love
 God and man.
- edmodnesse luuie to mine lifes ende. I have sinned in
 luue to gode *and* te mann ic bidde *pat* tu me sende. 36 meat and drink,
 and in fine
 clothes.
 I have taken little
 heed to listen to
 good things.
 Since I shall
 reckon thereof,
 I may well be
 sore afraid.
- Leuedi sainte marie understond nu seonne mine. Bear my errand
 ber min erende wel to deore sune þine. to thy Son,
 that he shield us
 from hell-pains.
- hwas fle[s]ch *and* blod ihalzed is of bred. of water of wine.
pat us isschulde he eure! fram alle helle pine. 40
- Inne mete *and* inne drinke ic habbe ibeo ouerdede. I have sinned in
and inne wel sittende schon in pruttere iwede. meat and drink,
 and in fine
 clothes.
 I have taken little
 heed to listen to
 good things.
 Since I shall
 reckon thereof,
 I may well be
 sore afraid.
- hwanne ich ihurde of gode speke. ne hedd ich hwat me
 sede. 43
- hwan ich hier-of rekeni schal! wel sore me mei drede

XXVIII.

A Song to the Virgin.

[Egerton MS. 613, leaf 2.]

	Of on þat is so fayr and brizt. <i>velud maris stella.</i>	
	Briẏter þan þe day-is liẏt. <i>parens et puella.</i>	4
Lady, pray to thy Son for me,	Ic crie to þe þou se to me. Leuedy preye þi sone for me. <i>tam pia.</i>	
that I may come to thee.	þat ic mote come to þe? <i>maria.</i>	8
Thou art the best counsel of the sorrowful;	Of kare <i>conseil</i> þou ert best. <i>felix fecundata.</i>	
and thou art rest to the weary.	Of alle wery þou ert rest. <i>mater honorata.</i>	12
Beseech thy Son that we may come to him.	Bi-sek him wiz milde mod. þat for ous alle sad is blod. <i>in cruce.</i>	16
	þat we moten komen til him. <i>In luce.</i>	
All this world was forlorn until our Lord was born.	Al þis world was for-lore. <i>eua peccatrice.</i>	20
	Tyl our lord was y-bore? <i>de te genitrice.</i>	
	With aue it went a-way. þuster nyth and comet þe day <i>salutis</i>	24
The dark night departed and the day of salvation came. In thee is the well of virtue.	þe welle springet hut of þe? <i>uirtutis.</i>	

Leuedi flour of alle þing. <i>rosa sine spina.</i>	28	Thou, O Lady, the thornless rose,
þu bere ihesu heuene king. <i>gratia diuina.</i>		didst bear heaven's King—
Of alle þu berst þe pris. Leuedi quene of parays. <i>electa.</i>	32	thou art Queen of Paradise.
Mayde milde. Moder. <i>es effecta.</i>	36	
Wel he wot he is þi sone. <i>uentre quem portasti.</i>		Well does Jesus know that he is thy Son.
He wyl nout werne þe þi bone. <i>paruum quem lactasti.</i>	40	He will not refuse thee thy requests.
So hende and so god he his. He hauet brout ous to blis. <i>superni.</i>		He has brought us to bliss, and closed the foul pit of hell.
þat hauez hi-dut þe foule put. <i>inferni.</i>	44	
<i>Explicit cantus iste.</i>		

XXIX.

A Prayer to the Virgin.

[Egerton MS. 613, leaf 2.]

[I]blessed beo þu lauedi ful of houene. Blisse. swete flur of parais moder of milder[t]nisse. þu prais ihesu crist þi sone þat he me i-wisse. ware a londe al swo ihc beo þat he me ne i-misse.	4	Lady, full of heaven's bliss, pray thy Son to direct my path wherever I may be.
Of þe faire lauedi min oreisun ich wile bi-ginnen. þi deore swete sunnes loue. þu lere me to winnen. wel ofte ich sike and sorwe make ne mai ich neuere blinnen		Teach me to win thy dear Son's love.
bote þu þruh þin milde mod bringe me out of sunne.	8	I am oft in sorrow, and I shall never cease until thou bring me out of sin.

My flesh is foul,
the world is false,
look thou that I
fall not into sin.

Shield me from
the pain of hell,
and bring me into
ineffable bliss.

Ofte ihe seke merci þin swete name ich calle
mi flehs is foul þis world is fals þu loke þat ich ne falle.
Lauedi freo þu schild me fram þe pine of helle. 11
And send me in-to þat blisse þat tunge ne mai tellen.

Full oft I call
upon thee—thy
help alone will be
of service to me.

Mine werkes lauedi heo makieþ me ful won.
wel ofte ich clepie and calle þu iher me forþan.
Bote ic chabbe þe help of þe oþer i ne kan.
help þu me ful wel þu mist¹ þu helpst mani a man. 16

All my hope is
upon thee—let me
never lose thine
eternal light.

Iblessed beo þu lauedi so fair and so briht.
Al min hope is uppon þe bi dai and bi nicht.
helpe þruh þin milde mod for wel wel þu mist²
þat ich neuere for feondes sake fur-go þin eche liht. 20

Queen of heaven,
I pray thy Son's
mercy. I repent
me of my sins.

[leaf 2, back]

I have thee oft
forsaken, but I
will never more
trust in fiends'
lore.

Briht and scene quen of houene ich bidde þin sunnes
hore
þe sunnes þat ich habbe i-cvn heo rewweþ³ me ful sore
wel ofte ich chabbe þe fur-saken. þe wil ich neuer eft
more.
Lauedi for þine sake treuþen feondes lore. 24

Lady, so fair and
gracious, pray
thy Son that I
may come to
Paradise, there to
live for ever.

Iblessed beo þu lauedi so feir and so hende.
þu praie ihesu crist þi sone. þat he me i-sende.
whare a londe alswo ich beo er ich honne wende⁴
þat ich mote in parais wonien wi-þuten ende. 28

Queen of the Stars,
lead and steer me
in this world, so
that at my ending
day I may have
no fear of fiends.

Briht and scene quen of storre so me liht and lere
in þis false fikele world so me led and steore.
þat ich at min ende-dai ne habbe non feond to fere.
ihesu mit ti swete blod þu bohtest ful me deore. 32

Jesus, Son of
Mary, hear thy
mother's petition,
to thee I dare not
cry.—Let me not
at doomsday be
banished from
thy presence.

Ihesu seinte marie sone þu iher þin moder bone
to þe ne dar i clepien noht to hire ich make min mene.
þu do þat ich for hire sake beo imaked so clene 35
þat ich noht at dai of dome beo flemed of þin exsene.

¹ Read *miht*. ² Read *miht*. ³ Or *reþþeþ*. ⁴ MS. *þende*.

XXX.

A Song on the Passion.

[Egerton MS. 613, leaf 1, back.]

Somer is comen *and* winter gon,

þis day biginniz to longe,

and þis foules euerichon

Ioye hem wit songe ;

So stronge kare me bint,

al wit Ioye þat is funde

in londe,

Al for a child

þat is so milde

of honde.

Summer is come,
winter is gone,and the birds sing
joyfully.

4

Great grief pos-
sesses me, not-
withstanding all
this joy, on ac-
count of a gentle
child.

8

þat child þat is so milde *and* wlong, *and* eke of grete munde,hoþe in boskes *and* in bank,

isout me hauet astunde.

Ifunde he heuede me,

for an appel of a tre,

ibunde ;

[H]e brac þe bond

þat was so strong,

wit wunde.

That child has
sought me out in
woodlands and
hills.

12

He found me
bound on account
of an apple taken
from a tree.

16

He brake the bond
that was so strong
with his wounds.

20

That child did
humble himself
for me—for me he
was sold to the
Jews.

They knew him
not, and said, Let
us nail him upon
a tree.

But first we will
put him to shame.

Jesus is the child's
name, king of all
lands;

they made game
of this king, and
smote him upon
the tree;

they gave him
five wounds:

and they gave
him a cup of
bitter drink.

Unless he had
suffered on the
rood, neither
castle, tower, nor
hall could have
saved us from
boiling in hell
deep.

Mary, that stood
there, let fall tears
of blood.

pat child pat was so wilde *and* wlong
to me a-lute lowe,
fram me to giwes he was sold,
ne cuþen hey him nout enowe 24
do we, sayden he,
naile we him opon a tre
alowe ;
Ac arst we 28
sullen scumi him
aprowe.
Thesu is þe childes name,
king of al[le] londe ; 32
of þe king he meden game
and smiten him wit honde
to fonden him ; opon a tre
he zeuen him wundes to *and* þre 36
mi[d] honden,
of bitter drunk
he senden him
asonde. 40
det he nom ho rode tre,
þe lif of us alle ;
[ne miitte] it nowtt oper be,
bote we scolden walle ; 44
and wallen in helle dep
nere neuere so swet
wit alle.
ne miitte us 48
sauí castel, tur,
ne halle.
Mayde *and* Moder þat astod,
marie ful of grace, 52
[O hu let þe teres al of blod]
uallen in þe place ;

þe trace ran of he blod
 changedere fles *and* blod
and face.

56 The blood ran
 down, and
 changed was flesh,
 bone, and face.

he was to-drawe
 so dur islawe
 in chace.

Jesus was drawn
 asunder, as deer
 slain in the chace.

60

det he nam, þe suete man,
 wel heye opon þe rode ;
 he wes hure sunnes euerichon
 mid is swete blode ;
 mid flode he lute adun
and brace¹ þe 3ates of þat prisun
 þat stode,
and ches hem out
 þat þere were
 gode.

High upon the
 rood the sweet
 man suffered, and
 washed our sins
 away with his
 sweet blood.

64

With the flood he
 came down and
 brake the gates of
 hell, and took out
 the righteous.

68

he ros him ene þe þridde day,
and sette him on is trone,
 he wule come a domes day
 to demus euerichic one.
 grone he may *and* wepen ay,
 þe man þat deiet wit-oute lay,
 alone.

72 He rose on the
 third day, and sat
 on his throne ;

on doomsday he
 will come to
 judge us all.

76

Groan and weep
 may he that dies
 in sin.

grante ous, crist,
 wit þin uprist
 to gone.² Amen.

Grant us, O Christ,
 to ascend as thou
 didst.

80

¹ Read *brac*.

² MS. *gene*.

XXXI.

The Ten Commandments.

[*Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Ff. 6. 15, leaf 21; before 1300.*]

¹ De .x. *preceptis in lingua materna.*

Printed in 'A Catalogue of the Manuscripts preserved in the
Library of the University of Cambridge,' vol. ii. p. 522.

þu falt hauen na god buten An.
 Idel adh ne fwere þu Nan.
 þe halidayes þu fhalt þieme.
 ffader and moder þu fhalt queme. 4
 Loke þat tu ne fla na man.
 Leccherie do þu nan.
 Be na þef. ne þeuf fere.
 ffalf witneffe þu ne bere. 8
 þierne² þu nout þin nethtebure huf.
 Noch þat hif is. ne his spus.

¹ In the left margin of the MS.

² Printed þreune. 'Non concupifces rem *proximi tui*' in the Latin version opposite the English.

APPENDIX I.

[*Harleian MS. 3093, leaf 36, col. 2.*]

INCIPIT LIBER FIOLOGUS A THETBALDO ITALICO
COMPOSITUS.

TRes leo naturas *et* tres habet inde figuras.
 Quas ego *christe* tibi *ter* seno carmine¹ scripsi.
 [Altera diuini memorant animalia libri²]
 De quibus apposui quæ rursus³ mistica noui. 4
 Temptans diuersis si possem scribere metris.
Et numero nostrum⁴ complent simul addita soldum.
 Nam leo stans fortis super alta cacumina montis. 8
 Qualicunque uia uallis descendit ad ima.
 Si uenatorem per notum sentit hodorem⁵
 Cauda cuncta linit quæ pes uestigia figit.
 Quatinus inde⁶ suum non possit querere lustrum.
 Qui⁷ quociens dormit nunquam sua lumina claudit. 12
 Natus non uigilat dum sol se tercio girat.
Sed dans rugitum pater eius suscitatur illum.
Tunc quasi uiuescit tunc sensus quinque capescit.
 Sic tibi qui celsi resides in culmine cæli. 16
 Cum libuit tandem terrenam uisere partem.
 Ut genus humanum releuaret crimine lapsum.
 Non penitus notum fuit ulli demoniorum.
 Viscera MARIE tibi *christe* fuisse cubile. 20
Et qui te genuit triduum post surgere facit⁸
 Cum mortis uindex⁹ crucis mortem¹⁰ ipse subires.
 Tu nos custodis tu¹¹ nullo tempore dormis.
 Peruigil ut pastor ne demat de grege raptor. 24

Ad. = Additional MS. 10,415. Ar. = Arundel MS. 243.

¹ That is, in the thrice six or eighteen lines, 7—24. Some copies wrongly read *bissenno*. ² From Ad.

³ Ad. rursus *que*. Ar. *que* prorsus. ⁴ Ar. *nostro*.

⁵ Ad. odorem. ⁶ Ar. ille. ⁷ Ad. Et. ⁸ Ad. fecit.

⁹ MS. uindex. ¹⁰ MS. mortem crucis. Ad. crucis mortem.

¹¹ Ar. qui. Ad. quod.

	E sse ferunt aquilam ¹ super omne uolatile primam. ²	
	Quæ sic se renouat quando senecta grauatur.	
	Fons ubi sit quærit qui nunquam surgere desit.	
	It super hunc cælo fitque propinqua deo.	28
	[Tunc sibi sol ambas accendit feruidus alas.	
	Et minuit grandes a[l]leuiatque graues.] ³	
1leaf 36, back]	Tunc quoque caligo consumitur igne propinquo:	
	Quam confert oculis uita uetusta suis.	32
	Mox ruit et fo[n]tis liquidis se mergit in undis	
	Vtque cadit nido sic noua fit ⁴ subito.	
	Est autem rostrum quo carpitur esca retortum.	
	Vix ualet ex aliquo sumere pauca cibo.	36
	Sed feriens petram uel mordens ut solet escam	
	Atterit obliquum sic capit inde cibum.	
	Est homo peccatis que sunt ab origine matris.	
	Qualis adest aquila sed renouatur ita.	40
	Nubes transe[n]dit solisque incendia sentit.	
	Mundum cum pompis despiciendo sentit.	
	Fit nouus in christo ter mersus gurgite uiuo. ⁵	
	De se sum uiuus fons ait ⁶ ille pius.	44
	Obterit ⁷ obliquum per uerba precancia rostrum. ⁸	
	Quod christus petra [sit] ⁹ firmat apostolus id.	
	Iam nouus est panem ¹⁰ super omnia mella suauem. ¹⁰	
	Panis id est christus. fit sine morte cibus.	48

DE SERPENTE

I am senex serpens nouus esse gaudet.	
Atque ieiunans macie perhorret.	
Pellis effeta tremit. ossa neruis.	
Sola manent his. ¹¹	52
Querit angustum lapidis foramen.	
Vix mouens sese ueniens que tandem.	
Inde pertransit spoliat que carnem.	
Pelle uetusta.	56
Quoslibet riuos repetens aquarum.	
Vt sitim perdat uomit ante uirus.	
In aquis ergo minus hunc timebo.	
Absque ueneno.	60
Si uirum quemquam sine ueste spectat.	
Longius serpens ut ab igne cessat.	

¹ Ad. aquilas.² Ad. primas.³ From Ad.⁴ MS. sit. Ad. fit.⁵ Ar. sacro.⁶ Ar. Desorsum uiuus fons fluit.⁷ Ad. & Ar. Os terit.⁸ Ad. christum. Ar. crestum.⁹ From Ad.¹⁰ MS. panis . . . suauis; Ad. & Ar. panem . . . suauem.¹¹ MS. manetic.

At uidens illum qui fert amictum.		
Surgit in ipsum. ¹	64	
Quem uir ut uincit sequiturque multum.		
Negligit corpus facit inde scutum.		
Verticis uero tenet usque curam.		
Ne moriatur.	68	
Fonte qui sacro semel es nouatus.		
Denuo pecca[n]s silicernus extas.		
ErGo sis semper imitator anguis.		
Cum ueterascis.	72	
Sit cibus parcus minuantur artus.		
Vnde non mandis miseros iuuabis.		
Penitens defle dominoque semper ²		
dic miserere.	76	
Signat hunc callem lapidis foramen.		
Signat et christum petra nam per ipsum.		
Fit nouus quisque capit atque ³ uitam.		
Fine carentem.	80	
Cuius ad celsum uenie[n]do templum.		
Vt bibas sacrum beatumque uerbum.		[leaf 36, back, col. 2]
Euomas primum quod habes nociuum.		
Corde uenenum.	84	
Corde sunt iræ magis angue nigræ.		
Et velud ⁴ matres odium creantes.		
Corde sunt rixæ inuidiæque nigræ.		
Non bene amicæ.	88	
Corde conceptis furiis superbis.		
Et quoequales ⁵ superos que tempnis.		
Plena sunt istis aliis que multis.		
Corda uenenis.	92	
His quidem purus quasi ueste nudus.		
Dæmones anguis tipicus fugabis.		
Noctis ut cæcas reprimit tenebras.		
Orbita solis.	96	
Sed tamen multas paciēre pugnas.		
Atque dum uiues in agone fies.		
Vnde serpentes imitare prudens.		
Verticis auctor.	100	
Vis nouus uitam sine fine dignam.		
Semper illesum caput est habendum.		
Hoc caput dico quod habes in ipso.		
Principe christo.	104	

¹ Ad. illum.² Ad. sepe.³ Ad. inde.⁴ MS. Velud et. Ad. Et uelut.⁵ Ad. coequales.

DE FORMICA

Exemplum nobis prebet formica laboris.
Quando suo solitum portat in ore cibum.
 Inque suis factis res monstrat spirituales. 108
 Quas quia iudeus non amat inde reus.
 Vt valeat brumæ fieri segura future.
 Est calor. interea non requiescit ea.
 Nosque laboremus fratres dum tempus habemus. 112
 Securi fieri tempore iudicii.
 Hæc frumenta legit. si comperit ordea spernit.
 Ipse nouam legem colligo non ueterem.
 Sed ne de pluuiis aspersum germinet udis.
 Aut ea ne pereat esse quod hinc nequeat. 116
 Granum quod legit prudens formica bipartit.
 Hoc est quod binas lex habet una uias.
 Quæ terrena sonat simul et celestia monstrat.
 Nunc mentem pascit et modo corpus alit. 120
 Nos utinam repleat famis ut formido recedat.
 Tempore iudicii quod simile¹ est hiemi.

DE VVLPE ;

Plena dolis multis uocitatur subdola uulpis.
 Hanc amat² agricola quod rapit altilia. 124
 Si[n]³ habet illa famem. que desunt inuenit artem.
 Qua sibi cracantes prendere possit aues.
 In terram scissam se tendit namque supinam.
 Et quasi mortua sit flamina nulla trahit. 128
 Cornix aut ater coruus putat esse cadauer.
 Insidet ut comedat. morsibus excoriat.
 Illa leuis surgit subitoque uolatile sumit.
 Dentibus et tristem reddit edendo uicem. 132
 Inde tenet duplam quam prodest nosse figuram.
 Nunc zabulo similis par aliquando uiris.
 Mortuus est uere quod⁴ mortem fecit habere.
 Nos et dissimulat quod mala non faciat. 136
 Cuius edit carnem qui rem facit omnis inanem.
 Hoc est peccatum quodlibet atque malum.
 Quem quasi deglutit cum secum ad tartara ducit.
 Dæmon ab insidiis. uulpeculæ est similis. 140
 Et cum fraude uiri sunt uulpis nomine digni.
 Quales hoc omnes tempore sunt homines.
 Herodesque fuit. qui christum querere iussit.
 Credere se simulans prendere dissimulans. 144

¹ MS. simila.² Ar. odit.³ Ad. Sin.⁴ Ad. qui.

DE CERUO

- C**eruus habere duas naturas atque figuras.
Dicitur a phisio cum docet inde logo.
 Nam quamuis grandes cum narribus extrahat angues.
 De caueis terre de latebris ue petræ. 148
 Quos uorat et tetro mox feruescente ueneno.
 Estuat ad liquidas pergere fontis aquas
 Quas cum forte bibit his plenus toxica uincit.
 Se iuuenemque facit cornua quando iacit. 152
 Nos quoque cum prisci serpentis fraude reuicti.
 Virus contrahimus urimur et facibus
 Hoc est luxuria quæ fert odium uel et iram.
 Aut etiam nimia eris auaricia. 156
 Ad fontem uiuum debemus currere christum.
 Qui cum nos udat sumpta uenena fugat.
 Et sumus his dempti¹ iuuenes factique superni.²
 Quæ quasi cornua sunt cum miseros feriunt. 160
 Cornua sunt homini quæ portant uertice cerui.
 Sed non dedecori inde uidentur heri.
 Si fluuios tranant par nant pariterque peragunt.
 Longius et pergunt pascua quando petunt. 164
 Portant suspensum gradientes ordine mentum.
 Alter in alterius clunibus impositus.
 Hunc retinent usum si sint uel in agmine centum.
 Sed qui precedit fessus ad ima redit. 168
 Sic se uertentes cuncti mutuoque fere[n]tes.
 Nunquam deficiunt atque uiam peragunt.
 Per tales mores alienos ferre labores. [leaf 37, col. 2]
 Cum pietate monent atque iuuare docent. 172
 Sic lex est christi nobis complenda magistri.
 Cuius qui faciet pascua repperiet.³

DE ARANEA

- V**ermis araneus exiguus.
 Plurima fila net assiduus. 176
 Texere que studet artificus.
 Retia sunt ea musca tibi.
 Ut nolitans capiaris ibi.
 Dulcis et utilis esca sibi. 180
 Huic placet illud opus tenue.
 Sed sibi nil ualet ut fragile.
 Quælibet aura trahit patulum.
 Rumpitur et cadit in nichilum. 184

¹ Ad, demptis.² Ad, superbis.³ MS. reppereriet.

Hos sequitur homo uermiculos.
 Decipiendo suos socios.
 Quos comedit faciens miseros.
Et placet inde sibi nimium. 188
 Quando nocere potest alium.
 Ille tamen mala quique facit.
 Cum moritur. quasi tela cadit.
 Quo modo dictus araneus it. 192

DE BALENA

Est super omne pecus quod uiuit in æquore cætus.
 Monstrum grande satis cum super extat aquis.
 Prospiciens illum montem putat esse marinum.
 Aut quod in oceano insula sit medio. 196
 Hic si quando famem quam fert sepiissime grandem.
 Allen[i]are uelit ca[l]lidus: os aperit.¹
 Vnde uelud florum se flatus reddit hodorum.
 Ad se pisciculos² ut tra[h]at exiguos. 200
 Exiguos tantum quoniam comprehe[n]dere magnvm.
 Perfectumque nequit. sed nec in ore premit.
 Piscis pisciculos claudit degluti[t] et illos.
 Non sic non sic iam sorbuit ille ionam. 204
 Si sit tempestas cum uadit uel uenit estas.
 Et pelagus fundum turbidat omne suum.
 Continuo summas se tollit cætus ad undas.
 Est promunctorium ce[r]nere non modicum.³ 208
 Huic religare citam pro tempestate carinam.
 Nautæ festinant. ut que foras saliant.
 Accendant uigilem quem nauis portitat ignem.
 [leaf 37, back] Vt cale se faciant⁴ aut comedenda quoquant 212
 Utque focum sentit tunc se fugiendo remergit.
 Vnde prius⁵ uenit sicque carina perit.
 Uiribus est zabulus quasi cetus corpore magnus.
 Vt mon[s]trant magni quos facit ille magi. 216
 Mentis cunctorum qui sunt ubicunque uirorum.
 Esurit atque sitit quosque potest perimit.
 Sed modicos fidei trahit in dulcedine uerbi.
 Namque fide firmos non trahit ille uiros. 220
 In quo confidit quisquis uel spem sibi ponit.
 Ad stigium rapitur quam male decipitur.

¹ MS. asperit.² MS. pisciculos.³ MS. moduum.⁴ MS. faciunt.⁵ MS. primum. Ad. prius.

DE SIRENIS

Sirenæ sunt monstra maris resonancia multis¹
 Vocibus et modulis cantus formancia multis 224
 Ad quas incaute ueniunt sepiissime naute.
 Quæ faciunt sompnum nimia dulcedine uocum
 Et modo naufragium modo dant mortale periculum.
 Quo qui fugerunt hii tales esse tulerunt. 228
 Ex umbilico sunt ut pulcherrima uirgo.
 Quod que facit monstrum uolucres sunt inde deorsum.

DE HONOCENTAURIS

Est honocentauris eadem natura biformis.
 In quibus est asinus humano corpore mixtus. 232
 Quam plures homines si[c]² sunt in more bifformes.
 Vnum dicentes aliud tibi mox facientes.
 Qui foris ut fantur sic intus non operantur.
 Vtpote sunt multi qui de uirtute locuti. 236
 Clunibus indulgent his o quam pulpita fulgent.

DE HELEPHANTE

Corpore tam grandes apud indos sunt elepha[n]tes.
 Vt bene firmares montibus esse pares.
 Hii simul incedunt ut oues cum pascua querunt. 240
 Aduersi coeunt cum sibi conueniunt.
 Atque semel pariunt quamuis tot tempora uiuunt.
 Hoc est ter centum nec faciunt geminum.
 Ast unum generans et per duo tempora gestans. 244
 Cum facit³ in magna ne cadat extat aqua.
 Non habet ut surgat. quia nunquam crura recuruat.
 Si qua forte ruit. hoc genitrix timuit.⁴
 Cum uult pausare. uel somno se recreare. 248
 Incumbit ligno corporis exiguo.
 Quam notat atque secat uenator et obice celat.
 Clamque sedens spectat dum requiem repetat.
 Ille uelud quondam securus ad a[r]boris umbram. 252 [leaf 37, back,
 col. 2]
 Cum uenit incumbit cumque ruente ruit.
 Sin homo non aderit gemit et tum denique barrit.
 Tunc unus currit. qui releuare cupit.
 Sed nequit et satagit complorans his quoque barrit. 256
 Multi uel magni tunc ueniunt alii.
 Cum nequeunt omnes contendunt mittere uoces.

¹ magnis is written above this word.² Ad. sic.³ Ar. parit.⁴ Ad. metuit.

Ad quas fit subitus paruulus ac minimus.	
Cuius et est mirum promuscida subleuat illum.	260
Et sic predictas effugit insidias.	
Deque pilis huius si sit sub domate fumus.	
Serpentes cedunt quæque uenena gerunt.	
Sic homo primus adam per lignum cum cecidit iam.	264
Quem moyses uoluit tollere nec potuit.	
Post hunc prophete uoluerunt. nec potuere.	
Ipsorum precibus uenit. ad hunc dominus.	
Qui cum sit paruus quoniam deus est homo factus.	268
Sic releuauit eum in comedendo reum.	
Cuius hodor plenus de uerbis scilicet eius.	
Si cui rite uenit inde beatus erit.	
Omne quod est uicium fugiet de corde per ipsum.	272
Causa de hinc latè nulla nocebit ei.	

DE TVRTVRE

T virtur inane. nescit amare.	
Nam semel uni. Nupta marito.	
Semper adibit [cum simul ipso]. ¹	276
Nocte dieque iuncta manebit.	
Absque marito. Nemo uidebit.	
Sed uiduata. Si caret ipso.	
Non tamen ultra. Nubet amico.	280
Sola uolabit. Sola sedebit.	
Et quasi uiuum. Corde tenebit.	
Opperiensque. Casta manebit.	
Sic anima extat. ² Queque fidelis.	284
Facta uirili. Federo felix.	
Namque maritus. Est sibi christus.	
Cum sua de se. Pectora replet.	
Et bene uiuens. Semper adheret.	288
Non alienum. Querit amicum.	
Quamlibet orcus Sumserit illum.	
Quem superesse. Credit in æthro.	
Inde futurum. Spectat eundem.	292
Vt microcosmum. Iudicet omnem.	

DE PANTHERA.

E st quadrupes panter quo non ³ pulerior alter.	
Qui niger ex albo conspergitur orbiculato.	
Diuersis pastus uenatibus et saciatus.	296
Se recipit. dormitque cauo. prostratus in antro.	
Post triduum surgit. tum uero denique rugit.	

¹ From a printed copy. ² MS. est. ³ MS. non est.

<i>Exit hodor talis de gutture tamque suavis.</i>		[leaf 33]
<i>Qui uirtute sua superat uel aromata multa.</i>	300	
<i>Ad quem mox tendit quæ uocem belua sentit.</i>		
<i>Ac sectatur cum nimia dulcedine plenum.</i>		
<i>Sic faciunt omnes. soli pantera dracones.</i>		
<i>Cum sonat aut fugiunt aut segnes corpore fiunt.</i>	304	
<i>In caueisque latent. ipso nec tempore parent.</i>		
<i>Est autem christus panther per mistica dictus.</i>		
<i>Qui superest homines forma collatus ad omnes.</i>		
<i>Et satur ille fuit quia quot uult tot sibi sumit.</i>	308	
<i>Et somnum cepit cum nos moriendo redemit.</i>		
<i>Rugitum misit postquam de morte reuixit.</i>		
<i>Celos ascendens ubi regnat cum patre presens.</i>		
<i>Quem gentes cuncte sunt sic credendo secute.</i>	312	
<i>Aut fugit atque latet nec ab ipso tempore paret.</i>		
<i>Serpens antiquus qui nobis est inimicus.</i>		
<i>Namque palam nullos licet audet fallere multos.</i>		
<i>Quos cum defendat qui secla per omnia regnat.</i>	316	
<i>Carmine finito sit laus et gloria christo.</i>		
<i>Cui sinon alii placeant hec metra tebaldi.</i>		

EXPLICIT LIBER PHISIOLOGI

APPENDIX II.

The Pains of Hell.

[Douce MS. 302, fol. 17, col. 1.]

Incipit narracio quo michel duxit paulum ad infernum: Interogandum est quis primus rogauit vt anime haberent requiem In infernum, i. e. paulus apostolus et michael archangelus: Dies dominicus est dies electus.

I.

Sunday is God's
own day.

¶ þe sononday is godis oun chosyn day,
þe wyche angelis in heuen þai worchipyn þore.
Gret sorow *and* dole here 3e may,

Michael and St
Paul visited hell,

Hou mychael *and* poule þay went in fere
To se what payns in hel were þer,

4

and there saw a
sorrowful sight.

And þer þay se a sorouful syzt;
Herkyns to me now moy¹ 3e here
What payns to synful mon be dyzt.

¹ u altered to y?

8

Be-cause men nel not beleue,
þer-fore hit was godis oun wyl
þat mekel schuld led poule to hel

To se þe payns, þe gret parel,

12

þe soþ him-selue he myzt hit preue.

II.

- ¶ To-fore hel 3atis furst þai se þen
 Mone an orebil brenyng tre,
 Hengyng ful of women *and* men,
 þat was a sorouful syzt to se ;
 Sum be þe hed, sum be þe tungus treuly,
 Sum be þe fyt, sum be þe hond,
 Sum be þe membirs of here body,
 þat þai han sunnyd *with-in* herthe leuand.
 þe angel to poule he sayd þon :—
 “ þese greuyn god ful greuously
 With al þe lymys of here body,
 In lechery, slouþ, *and* glotoné,
 And dyed in det *and* dedlé syn.”
- 16 Before hell-gates were burning trees, upon which were hanging men and women.
- 20 They were hanging from the trees by those limbs of their bodies with which they had sinned against God.
- 24

III.

- ¶ With-yn þe 3atis, wen þay were passid,
 A meruelis fournes þer þai se,
 Mone a synful soule were þer-in cast ;
 .iiij. flamys o foyre stod on alye,
 Of dyuers colours wonderfully ;
 About þat fournes .vij. sorous þer were,
 Gret snow, gret yse, gret cold greslé,
 Gret eddyrs, gret stenche, gret leyte, gret foyre.
 þen þe angel sayd to poule treuly :—
 “ þese were proud men, raueners echon,
 Extorcioners, monslers, robbid mone one ;
 Satisfaccion in erþ þai wold do non,
 And deseredyn treu ayrs vnryztfully :
- 28 Within the gates they see a furnace in which were seven great sorrows for the punishment of
- 32
- 36 proud men, robbers, and manslaughterers.

IV.

- ¶ Here þai schal haue here payns þer-fore
 Fore al þe synns þai han don cursidly.
 Sum wepin, sum waylin, sum gron ful sore,
 Sum broudun, sum brennen, dissyryn to dye.
 Hou dredful is hel here may 3e se,
- 40
- 44 Here is weeping and wailing and groaning full sorely.

In þe wyche is heuenes *with-out* gladnes,
 In þe wyche is sorou of hert *contenualy*,
 In þe wych of wepyng is gret plenteuesnes :
 In þe wyche þer is a brenyng wel, 48
 A þosand tymys an *our* about doþ ren,
 Vche day an angel fore smytis him þen,
 A þousand soulis þer-in þai bren."
 "Alas," sayd poule, "here is gret deel!" 52

Next Paul saw
 a burning wheel,
 revolving a thou-
 sand times an
 hour, and therein
 burn a thousand
 souls.

V.

¶ Affter poule se an orebbil flood,
 In þe wyche moné deuelis bestis were *in* fuyre ;
 As feschis *in* þe se about þai 3od,
 Deuowreng soulis as hit chep were ; 56
 A brygge was ouer þat gret water,
 þat soulis passud ouer after here meryt.
 Moné an euyl moncion was þer ordent
 As crist *in* þe gospel reherse het 60
*"Lygate faceculus ad comburandum similis cum
 similibus"*
 "Bynd bundels to-geder to be I-brent.
 Bynd spousebrekers *with* awouters,
 And ranegates *with* raueners,
 And cursid leuers *with* here cumpers, 64
 And cast ham *in* þe fuyre *with-out* end."

Next Paul saw a
 horrible flood in
 which were devils
 and beasts to-
 gether.
 As fish in the sea
 they went about,
 devouring souls.

[fol. 17 b.]
 Many an evil
 mansion was
 there ordained
 for adulterers
 and evil livers.

VI.

¶ þer poule moné soulis he se
 þat were dround *in* þat watere ;
 Sum stod vp to þe kne, 68
 And sum to þe armes a lytil la3ghere,
 And sum to þe lippis moche deppere,
 And sum to þe brouys oche day were paynd.
 þen poule sykud *and* wept *with* gret doloure, 72
 And at þe angel anon he fraynd
 "What soulis ben þese bene drownyd here."

Some stood in
 this flood up to
 the knee; others
 up to the arms;
 some up to the
 lips;
 others up to the
 brows.

“þo þat stodyn vp to þe kne
 Bakbidit here neȝtbore fore enuy,
And sklaundird hem in erþ ful falseley,
 þat loston here goodis hir lyues y-fere ;

76 Backbiters stood
 up to their knees.

VII.

¶ *And þo þat stodin vp to þe armes*
 Weron spouse-brekers *and leuyd in lechory ;*
And þo þat stod vp to þe leppis
 Be þe *seruys* of god þai set noȝt by,
And did no reuerens to cristis body,
 In hole cherche were euer changilyng
And sayd here prayers vndeououtly,
And let oþer men of mas hereng,
 Herefore þai haue passyng payn ;
And þo þat stod vp to þe elbow
 At here neȝtbors harmes þay low,
 ȝif þai ferd wel her hertis hit slow,
And of here losse were glad and fayne.

80 Spouse-breakers
 stood up to their
 arms.

84 Those that de-
 spised devotion
 stood up to their
 lips.

88 Those that stood
 up to the elbows
 were those that
 laughed at their
 neighbours'
 harms and losses.

VIII.

¶ Holé cherche is a house of prayere,
 þe ȝat of heuen crist doþ hit calle,
 To worchip þer-in *our saueour ;*
 What-euer þou askis þer haue þou schal,
 ȝif þat ȝe bene in chareté alle,
And serue ȝour god in loue and dred,
 No myschif on þem hit schal falle,
 In al ȝour werkis wel schul ȝe spede.
 A synful mon here-of haue mynd
 In holé cherche noþyng þou say,
 Bot *with* hole prayers to god ȝe pray ;
 He grawnt ȝou grace, boþ nyȝt *and* day,
 Him to serue þat al ȝou send.”

92 Holy church is a
 house of prayer.

96 If ye serve God in
 love and fear,
 then no mischief
 shall befall you.

100

104

IX.

¶ *þen poule wept and sayd, in good soþnes,
“ Wo is him to þese payns ben ordent.”*

Then Paul was a
place of great
darkness,
where wretched
folk did gnaw
their own tongues.

*þen he se a plase of gret darknes,
In þe wyche men and wemen wern in gret turment,
þat etyn here tongis hereto rent.* 109

These were
counterfeiters of
money and men
who gave false
measure.

*þen þe angel sayd to poule treuly—
“ þese were makers of moné with cursid entent,
With wrong mokerers false mesurs and vsere,* 112

*þer-fore wo þai etin here tung,
Fore þai foreswere ham wettanly,
On cristis passion haue no peté
To part with þe pore þat were nede,* 116
Bot holdun hit fast þai geten with wrong.”

X.

Then Paul saw a
place where were
many damsels
clothed in black
and surrounded
with pitch and
brimstone, &c.

¶ *þen after poule a plase he se,
In þe wyche were moné damselse blake,
I-clopid in blak al cresly,¹* 120

Snakes and adders
hung about their
necks.
Devils tormented
them.

*In pych and brymston, fuýre and smoke ;
Aboute here nekis were nedirs and snake,
Fore wickid angelus repreuyd hem þer,
With horns of fyre here heedus to schake,* 124
*And went about hom with hedus bere,
And saydon to hom with carful cry,*

These women had
destroyed their
offspring.

*“ Cnow 3e now þe sun of god,
þat azayn bozt þe word* 128
*þat 3e han greuyd in dede and word,
And slayn his creatours, 3our childer distrye ?”*

XI.

¶ *þen poule he askid “ what ben þese.”
þe angel onswerd without tareyng,* 132
“ Hyle² god þese con displese,

¹ ? grisly

² ? Holé

*And kept hem not chast to here wedyng,
 And slowyn here childer in burþ-beryng,
 And cast ham to houndis in preué place,* 136 *They were un-
 chaste, and cast
 their children to
 hounds, or
 drowned them in
 ponds or pits.*
*In watirs, in pittis, about drounyng,
 And neuer wold shryue hem of þat trespase,
 Fore dred of sklawnder and penans doying ;
 So þe fynd he con hem blynd,* 140
*With disperacion hem schame and schend,
 Lest here mysdedis þai wold amend
 And brozt hem ta euy l endyng.”*

XII.

*¶ þen after poule he se moche more
 Men and wemen on kamels rydyng,
 Moch froyt þer was here face be-fore,
 To ete þer-of was here lykyng,
 þai myzt not hit touche fore no þyng.* 144 *Then Paul saw
 men and women
 riding on camels :
 much fruit was
 before their face,
 but they were not
 allowed to touch
 it.*
*þen þe angel to poule con say—
 “ þese brekyn þe tymys of here fastyng,
 And wold not fast þe good fryday
 þat crist sofyrd deþ apon,* 148
*Bot wastin here goodis in glotone,
 Fore fleschelé lust of here body ;
 Fore þai wold not parte with þe pore nedy
 þai schil haue hongir and þrust were-euer þai gon.”* 152 *These people
 broke their fasts
 on Good Friday,
 and wasted their
 goods in gluttony.*

XIII.

*¶ þen after poule in plase he se,
 A sorouful syzt, a hore hold mon,
 Be-twene iiij fyndis in turmentré,
 And gryd and wept with ful gret mon.* 160 *Next Paul saw a
 hoary old man
 between four
 fiends, by whom
 he was grievously
 tormented.*
*þen poule he askid þe angel anon
 What maner of mon hit myzt be.
 þe angel answerd him ful sone—
 “ A neclygent mon fore-soþ was he
 And kept not obedyans he was bound to,* 164 *This man was not
 obedient to God,*
[fol. 18.]

nor was he chaste
of body.

Ne leuyd not chast in his bodé,
In word, in dede, in þoʒt treuly,
Bot couetis prude, euer out of charyté ;
To al payne ent domysday he schal go." 168

XIV.

Paul wept bit-
terly at these
sights.

¶ þen poule he weppid *with* heue chere.
þe angel sayd, " why wepis þou soo ?
þou sest not þe gret payn þat beþ here,
come on, *with* me now þou schal goo." 172

Then the angel
led him to a
black pit,
sealed with
seven seals,
in which were
sorrow and woe,
stench, and all
kinds of pains.

he lad him to þe blak pit þo,
With vij. selys was selid treuly ;
þer-in was care, sorow, and wo,
Stenche and al maner turmentry. 176

The angel opened
the pit, and out
arose a stench
strong enough to
have slain every
Christian man.

" Stonde vttr poule," quod þe angel þen.
Anon he vnseled þe pit þore,
With a stynche gurd out arore, 180
Al þe payne hit passid be-fore ;
Hit wold haue slayn al crystin men.

XV.

In this pit were
those who did not
believe in the
Virgin Mary, nor
in Christ's incar-
nation.

¶ þen poule he askid þe angel in hye,
" What pepul in þis pit ben don ?" 184

Here were also
heretics and
apostates.

" þese beleuid not in *vergyn* mary,
Ne treuly in *cristis* carnacione ;
þai beþ vncristynd euerechon,
And neuer resayuyd *cristis* body ; 188
Al-þo *in-to* þat pet þay gon,
Of hem schal neuer be memory
On him in heuen, to-fore godis son,
Fore hit is godis wil specialy, 192
Of eretekis schal be no memoré,
Ne false *cristin* men, reñegatis þat dyed curstly,
Of hom is no redempcion."

XVI.

- ¶ *þen* after poule forsoþ he se
 In a wonderful depe plase,
 As fro þe erþ to heuen on hy,
 Vche soule on oþer couchid þer was,
 For fader *and* moder þai had dispisid alas !
 Orebil wormys devouryd hem þere.
- 196 Then Paul saw a wonderful deep place where souls were crowded together.
- þen poul he herd a dolful noyse,
 As layte or þonder þat hit were ;
 þen was he ware of a soule anon,
 Be-twen .iiij. fendes borne he was ;
 He rored *and* cryd alas ! alas !
 þat euer his bodé con forth passe
 With-out schrift housil contricion !
- 200 These had despised their parents.
- 204 Then Paul heard a doleful sound like thunder, and saw a soul borne between four fiends.
- 208 This soul died impenitent.

XVII.

- ¶ þe angelis of god aʒayns him criud
 “ Alas wrechid soule what hast þou done ? ”
 In erþ þe fyndis þem veresyf,
 Dispisid godis laus euerrechon,
 To-fore him þai red his dedis anon,
 And cast him in-to derkens deppist of alle.
 Quod angel to poule “ be-leue vche mon
 As ʒe do in erthe so haue ʒe schal ;
 He haþ fre choys to do good or elle,
 Fore vche good dede rewarid schal be
 In erþ, or ellis on euen on hei,
 And vche cursid dede ponyschid truly
 In erþ, in purgatore, or ellis in hel,
- 212 In earth he despised God's laws,
 and was therefore cast into the deepest darkness.
- 216 Each good deed shall be rewarded in earth or else in heaven, and every wicked deed shall be punished in earth, purgatory, or in hell.

XVIII.

- ¶ For þis schal be here ponyschyng :—
 Pride, couetyse, wrat[h], enuy,
 þese be þe brondis in hel brenyng,
 Lechore, slouþ, *and* glotery ;
 þen disparacion of godis mercy,
- 224 Despair is the

greatest pain in hell. They who have sinned against the Holy Ghost shall have this pain.	Of al þe payns <i>in</i> hel hit is most, Fore þai soȝt no grace ne no mercy, Bot synnud aȝayns þe hole gost ; þat sin schal neuer fore-ȝeuen be, To god hit is most hye trespace To mys-trost his mercy <i>and</i> grace ; So ded þat traytur, false iudas, <i>And dampned him-self perpetually."</i>	228 232
---	---	------------------------------------

XIX.

Then Paul saw angels bearing a righteous soul to heaven,	¶ Anon poule a ioyful syȝt gon se, A ryȝtful soule angelis beryng, þat oure was rauyschid fro his body, Vp taward heuen þai con him bryng. þen poule herd a voyse, a heuenlé þyng,	236
and a thousand angels said,	A þousand angelis to-geder holy, þat said <i>and</i> song in his heryng :—	240
"Blessed soul, be glad perpetually."	"Be glad blesful soule <i>perpetually</i> , Fore þe wil of þi god þou hast edon."	244
They bore the soul up to our Lord.	þai beryn hym vp be-fore oure lord. þen mychael let him to gret cumford, In ioy <i>and</i> blis to haue reward, Laudes deo þai song vcheon.	244

XX.

No tongue can tell the joys of heaven.	¶ þen sayd poule, <i>with</i> gret gladnes, "Wele is ham to euen may go !" þe angel answerd in good soþnes :— "þai schul haue wele, <i>without</i> wo, No tong con tel, ne hert þynke þer-to ; þe lest ioy þat is in paradyse	248 252
They are a hun- dred thousand times more than those on earth.	In heuen bene a þousand vnderde mo ; Was neuer clerke coup ham deuyse þe lest ioy to mon god hap ordend, Fore þo ioys schul neuer sese, Bot euer enduyre <i>and</i> euer ences,	256

*And euer leue in rest and pese,
þat ioy and blis schal neuer haue ende."* 260

XXI.

¶ þen al þe sorouful soulus in hel,
þat were þer-in turmentyng,
þai crydyn "holé archangel Mechael,
Haue mercy on vs in payne bydyng ; 264
*And þou poul, belouyd with heuen kyng,
To þat lord for vs þou pray !*"

þen sayd þe angel loke with sore wepyng,
"Prays with poule, zif þat ze may 268
Gete 3ou grace of one merce."
When he had sayd þis word anon,
þay wept and cryd out euerechon :—
"A þe sun of dauid in heuen trone,
Haue merce on vs fore þi gret peté !"

The souls in hell
cried for mercy to
Michael and Paul.

The angel bade
them pray along
with Paul.

[fol. 18 b.]

Then they all
cried, "Son of
David, have
mercy upon us."

XXII.

¶ A voyse fro heuen answerd azayn—
"What good dedes haue ze nov done,
ze did me to deþ with passion and payn ; 276
Hwy aske ze me now remyssioun ?

I was crucifid on cros fore 3ou al-on,
With spere and nayles y sched my blood,
Of aysel and gal ze 3euen me drenkyn, 280

When I was on-þerst hongyng on þe rode ;
And I put my-self to þe deþ fore 3ow,
þat ze schul euer haue leuyd with me ;
Bot ze were proud, couetyse, ful of enuy, 284

And wold do no good dede, bot cursid treuly,
And false lyers in 3our lyue as wel ze cnow."

A voice from
heaven asked
what good deed
they had ever
done to deserve
mercy.

XXIII.

¶ þen sore wepyng poul knelid adowne,
And al þe angelis in heuen þer, 288
Then Paul and
all the angels
wept, and knelt

down and prayed
to God's Son for
mercy.

*And prayd hyle to godis oune sun
Fore þe soulis in hel sum ryst haue þer.
Oure lorde he made hem þis honswere,—
“ þroʒ þe besechyng of myn angelis alle,
And of poule myn apostil, leue and dere,
þis special grace graunt ham I schal,*

292

Then our Lord
granted Sunday
as a day of rest
perpetually, for
the souls of the
damned.

*Fro setter-day at non, y say treuly,
And al þe fest of þe sununday
In-to þe fyrst our of monday,
In reuerens þat ʒe here-fore ham pray,
þai schal haue rou and rest perpetually.”*

296

XXIV.

Then all the souls
in hell thanked
God for his grace
and goodness.

*¶ þen al þe soulis in hel, with one steuen,
þai cryd and sayd with gret gladnes—*

300

*“ þe sun of god, on hi in heuen,
We bles þi grace and þi goodnes,
þat þou woldist, of þi worþines,
Graunt vs þi grace and þi mercy*

304

*Oure gret payns fore-to reles,
Vche sunday perpetually ;*

Here-fore we þonk þe lord of al,

308

Whosoever will
hallow the Sun-
day, shall have
joy and bliss in
heaven.

*Wo-so-euer wil halou þis sununday
Wele and worch it ful, as I ʒoue say,
With angelis of god in heuen fore ay,
Ioy and blis þer haue ʒe schal.”*

312

XXV.

*¶ þen poule askid þe angel anon—
“ Houe moné payns in hel þer be ? ”*

þe angel answerd him ful sone—

The pains of hell
are innumerable.

*“ iiij. M̄. a .C. and fourté,
And hunder men þaʒ þer were truly
Fro þe bekyny[n]g of wor[l]d¹ ay spekyng,
And vche a .C. tungis had soply*

316

¹ '1' added in a later hand.

þai myzt not tel þe payns in hel duryng, 320
 Fore þai may not be noumbyrd treuly."
 Here-fore dere breder þat beþ present,
 þat heren þese payns, þese gret turment,
 Torne 3ou to god *omnipotent*
 þat we mow reyng with him in heuen perpetually.

Dear brethren,
 that hear these
 pains of hell, turn
 to God, so that
 you may reign
 with Him in
 heaven.

324

XXVI.

¶ Alas ! þat euer one cristyn mon
 Wil not haue þat mater in mynd !
 What schame, *and* chenchip, *confucion*
 þai schal haue þat seruen þe fynd,
 þat here mysdedis þai nyl not mend,
And fore-sake here synnus *and* be sory,
And sen al day what chamful end 332
 þay haue þat leuyn here vnryztwysly ;
 To god þis is a he trespas,
 þat neuer on be oþer ware wil be,
And wrap here god wetyngly 336
 þat dyud fore hom on rod tre,
 þai bene acursid syrs in thys case ;

Alas ! that any
 Christian man
 will not bear in
 mind what
 shame and con-
 fusion those shall
 have that serve
 the devil.

328

332

336

Accursed are
 those that wit-
 tingly make God
 angry.

XXVII.

¶ Fore hel is not ordend fore ryztwyse mon,
 Bot fore hom þat seruen þe fynd,
 No more þan is a preson of lyme *and* stone
 Bot fore hom þe lawis offend.
 Cursid dedis makis men al day eschend,
And þeffys¹ on galous on hye to hyng. 344
 þer ryztwys men þai han good end,
 þat seruyn here god in here leuyng.
 y pray 3ou seris trest wele hereto,
 Fore he þat leuys here ryztwysly,
 On what deþ euer he dey,
 His soule neuer paynd schal be,
 Ne neuer after wit of wo :

Hell is ordained
 only for the
 wicked,
 just as a prison is
 for those who
 break the laws.

340

344

348

He that dies
 righteously shall
 never be tor-
 mented in soul.

¹ 'þeuys' originally.

XXVIII.

¶ Meruel 3e not of þis making, 352
y me excuse, hit is not I.
þus¹ mychael lad powle, be goddis bedyng,
To se *in* hel þe turmentré,
Fore I couþ neuer bot hy foly ; 356
God haþ me chastyst fore my leuyng,
I þonke my god my grace treuly
Of his gracious vesityng ;
Be-ware *serys*, I 3ou pray, 360
And 3our mysdedis loke 3e amend
Be-tyme, lest 3e be chamyd *and* schend,
fore al is good þat haþ good end
þus counsels 3oue þe blynd audlay.² 364

God hath chas-
tised me for my
mode of living,
and I thank Him
for his gracious
visitation.

Repent, sirs,
betimes.
All is good that
hath good ending.

Thus counsels
you the Blind
Awdelay.

^s
¹ MS. þ.

² John Audelay, the blind poet.

APPENDIX III.

[*Vernon MS. fol. 230, col. 3.*]De visions of seynt poul wan he was rapt in-to
paradys.

[The full stop is that of the MS.]

L ustneþ lordynges. leof and dere, 3e þat wolen. of þe sonday here :		
þe sonday. a day hit is		
þat Angels and Archaungels. Ioyen I.-wis	4	On Sunday angels rejoice more than on any other day.
More. in þat ilken day ,		
þen eny oþur. , as I. þe say. ;		
þen wol we. her-ate dwelle :		
Ho preyed furst rest. for soules in helle ,	8	
þat is to witen. , I. sei þe so ,		
Poul. and Michel. , Archaungel bo ;		Paul and Michael first obtained a day of rest for souls in hell.
For god of his grete miht		
þe peynes of helle. put in heore siht :	12	
Poul sayh. bi-foren helle-3ates		Burning trees before hell-gates.
Brennyngre tres. þat neuer slakes ;		
Mony on. for heore synne þonne		
Weore I.-pyned. and honged þer-onne ,	16	
Summe bi hondes. and bi feet þere ,		
Summe bi þe her. , summe bi þe ere ,		
Summe bi þe Armes. , þat weore longe ,		
And summe þer hengen. bi þe tonge :	20	
¶ He sau3 a caudren. brennyngre at enes ,		A cauldron burn- ing at once with various-coloured flames.
Of diuerse colours. wiþ seue lemes ;		
And þer weore þei. for heore synne		
Diuersliche. I.-pynet þer-Inne ;	24	

Seven pains were therein :	And seuen peynes. weoren þer also , þat duden þe soules. mucho wo :	
1. Snow, 2. ice,	¶ þe furste of snou3., þe secunde of ys ,	
3. fire,	þe þridde fuir. , in alle wys ,	28
4. blood,	þe Feorþe blod. , as I. þe say ,	
5. adders,	þe Fyfþe Eddres. of foul aray ,	
6. flames,	þe sixte leyt. , as mon may þink ,	
7. stink.	¶ þe seueþe peyne. hit was of styнк. At þat penaunces. were þei in cast , Synful soules. , and al for-þrast , þe w3uche þat nolden. , in no chaunce , For heore synnes. do no penaunce ;	32 36
The souls that were tormented in those furnaces wept and yelled and desired to die.	þer weore þei turmented. in þo ledes , And vche reseyued. aftur his deedes : Summe wepten. and 3elled þenne , Summe gouleden. , and summe dude brenne ;	40
[fol. 230 b.]	þei disireden. euere to dye , Hit miht not beo. wiþ-uten ly3e , For þe soule. , wher so hit go , Schal neuer dyen. for weole nor wo ;	44
But the soul shall never die wherever it goes.	þerfore. sore hit is to drede þe places of helle. for wikked-hede :	
A burning wheel there is in hell.	In þe w3uche. þer is a whel brennynge , Wiþ mucho serwe. euer-lastyng ;	48
Under the wheel there is a thousand horrible pains.	Vndur þat wheol. is þer þore A þousund grisly peynes. sore , Fyue tymes. vche day to telle Beo turmented. wiþ þe Angel of helle ; In vche of þo. fyue tymes Ben A þousund soules. turmented in pyne3 :	52
Then there is a wonderful and horrible flood.	¶ Aftur þat. sayh he þer he stod A wondur orible. grisly flod ;	56
In that flood were devils' beasts, as toads, adders, and snakes, that did gnaw and fret the wicked.	And in þat flod. say he þere Mony deueles bestes. were ; As Fissches þei were. in þat flod þo , Todus. , Neddres. , Snakes. mony mo ;	60

- And þe synful soules. in hiȝ
 Eten. and gnoven. wiȝ-uten merci ;
 Of hem tok I. no more kep ,
 But as a Lyun. doȝ of a schep 64
 Ouer þat watur. he sayȝ ligge
 A wondur long. and an heiȝ brugge ,
 And ouer þat brugge. saf goon þen
 þe soules. of good rihtful men , 68
 Wiȝ-uten harm. of word. or dede ,
 And also wiȝ-uten. eny drede :
 ¶ þe soules of synnes. , as I. þe telle ,
 Fallen doun þer. in pyne to dwelle , 72
 þer to take. and resseyue so
 As þei on eorþe. deserueden to ;
 Be-war of þis. , i sei beo-fore ,
 As God seide in þe gospel þore : 76
Ligate per fasciculos ad comburendum
 Byndeȝ hem in knucchenus. forþi
 “To brenne lyk. to licchi ,
 Spous-brekers. wiȝ lechours ,
 Rauisschers. wiȝ rauisschours , 80
 Wikked. wiȝ wikked. also ,
 For so schul þei. to-gedere go ;
 For eueri creature. go schal
 Bi þat brugge. , sum or Al , 84
 And lasse or more. schal he be deruet
 Er-aftur he haȝ. heer deseruet : ”
 ÞEr sauh. þe goode mon. poule
 In þat pyne. moni diuerse soule , 88
 Summe to þe kne. and summe to þe hipes ,
 Summe to þe nauel. , summe to þe lippes ;
 And summe he sauȝ bi-suyled. as souwes
 In þat pyne. vp to þe brouwes , 92
 And þei weore *turmented*. euerlastyngly ;
 þei wept and gouled. and weore sory :
 ¶ And Poules herte. was so sor ,

Over that water
 is a bridge, across
 which the souls
 of the righteous
 pass safely.

The wicked fall
 therefrom into
 hell.

Spouse-breakers
 and ravishers
 shall go by that
 bridge, and shall
 be cast into hell.

In this flood some
 were standing up
 to the knee,
 others up to the
 hips, &c.

Paul wept bitterly on account of the torments he saw in hell.

þat for serwe. he wepte þor, 96
 And of þat Angel. asked he
 Whi summe were þer. in-to þe kne :
 ¶ þe Angel seide. to him þen

Michael explains to Paul the meaning of the various pains that St Paul saw in the flood of hell.

“Heo ben Bacbyters. of men , 100
 þat in word. and dede. , as I. þe say ,
 Hyndren heor euen cristen. þat þei may ;

¶ And þo. þat to þe nauel. þou se 104
 Spous-brekers. and lechours þei be ,
 þat aftur heore dedes. to vndurstonde
 Nolde no penaunce. take on honde ;

¶ And þo þat weren. up to þe lippes blake , 108
 Stryf. and Iangelyng. in chirche dude make ,
 Vche to oþur. Iangled. wiþ scorn ,

To heere godus wordus. þei han for-born ;
 ¶ And þo þat weren. vp to þe briȝes 112
 In þat flod. , Aboue þe eizes ,

þulke weore glade. of þe mischeef
 Of heore neihȝebors. and of heore greef :”

And Poul wepte. and seide þo , 116
 “Muche wo is hem. I. come to ,
 þat so mony peynes. grymme
 Ben ordeynt to. for heore synne :”

St Paul saw another dark place full of men and women gnawing their own tongues.

¶ Seynt Poul þo. bi-tornd his face 120
 And sayȝ a-noþur. derk place ,
 Moni Men. and wymmen. þer Amongus ,
 þat for-freten. heore owne tonges :

¶ And Poul asked. of him þere 124
 What maner men. þat þei were :
 þe Aungel seide. to him ful sleih ,

They were usurers and unmerciful while here on earth.

“þei vsuden. Ocur. and vsuri , 128
 Merciable. weore þei nouht ,
 þerfore hit schal. be dere a-bouht :”

St Paul saw

And Poul sauȝ þenne. a-noþur plas ,
 þat moni peynes. þer-in was ;
 þer he sauh. dispitous þing ,

- As Blake Maydens. in Blac cloþing ;
 And þei sodun. euerichon.
 In wellyng pich. and Brumston ;
 Brennyng dragouns. and serpentis i-fere
 Hongynge. Aboute heor nekkes were ,
 Gnawynge hem. to don hem schom ,
 To tere þe Flesch. from þe bon ;
 And þer weore. foure Angels to telle
 þat weoren of þe hous. of helle ,
 Brennyng hornes. hedde þei on hed ,
 þei hem *turmented*. and dude hem qued ;
 Faste þei wente. þis pepul a-boute ,
 Wijþ moni *turmentes*. grete and stoute ,
 Seying to hem. as was heore wone ,
 “ Knoweþ 3e þei seide. godus sone ,
 þe w3uche. þat muche on 3ou þou3t
 Al þe world. whon he bou3t ;
 For 3e nolde neuer. knowen him
 3e schullen han here. þeos pynes grym : ”
Poul þis asked. feire and wel ,
 And þenne onswered. þe Aungel :
 “ þeos serued not chastité ,
 Til tyme of heor weddyng. schulde be ,
 But lyuede. in heore lecherie ,
 And heled heore children. and dude hem dye ,
 And 3af hem to swyn. or to houndes ,
 Or drouned hem. In flodes groundes ,
 And schewed hem. to þe worldus degré
 As þei maydens. hedden i-be ;
 And in þis lyf. þei lyueden 3ore ,
 And duden no penaunce. þerfore ” :
 ¶ Aftur þis. he say3 at ene
 Men. and. wymmen. , moni and lene ;
 Lene þei weore. , wijþ-outen flesche ,
 þei soffred harde. and noþing nessesche ;
 Muche lay bi-foren hem. of Mete
- 132 black maidens in
boiling pitch
and brimstone,
and dragons and
serpents were
tearing their flesh
from the bones.
- 136
- 140 Four angels of
hell with burning
horns on their
heads tormented
the maidens ;
- 144
- 148
- 152
- for they had
lived unchaste ;
- 156 they gave their
young children
to swine or to
hounds,
- 160 and appeared be-
fore the world
as maidens.
- 164 Then Paul saw
lean men and
women, with
much meat lying
before them,
which they were
not able to eat.

- þat hem deynet not. of to ete , 168
 þo weore þeose. þat weore not trewe ,
 And nolde not faste. þat hem was duwe ,
 And hedden. of mony metes de-deyn ,
 But hit weore likerous. be certeyn : 172
- These were the souls of those who had broken their fasting days.
ÞEn sau3 poul. a serw3ful siht ,
 And he loked þer. forþ riht ;
 An Old mon sat. þer wepyng
 Bi-twene four deueles. foul 3ellynge ; 176
 ¶ Poul asked. what he was ,
 And þe Angel. seide in plas ,
 “ He was Neclygent. a3eynes for bod ,
 And kepte not. þe lawes of God ; 180
 He nas not chast. of bodi i-sou3t ,
 Ne of herte. , ne of his þou3t ,
 But euer he was. Couetous ,
 Proud of herte. and contrarius , 184
 þer-of nolde he. him not schriue ,
 Ne do no penaunce. bi his lyue ,
 þerfore he schal. beo pyned ay ,
 Wiþ-uten Noubre. til domus-day : 188
Poul wepte. and bi-gon to goule :
 þe Angel seide. “ whi wepustou , poule ?
 3it say3 þou not. , as I. þe telle ,
 þe strengest peyne. þat is in helle : ” 192
- Then Paul saw an old man tormented by four devils,
 ¶ þe Angel him schewed. , wiþ-uten weoles ,
 A put a-seled. wiþ seuen seles ,
 He bad him stonde bac. for þat þing ,
 þat he mihte sustene. þat stynk ; 196
 He opened þe Mouþ. of þat put ,
 Hit stonk foule. w3on hit was vn-schut ;
 þe stynk þat com out. of þat plas
 Passed al þe peynes. and stinkes þer was : 200
 ¶ þen seide þat Angel. to bi ginne
 “ Hose comeþ. þis put wiþ-Inne ,
 Bi-fore God. and vre ladi ,
 Schal neuer of him. beo no merci : 204
- because he had been unchaste, and proud, and covetous in this life,
and died impenitent.
Then Paul saw a pit sealed with seven seals. When the pit was open, a foul stink came therefrom.
No mercy could they ever have who were in this pit ;

- P**Oul askede. "w3uche ben þo
þat schulen. to þis peyne go:"
He seide. , "hose leueþ not. in wone
þat Iesu crist. , Godus sone , 208
Tok Flesch and blod. of þe virgine Marie ,
And seþþe was boren. of hire bodye ;
And also þulke. , I. telle hit þe ,
þat neuer wollen. Baptized be ; 212
þulke þat resseyue not. worþily
þe flesch. and blod. of godus bodi :"
POul loked. forþur þen
And sau3 ful mony men. and wymmen , 216
Wormes. and serperntes. on hem seeten ,
Euer as houndes. þei on hem. freeten ;
So mony soules. þer weore in hold ,
Vchon on oþur. as schep in fold ; 220
Hit was also dep. to nemene
As from þe eorþe. vp to heuene ;
Of heore serwyng. was muche wondur ,
þei made a noyse. as hit weore þundur : 224
And þenne poul loked. toward heuene
And out of eorþe. he herde a steþene ,
A synful soule. he sau3 comyng
Among seue deuces. waymentyng , 228
þe w3uche. þat same day forþi
Was i-taken. from þe bodi ;
¶ þe Angels of God. , þat ben vr frendes ,
Cri3eden faste. , to þe Fendes , 232
Sey3inge allas. ! makyng. heore mon ,
" What haþ. þat wrecched soule i-don ?"
¶ þe Fendes seiden. verreyment—
" He haþ se3en. his Iuggement , 236
He haþ ben muche. mys-Auyset ,
Godus Comaundemens. he haþ dispysset ;
In eorþe he lyued. in foly ,
And þer dude he. no remedi ; 240
His owne chatre. haþ he rad

for they were
unbelievers,

and would not
receive worthily
the flesh and
blood of God's
body.

Then Paul saw
serpents feeding
like hounds on
many souls that
were huddled
together like
sheep in fold.

Then Paul saw a
sinful soul
brought to hell
by seven devils.

The angels asked
what he had done.

The devils said,
"He hath despised
God's command-
ments."

þat his synnes were. Inne I.-sprad ;
 And so forþ. we telle þe
 His owne-self. þen Iugged he :” 244

Then the devils
 cast him into
 the darkest abyss
 of hell.

¶ þen tok þe deueles. and him bounde,
 And caste hym in-to þe derkeste grounde,
 þer as was wepyng. wiþ mucche vnseeþe,
 Goulyng. , And grisbatyng. of teþe ; 248

As man doth in
 his life-time, so
 shall he receive
 after his death.]

þ En seide to Poul. þat Aungel
 “ Leeue þou hit. and knowe hit wel,
 So as Mon doþ. in his lyuing, *nota.*
 So schal he haue. aftur his endyng ; 252
 Aftur þat þis was. forþ so sent,
 In wiþ þe space. of a moment,

Then Paul saw:
 the soul of a
 righteous man
 borne to heaven
 by angels.

¶ Aungeles of heuene. saiþ he come þon,
 Brouhten þe soule. of a Rihtful mon ; 256
 þer was Ioye. , wiþ loud steuene,
 For so þei beeren hit. in-to heuene ;

A thousand
 angels welcomed
 the righteous
 soul.

Of A þousund Angels. he herde þe vois,
 Ioyng. wiþ a semely noys,
 And seiden, “ murie soule. blesset þou be,
 For euer murþe. schal beo wiþ þe ;
 þou art i-blesset. of God in trone,
 þe wille of Ihesu. hastou done :” 264

They said
 Michael shall
 lead him to
 Paradise.

þ En seide þe Angels. in heore seiþing,
 “ Ledep hym vp. to-foren vr kyng,
 Glad may he ben. of alle clerkes
 þat schal him-self. rede his goode werkes ; 268

Aftur schal Mihel. lede him in hiz
 To paradys. to oþur holi :”
 A Ioyful noyse. was hem Among
 Of Angels. and Archangeles. wiþ song : 272

The souls of the
 damned saw all
 this sight, and
 cried for mercy to
 Paul and Michael.

þ Ei þat in peyne. bi-neþen lyþe
 Herden þis. and al hit seiþe ;
 þei zelleden. wiþ lodly cry,
 “ Poul. Michael. on vs ha merci,
 Prei for vs. wiþ good a-cord 276

To vre god. and to vre lord :”

PEn seide þe Angel. to hem þo—
 “Weputh! Poul and I. wolen also,
 þat Almihti God. , þat may best,
 Send 3ow. sum refuit. and sum rest;”

280 Michael bade
 them weep along
 [fol. 231.]
 with Paul and
 himself, and cry
 for mercy.

¶ And þeose. þat in peyne weore
 Cried on God. wiþ delful beere;
 Michael. and poul. also

284

And A legioun of Aungelus. mo :
 þe soun of hem. was herd ful euene.

Vp in-to þe Feorþe. heuene,
 Seizinge. “haue merci on hem
 þe sone of God. and eke of mon :”

288 A legion of
 angels too joined
 in the cry,
 and it came into
 the fourth
 heaven.

And þenne þei. þe heuene seih
 Open A-non. , ful sodeynly,
 þe sone of god. com down þo,
 And herde hem preye. mony on mo,
 þei preieden alle. ful tenderli,
 “Haue merci on vs. sone of Dauí” :

292 Then the heaven
 opened, and the
 Son of God came
 down.

Pe vois þenne. of vre heuene kyng
 Ouer al þe peynes. was herd seying;

“What good ha 3e don. herbifore,
 þat 3e aske. reste. so sore;
 I. was don on cros. for 3ou *wit* dere,
 And smiten wiþ. a ful scharp spere,
 I.-nayed also. wiþ nayles þree,
 Eysel. and Galle. to drynke bode me;

296

I. 3af my-self. for 3ou to be,
 For 3e schulde ouer-come. wiþ me;
 Bote 3e weore þeues. coueytous,
 Proude. , and. wroþe. , and envyous;

300 He asked them
 what good they
 had done to de-
 serve mercy.

Good. neuer nolde 3e. do non,
 Ne to schrift. nolde 3e not gon,
 Ne do penaunce. for no þing,

304

Wiþ Almus-dedes. ne wiþ fastyng;
 But 3e weore ly3ers. al 3or lyf,

308 They had been
 wicked all their
 life-time,

312

and had ever
lived in sorrow
and strife.
Then Paul and
Michael and a
million of angels
entreated for the
wretched souls.

And liueden euere. in serwe and strif:”

PEn kneled Poul. and Mihel
And a Milioun Angeles. wel, 316

Bi-fore þe sone of God. to pray
þei moste ha reste. þe sonenday ;
þo weore þeos. , as I. ow telle ,
þat weoren. in þe pynen of helle : 320

Pen seide vr lord. to hem in spelle ,
For Poul. and also Michaelle ,
And myn opure Angels. on hize ,
þat ben in heuene. so goode and triþe , 324

And also. of my grete goodnesse ,
Hem to ese. of heore distresse ,
þis reste. I. 3iue 3ow. ful soon
From þe seter-day. at Non , 328

Til þe secunde hour. beo cum
On þe Monenday. , al and sum :
Anon þe soules. hedden þer rest ,
He 3af hit hem. þat mihte best : 332

þe soules criþed. euerichon ,
“ Blesset beo þou lord. sone of mon ,
Lord. and God. of Dauid kuynde ,
þis rest bi þe. haue we in Muynde : ” 336

¶ þerfore. whos halweþ wel. þe sonenday ,
He schal ha part. of þe reste ay ,
þat þe Angeles. in heuene
Han þere. wiþ mylde steuene : 340

¶ Beo war. of þe serwe. and drede
And of þe peynes. þat we her rede ,
And torne we. in alle wyse
Vr lord to serue. þat hize Iustise ; 344

Bi w3uche seruyse. we may come
To vre lord god. and wiþ him wone :

Then our Lord
consented to give
them Sunday, for
ever, as a day of
rest.

The souls thanked
God for His great
mercy.

Beware of hell-
pains.

Serve God, and
so be able to come
and dwell with
Him for ever.

[In the MS. there follows :—þe Pope trental.]

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

- A, *prep.* on, 39/65; in, 50/448, 77/145.
- Abak, *adv.* back, 38/38, 43/212.
- Aboddie, *s.* abbacy, 145/24.
- Abodryche, *s.* abbacy, 145/22.
- Abidde, *v. inf.* to pray, 41/150/156.
- Abyde, *v. inf.* wait, wait for, 49/423, 94/41; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* abit, 22/710; *pl.* abyde, 46/317.
- Ablende, *v. inf.* to blind, 52/550.
- Abohte, Abouhte. *See* Abuggen.
- Abuggen, *v. inf.* buy, pay for, 174/120; *ind. pres. pl.* abuggeþ, 65/195; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* abohte, 66/52, abouhte, 64/184, 167/52; *p.p.* abouht, 226/128.
- Abute, *adv.* about, 39/82, 40/91.
- Abuten, *prep.* about, 1/20, *adv.* 9/263.
- Abuue, *adv.* above, 38/46, 49/414.
- Abuuen, *adv.* above, 2/30.
- Ac, *conj.* but, 37/4, 37/16.
- Ache, *s.* pain, 65/197.
- Acord, *s.* accord, 230/277.
- Acoryen, *v. inf.* pay the penalty for, 75/96.
- Acquerne, *s.* "dog-leather well dressed," *Fr. ocaigne* (H.C.) 70/358.
- Acreis, *s. pl.* acres, 111/122.
- Acte, *s.* property, 113/184.
- Acumbri, *v. inf.* trouble, 33.
- Acursed, *p.p.* cursed, 83/332.
- Adam, 21/674, 38/23.
- Adylegade, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* destroyed, did away with, 145/16.
- Adowne, *adv.* down, 219/287.
- Adrede, *v. inf.* fear, 37/17, 58/6; *p.p.* adred, afraid, 59/44.
- Adrynke, *v. inf.* drown, 77/152.
- Adun, *adv.* down, 42/162, 50/454.
- Afered, *p.p.* frightened, 178/161; aferd, 41/153, 179/161.
- After, *prep.* 1/8, according to, 47/339.
- After þat, *conj.* according as, 70/354.
- Again, *prep.* against, 111/148.
- Agen, *adv.* again, 18/581; *prep.* against, 8/250, 127/414.
- Aglyden, *p.p.* glided away, 93/14.
- Agon, *v. inf.* go away, pass away, leave, 170/42; *inf.* ago, escape, 156/12; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* agop, 116/220; *subj. pres. sg.* a-go, 116/219; *p.p.* agon, 95/85, ago, 41/132.
- Agrise, 176/140, Agryse, 142/37, 177/140, *v. inf.* cause dread, horrify.
- Agte, *s.* property, 19/602.

- Agueþe, *adv.* in youth, 111/149.
 Agulte, *v.* sin, do wrong; *ind.*
pres. pl. agulteþ, 69/309; *p.p.*
 agult, 75/108.
 Agyn, *v. imp.* 2 s. begin, 33.
 Ah, *conj.* but, 72/19, 168/17.
 Ahte, *s.* property, 176/126.
 Ahte, *v. subj. pret. sg.* possessed,
 110/121.
 Ai, 3/62, 7/194, Ay, 199/75, *adv.*
 always.
 Ayhte, *s.* possessions, property,
 69/313.
 Ayrs, *s. pl.* heirs, 211/39.
 Aysel, *s.* vinegar, 219/280.
 Ake, *v. inf.* ache, 95/58.
 Akelþ, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* cools, 30.
 Al, *adj.* all, every; *a. s. m.* alne,
 148/54; *g. s. n.* alle, 56/666; *n.*
pl. alle, 46/313; *g. pl.* alre, 39/86,
 48/384; *d. pl.* alle, 38/46; *a. pl.*
 alle, 37/19.
 Al, *adv.* all, quite, 3/58.
 Ale, *s.* 188/42.
 Alege, *v. inf.* lay, put down,
 52/525.
 Alesen, *v. inf.* liberate, 140/26;
ind. pret. 3 s. alesede, 186/21.
 Alfred, 107/61, Alfret, 115/195,
 Alfreurd, 132/496, Alfred.
 Alye, ?in flame = burning, 211/30.
 Alles, *adv.* in all, 145/8.
 Almes, *s.* alms, 59/29; *d. s.*
 almesse, 69/333; *a. s.* almesse, 76/
 124.
 Almichti, 26, Almyhti, 38/46,
adj. almighty; *g. s. m.* almyhtyes,
 69/331.
 Almus-dedes, *s. pl.* almsdeeds,
 231/312.
 Alne. See Al.
 Aloped = alaped, makes loath,
 137/671.
 Allowe, on a hill, 197/27.
 Alre. See Al.
 Al-so, 28, Al-se, 32, Als, *conj.* as;
 also = so, 79/214; als so = as if,
 24/762.
 Al swo, so, 195/4, 196/27.
 Al swo—swo, when—then, 26,
 27.
 Alvered, 131/477, Alured, 124/
 360, Alfred.
 Alurich, Ælfric, 102/7.
 Alute, *v. inf.* bow, stoop, 48/382;
ind. pret. 3 s. alute, 198/22.
 Al-wat, *conj.* until, 27.
 Alyhte, *v. pret. 3 s.* descended,
 37/8.
 Alyue, in life, alive, 95/77.
 Amatiste, *s.* amethyst, 98/171.
 Amed, *adj.* mad, 48/401, 94/56.
 Amendi, *v. inf.* amend, 162/46;
ind. pres. 3 s. amendit, 138/709.
 Amenges, *prep.* among, 34.
 Amerre, *v. inf.* mar, ruin, 74/75;
p.p. amerd, 89/8.
 Amonestement, *s.* admonition, 28.
 Amonges, *prep.* amongst, 24/777.
 Amuntet, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* rises, 28.
 Amur, *s.* love, 98/182.
 Amydde, *prep.* amid, 54/598.
 An, *art. a.* 1/15, 5/120.
 An, *prep.* on, 27; in, 49/426,
 72/12.
 And, *conj.* 2/41.
 And = an, *conj.* if, 1/2, 36.
 A-newa, *adv.* anew, afresh, 44/
 246.
 Anfoþ = and food, 142/51.
 Angles, *s. pl.* angels, 31.
 Anheet, *p.p.* heated, 30.
 Anhet, *v.* 3 s. heats, 30.
 Anhon, *v. inf.* hang, 140/36; *imp.*
 2 s. anhong, 49/426; *p.p.* anhonge,
 50/459, anhon, 148/35, 154/256.

- Anicht, *adv.* at night, 131/467.
- Anon, *adv.* 15/479.
- Answerden, *v. pret. pl.* answered, 26.
- Anud, *p.p.* troubled, 26.
- Anvie, *s.* envy, 33.
- Anvnder, *prep.* beneath, 44/264.
- An-vnderfon, *v. inf.* receive, 101/8.
- An-vppe, *prep.* upon, 85/42.
- Anuren, *v. inf.* honour, 155/278; *inf.* an-uri, 26; *imp. 2 pl.* an-uret, 27; *ind. pret. pl.* an-urede, 27; *p.p.* anured, 28.
- Aparailed, *p.p.* prepared, 26.
- Aperede, *v. pret. 3 s.* appeared, 27; *apierede*, 26.
- Apon, *prep.* upon, 215/152.
- Apostles, *s. pl.* 41/126.
- Appel, *s.* apple, 120/306.
- Aquelle, *v. inf.* kill, 80/242; *p.p.* aquold, 41/133, 95/76, *pl.* aquolde, 76/128.
- Aquenche, *v. inf.* quench, 79/218; *imp. 2 s.* aquench, 156/10.
- Aray, *s.* array, 224/30.
- Archaungel, *s.* archangel, 223/10.
- Architriclin, *s.* master of the feast, 29. This word is frequently mistaken for a proper name in our early books.
- Ard = art, 178/180.
- Areare, *v. inf.* raise, rear, 44/246; *ind. pret. pl.* arerde, 64/172; *p.p. pl.* arerde, 54/604.
- Areche, *v. inf.* reach, 130/454.
- Aredde, *v. inf.* rid, deliver, 81/286.
- Arede, *v. inf.* guess, decide, 45/274; *imp. 2 s.* arede, take as counsel, 122/320.
- Arege, *s.* a bad person, 117/228.
- Aren, 16/510, 17/531, Arn, 3/57, 11/351, Arrcn, 135/582, *v. pl.* are.
- Arerde. *See* Areare.
- Aresunede, *v. pret.* spoke to, 35.
- Arewc, *s.* a bad person, 116/228.
- Arhhede, *s.* sloth, cowardice, 74/80.
- Arixlye, *v. inf.* rule, govern, 130/453.
- Arymathia, Arimathea, 51/504.
- Aryse, *v. inf.* arise, 39/54; *ind. pret. 3 s.* aros, 52/537, aroos, 32; *pl.* arysen, 46/321; *imp. 2 pl.* ariseþ, 42/173; *p.p.* aryse, 41/135, 54/592.
- Aryste, *s.* resurrection, 54/596.
- Arm, *adj.* poor; *pl.* -e, 65/223; *def.* -e, 135/594.
- Armþe, *s.* poverty, misery, 133/523.
- Arn. *See* Aren.
- Aroos, Aros. *See* Aryse.
- Arore, *adv.* ? in a rush, 216/180.
- Arrcn. *See* Aren.
- Arst, *adv.* first, 198/28.
- Art, *v.* 30.
- Artu = art þu, art thou, 38/38.
- As (after þer), 76/138.
- Ase, *conj.* as, 168/15.
- Aseled, *p.p.* sealed, 228/194.
- Askapeþ, *v. 3 s.* escapes, 41/124.
- Askede, *v. ind. pret.* 26.
- Asoiled, *p.p.* absolved, 32.
- Aspille, *v. inf.* ruin, 140/56.
- Asse, *s.* ass, 39/68.
- Astrengþed, *p.p.* strengthened, 32.
- Astunde, for a time, 197/14.
- Asturte, *v. pret. pl.* started, 42/195.
- Astyen, *v. inf.* ascend, 55/624; *inf.* astye, 55/633; *ind. pres. 1 s.* astye, 54/585; *pret. 1 s.* astey, 53/583; 3 s. asteyh, 55/643, astey, 55/642.

- Aswynde, *v. inf.* vanish, pass away, 94/39; *p.p.* aswunde, 108/117.
- Asyen, *v. inf.* sink, become faint (of heart)?, 90/10(2).
- Atblenche, *v. inf.* escape, 79/220, 168/8, 170/47.
- Atbrested, *v. 3 s.* breaks away, escapes, 21/672; *p.p.* atbrosten, 18/582.
- Atbroke, *p.p.* broken away, escaped, 44/235.
- Atbrosten. *See* Atbrested.
- Atdareþ, *v. 3 s.* escapes notice by lying still, 153/224. *See* Dareš.
- Ate = at the, 34.
- Atelich, *adj.* horrible, 183/230; *pl. -e*, 166/60.
- Ateliche, 180/200, Atelyche, 181/200, *adv.* horribly.
- Aten = at þen = at the, 190/91.
- Atende, *v. subj. pres. sg.* kindle, set on fire, 52/548; *p.p. pl.* atende, 56/661.
- Atfalle, *p.p.* fallen away, 186/24.
- Atgo, *v. inf.* quit, leave, 160/26; *ind. pres. 3 s.* atgeþ, 101/6(2); *subj. pres. sg.* atgo, 117/220.
- Apeling, 184/11, Apelyng, 185/11, *s.* nobleman.
- At-henden, *adv.* behind, 123/349.
- At-holden, *v. inf.* keep back, retain, withhold, 52/535; *inf.* at-holde, 69/308, 76/131; *ind. pres. pl.* atholdeþ, 47/364, *p.p.* atholde, 71/390.
- Aþre = on three, 38/33.
- Aþrep, in flocks, in crowds, 149/85.
- Aþrowe, for a time, 198/30.
- Ahte = Ahte, *s.* property, 119/250.
- Atom, *adv.* at home, 190/67.
- Atsok, *v. ind. pret. 3 s.* denied, 45/293.
- At-stonde, *v. inf.* withstand, 144/116.
- Atte = at þe, 6/167.
- Atten = at þen, at the, 188/47.
- Attende. *See* Atende.
- Atter, *s.* poison, venom, 5/145, 11/329. A.S. *attor*.
- Attri, *adj.* poisonous; *def. -e*, 10/317.
- Attryne, *v. inf.* touch, 53/582, 80/258; *ind. pres. 3 s.* attryneþ, 73/47. A.S. *æthrinan*.
- Audlay, 222/364.
- Aue, *s. Ave*, 194/23.
- Auenture, *s.* hap, fortune, 29.
- Aueole, Aveole, 54/619, = on many.
- Aueriche, *adj.* every, 28.
- Auhte, *v.* ought, 58/2; *pl.* 74/61.
- Aungel, *s.* angel, 226/125; *pl.* aungelus, 231/286.
- Avoreward, *adv.* forward, 42/189.
- Avynde, *v. inf.* find, 126/409.
- Awai, Away, *int.* alas, 73/42, 182/223.
- Away, *adv.* 52/522; awei, 70/344, awy, 151/160.
- Awakie, *v. inf.* awake, 192/13; *ind. pret. pl.* awakede, 32.
- Awarieþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* = awurieþ, worry, 149/85.
- Awaryed, *p.p.* cursed, 45/293.
- Awei. *See* Away.
- Awelde, *v. inf.* govern, control, 128/442.
- Awondrede, *impers. v. pret. a.* hem = they wondered, 32.
- Awouters, *s. pl.* adulterers, 212/62.
- Awreke, *v. inf.* avenge, 44/254; *imp. 2 s.* awrec, 162/43.
- Awy. *See* Away.
- Axe, *s. d. pl.* ashes, 78/203.

- Axi, *v. inf.* ask, 53/567; *ind. pret.* 3 s. axede, 48/404, *pl.* 39/77; *subj. pres. sg.* axi, 46/309; *imp.* 2 s. axe, 44/262.
- Ayen, *prep.* towards, 33; *adv.* back, 27.
- Ayeyn, *adv.* again; *prep.* against, 60/75.
- Azayn-bozt, *v. ind. pret.* 3 s. re-deemed, 214/128.
- Azayns, 217/209, Azeynes, 228/179, *prep.* against.
- Azitte, *v.* 1 s. understand, 193/18. A.S. *ongitan.*
- Bac, *adv.* back, 228/195.
- Bac, 25/792, of bac = aback = away, but more probably *hac* (so in MS.) = *hagt* = *agt*, mind, rh. with *lagt*. Maetzner suggests *hac* = *ac* = also.
- Bac-biteres, *s. pl.* backbiters, 186/25.
- Bachares, *s. pl.* bakers, 188/35.
- Bakbidit, *v. ind. pres. pl.* back-bite, 213/76.
- Bakbiteres, *s. pl.* 30.
- Bal, *s.* ball, 152/174.
- Bale, *s.* 8/230, 16/494.
- Baleu, *s. a. s.* bale, evil, misery, 42/189; *d. s.* balewe, 126/397; *g. s.* balewes, 97/125.
- Baleu-sybes, 118/280, Bale-sipes, 119/280, *s. pl.* times of adversity.
- Bali, *s.* belly, the trunk, and hence, the whole body, 78/199, 172/83, 176/137; *baly*, 173/83.
- Bane, *s.* destruction, 15/482.
- Banne, *v. inf.* curse, 129/441.
- Bar. *See* Beren.
- Bare, *adj.* 79/211, void, 5/145.
- Barlic, *s.* barley, 9/262, 10/291.
- Barnp, *v. ind. pres.* 3 s. burns, 66/245.
- Barraban, Barrabas, 47/374, 48/375.
- Barunes, *s. pl.* barons, 92/57.
- Baþ, *s.* 65/218.
- Baþe, *pron.* both, 60/63.
- Bapien, 180/210, Baþe, 181/210, *v. inf.* bathe.
- Bapieres, *s. pl.* water-pots, 29.
- Be, *prep.* by, 27.
- Bec, *s.* beak, 3/58, 3/77.
- Bed, *v.* *See* Bidden.
- Bed, *s.* 65/218; *d. s.* bedde, 81/284.
- Bede, *v.* *See* Bidden.
- Bede, 184/13.
- Bede, *s. ac. pl.* prayers, 56/659; *g. pl.* bede, 39/79; *d. pl.* beden, 79/219.
- Beere, 231/284, Bere, 214/125, *s.* cry, noise. (?)
- Been, *s. pl.* bees, 148/40.
- Behinden, *adv.* behind, 19/608.
- Behote, *p.p.* promised, 26. *See* Bihoten.
- Bekned, *v. ind. pres.* 3 s. shows, 10/300 (*monstrat*, 204/119).
- Belaue, 28, Beleaue, 27, Beliaue, 27, *s.* belief.
- Beleue, *v. subj. pres. pl.* believe, 28.
- Belles, *s. g. s.* of bell, 21/665.
- Ben. *See* Beon.
- Bench, *s.* 156/9.
- Bendes, *s. ac. pl.* bonds, 53/575, 64/188; *d. pl.* bende, 62/136, 142/28.
- Bene, *s.* petition, prayer, 156/17. A.S. *bén.*
- Beneme, *v. ind. pres.* 1 s. take away, 32.
- Beo. *See* Beon.
- Beoden, *s. pl.* prayers, 69/333.
- Beon, *v. inf.* be, 73/30; beo, 73/

- 25, 97/139, ben, 105/57; *ind. pres.* 2 s. bist, 96/120; 3 s. biþ, 171/25, bid, 170/25, bet, 125/378; *pl.* beoþ, 37/5, 73/41, ben, 2/49; *subj. pres.* 2 s. best, 134/557; *pl.* beon, 79/223; *p.p.* ibeo, 37/13, 147/23.
- Beond, *s.* band, 154/253.
- Beore. *See* Beren.
- Beornes, *s. n. pl.* men, 92/58; *d. pl.* berne, 93/5.
- Berdene, *s.* burden, 34.
- Bere, *s.* bier, 101/9.
- Beren, *v.* bear, carry, bring forth; *inf.* beren, 9/263, bere, 45/268; *ind. pres.* 3 s. berþ, 98/164, bereð, 9/268; *pret.* 2 s. bere, 38/21; 3 s. ber, 48/393, bar, 2/39; *pl.* bere, 166/80, beeren, 230/258; *subj. pres. sg.* bere, 169/83, beore, 168/83; *p.p.* iboren, 170/25, i-borin, 115/208, ibore, 38/21, 74/57.
- Bergen, *v. inf.* shelter, 1/14, save, protect, 8/231.
- Berges, *s. pl.* mountains, 19/605.
- Beril, *s.* beryl, 98/174.
- Beringe, *s.* birth, 26.
- Berke, *v. subj. pres. sg.* bark, 137/653.
- Berne, 188/38, Beorme, 189/38, *s.* barm, yeast.
- Bern, *s.* child, 128/430.
- Berne. *See* Beornes.
- Berninde, 166/77, Bernynde, 167/77, *i. p.* burning.
- Bes = shalt be, 132/509.
- Besech, *v. imp.* 2 s. beseech, 30.
- Besekeþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 s. seeks, 28.
- Best, shalt be, 136/621.
- Bestis, *s. pl.* beasts, 212/54.
- Bet = is. *See* Beon.
- Bet, *adv.* better, 58/16, ? best, 20/641.
- Bet, *v. ind. pres.* 3 s. offers, 10/299.
- Bete, *v. inf.* improve, amend, make amends, 41/154, 74/68; *ind. pres.* 3 s. beteð, 4/107; *p.p.* ibet, 61/100.
- Beten, *v. inf.* beat, 45/270; *ind. pres. pl.* beteþ, 83/328.
- Bethany, 55/639.
- Bethleem, 26.
- Betokned, *v. ind. pres.* 3 s. betokeneth, 31.
- Betuene, *prep.* between, 26.
- Beuerley, 146/31.
- Beuir, *adj.* ? trembling, 136/627.
- Bewen, *v. inf.* bow, bend, 121/293.
- Bi, *prep.* by, 1/5, 76/139.
- Bi. *See* Bien.
- Bicche, *s.* bitch, 137/652.
- Bycauhte, *p.p. pl.* caught, 75/101.
- Bicharre, *v. inf.* deceive, beguile, 74/78; bicherre, 46/324; *p.p.* bicherd, 69/316.
- Bicleopien, *v. inf.* accuse, 61/107.
- Bicnowe, 158/31, Biknowe, 159/31, *v. inf.* acknowledge.
- Bi-com. *See* Bicume.
- Bi-cumen, *v. inf.* become, turn (to), 126/383; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. bicumeð, 4/91, suits, 23/738; *pret.* 3 s. bi-com, came, 40/108; *subj. pret. sg.* by-come, 114/209; *p.p.* bi-cume, become, 193/19.
- Bid. *See* Beon and Bidden.
- Bidden, *v. inf.* ask, pray, ask for, 4/116, 62/125; bidde, 29; *ind. pres.* 2 s. byst, 84/19; 3 s. bit, 93/1, byt, 96/105; *pret.* 2 s. bede, 99/187; 3 s. bed, 43/227, 81/294; *imp.* 2 s. bid, 7/194.
- Biddinge, *s.* prayer, 28.
- Biden, *v. inf.* expect, 152/169.
- Bidelid, *p.p.* deprived, 134/558.
- Bydyng, *i. p.* remaining, 219/264.

Bie, *prep.* by, 29.

Bie, Bied, Biedh. *See* Bien.

Bien, *v. inf.* be, 26, 33; *inf.* bie, 32, bi, 26; *ind. pres. pl.* bieþ, 31, bieth, 28, biedh, 31, bied, 30, bie, 33; *subj. pres. sg.* bi, 31, *pl.* bie, 31; *p.p.* ibye, 34, ibe, 34. These are all Kentish forms. *See* Beon.

Bi ford dages = far or late in the day, 138/696. *See forth daies*, Wiclif, Mark 7 (Stratmann). "Forð-dages, *At close of day.*" Bosworth.

Bifore, *prep.* 27.

Biforan, 146/33, Biforn, 3/84, *adv.* before.

Bifulit, *v.* 3 s. befouls, 137/658.

Bigeten, *v. ind. pres. pl.* beget, 19/614; *subj. pres. sg.* bigete, gain, 132/497.

Biginnen, *v.* begin; *ind. pres.* 3 s. biginniz, 197/2; *pret.* 3 s. bigon, 38/33, bygon, 38/41; *pl.* bigunne, 44/243, bygunne, 66/239.

Bigyne, *v. inf.* ensnare, 79/227.

Bigrípen, *v. inf.* seize, catch, 16/516.

Bihalt. *See* Biholden.

Biheaueded, *p.p.* beheaded, 154/256.

Bihedden, *v. ind. pret. pl.* hid, covered, sheltered, 81/283.

Biheled, *p.p.* covered, 91/38.

Byheold, Biheolden. *See* Biholden.

Biheste, *s.* promise, 55/636.

Bihete. *See* Bihoten.

Biholden, *v.* behold; *ind. pres.* 3 s. bihalt, 20/644, biholdeþ, 15/472; *pret.* 3 s. byheold, 40/91; *pl.* biheolden, 55/643; *p.p.* biholden, 20/636.

Bihoten, *v.* promise; *ind. pres.* 3 s. bihotep, 59/39, bi-hat, 122/347, bi-hait, 123/347; *pret. pl.* bihekete, 175/98, biheyhte, 66/238, bihete,

174/98; *p.p.* bihote, 96/119, behote, 26.

Bihoue, *s.* advantage, 108/96.

Bihoueþ, 11/340, Biouit, *v.* 3 s. behoves, 107/87.

By-hud, *v. imp.* 2 s. hide, 116/242.

Bi-kache, *v. inf.* entrap, 124/359.

Bi-knewe, *v. pret. pl.* knew of, 26.

Bylaued, *p.p.* laved, 140/30.

Bile, *s.* bill, beak, 3/86.

Biledeþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* treat, 83/329; *p.p.* biled, 45/278.

Bileue, *v. inf.* believe, 29.

Bileuynge, *s.* sustenance, 84/9.

Bileuen, *v. inf.* remain, 42/186, leave, 92/66; *ind. pret.* 3 s. byleuede, left, 38/39, *pl.* byleuede, 43/217; *imp.* 2 s. bilef, leave, 62/129.

Bi-lif, *s.* sustenance, 109/96.

Bilimpit, 132/486, Bilimpes, 12/362, *v.* 3 s. happens; *pl.* bilympeþ, belong, 146/40, bilimpeþ, 146/51.

Bilirten, *v. inf.* deceive, 13/403.

Biliuen, *v. inf.* live by, 8/254.

Billeþ, *v.* 3 s. bills, pecks, 3/83/84, 14/436.

Billing, *s.* pecking, 13/418, 14/440.

Biloken, *v. ind. pres. pl.* look about, 17/529.

Biloken, *p.p.* shut up, enclosed, 61/80, 190/68, shut, 134/554.

Biluken, *v. inf.* enclose, 128/420.

Bimenen, *v. inf.* bemoan, lament, 115/193, bimene, 83/341; *ind. pres.* 3 s. bimened, bemoans, pities, 117/237; *subj. pres. pl.* bimene, 25/798.

Bymenyng, *s.* bemoaning, 74/56.

Bynde, *v. inf.* bind, tie, 43/211; *ind. pres.* 3 s. bint; *pret. pl.* bunde, 43/196; *p.p.* ibunde, 77/165.

- Bineþen, *adv.* beneath, 230/273.
 Binnen, *prep.* within, 133/527.
 Bynymen, *v. inf.* take away, 59/49; *inf.* byname, 59/45; *ind. pret.* *pl.* by-nomen, 56/682; *p.p.* bynumen, 145/24, binume, 76/119.
 Biouit. *See* Bihoueð.
 Bipechen, *v. inf.* deceive, 125/358, bi-peche, 72/6; *p.p. pl.* bipahte, 75/100, 176/128, bi-pauhte, 177/128.
 Bipreoneþ, *v.* 3 *s.* sews up, 101/10.
 Birde, *s.* birth, 5/141.
 Birdene, *s.* burden, 12/375.
 Bi-rede, *v. subj. pl.* to amend, 78/196.
 Bireued, *p.p.* bereft, 41/133.
 Bi-reusy, 78/185, By-reusy, 83/341, *v. inf.* repent.
 Bi-schune, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* shun, 124/368.
 Biscop, *s.* bishop, 43/220; *pl.* biscopes, 102/3, biscopis, 103/3, bysper, 39/76, 47/352.
 Biscopryche, 145/8, Biscopriche, 146/27, Byscopryche, 145/7, *s. pl.* bishoprics.
 Bisechen, *v. inf.* beseech, 74/64; *ind. pres. pl.* bisecheth, 32.
 Biseo, *v. inf.* look, look at, look after, 58/19, 158/32, 160/38; *subj. pret.* 1 *s.* bisehe, 193/17; *imp.* 2 *s.* bi-sih, 160/18, bi-syh, 161/18.
 Bisetten, *v. inf.* attack, 8/223; bisette, apply, use (well), 137/674.
 Bisih. *See* Biseo.
 Bismare, *s.* scorn, mockery, 136/622.
 Bi-soht, 182/224, By-souht, 183/224, *p.p.* sought.
 Byspes. *See* Biscop.
 Bispat, *p.p.* spit upon, 140/32.
 Bispryche, *s.* bishopric, 145/12; *pl.* bispriche, 145/13, 146/29, bisp-ryche, 146/32.
 Biscop-stol, *s.* bishop's see, 145/24.
 Bist. *See* Beon.
 Byst. *See* Bidden.
 Bistod, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* stood by, 180/188.
 Bistolen, *p.p.* stolen upon, 58/18.
 Bi-suyled, *p.p.* defiled, bemired, 225/91.
 Biswiken, 16/515, Biswike, 14/429, *v. inf.* deceive; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* biswikeð, 16/488.
 Bit, Byt. *See* Bidden and Biten.
 Bitauht, Bytauht, Bitauhte. *See* Biteche.
 Biteche, *v. inf.* hand over, deliver, commit, 51/507; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* biteche, 40/103; *pret.* 3 *s.* bitauhte, 40/105; *p.p.* bi-tauht, 42/172, 76/120, bytauht, 90/2(2).
 Biten, *v.* bite; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. bit, 9/269, 10/296, bitit, 137/652.
 Biter, *adj.* bitter, 27.
 Byterluker, *adv. comp.* more bitterly, 92/56.
 Biternesse, *s.* 28.
 Biþenken, *v. inf.* consider, 4/94, bipenche, 69/323; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* bi-þouhte, 56/683; *imp.* 2 *s.* bi-þeng, 127/399; *p.p.* byþouht, plotted, 92/53; *pl.* byþouhte, 69/316, bi-þohte, 166/56, bipouhte, 167/56.
 Bitockned, *v.* 3 *s.* betokens, 30; bitokneð, 7/198, 16/487.
 Bitogen, 113/158, Bitowe, 112/157, *p.p.* applied, employed.
 Bitornd, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* turned, 226/119.
 Bitraye, 40/93, Bytraye, 40/99; *v. inf.* betray; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* bitrayede, 38/44.
 Bitterlike, *adv.* bitterly, 15/481.
 Bi-twen, 12/368, Bi-tweonen, 164/43, Bi-twene, 165/43, *prep.* between.

- Bitwixen, *prep.* betwixt, 12/379.
 By-valle, *v. inf.* befall, 41/145.
 Bivoren, *prep.* before, 40/106;
 bi-vore, 39/56.
 Biwalt, *v. ind. pres.* 3 s. deceiveth,
 20/645.
 Bywende, *v. ind. pret.* 3 s. turned,
 45/296.
 Biwepen, *v. inf.* beweepe, lament,
 78/185.
 Byweued, *p.p.* encompassed, 55/
 638, covered, 140/33.
 Biwilen, *v. inf.* deceive with
 wiles, 123/327.
 Biwindeþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 s. winds,
 78/200.
 Biwite, *v.* keep, guard; *ind. pret.*
 3 s. by-wste, 45/280; *pl.* bi-wusten,
 52/538; *subj. pres. sg.* bi-wite, 184/
 259, by-wite, 116/245.
 Biyete, *v.* get, gain; *ind. pres.* 3
 s. biyet, 77/147, by-yet, 171/30;
p.p. biyeten, begotten, 154/266.
 Biyete, *s.* gain, 76/142.
 By-yonde, *prep.* 145/2.
 Bizet, *v.* 3 s. gains, 170/30.
 Blac, *adj.* blaek, 23/735; *comp.*
 blakkure, 149/77.
 Blast, *s.* 21/665.
 Blench, *s.* turn, trick, 156/4.
 Blende, *v. inf.* blind, 88/43; *ind.*
pret. 3 s. blende, 164/48.
 Bleo, *s.* colour, complexion, 95/
 66.
 Bles, *s.* blast, 93/14.
 Blesful, *adj.* blissful, 218/242.
 Blessy, *v. inf.* bless, 55/640; *i. p.*
 blessynde, 55/656; *p.p.* iblessed,
 196/25.
 Bleþeliche, *adv.* gladly, 32.
 Bleu, Bleweš. *See* Blowen.
 Blyndfellede, *v. pret. pl.* blind-
 folded, 45/272.
 Blinnen, *v. inf.* cease, 195/7.
 Blis, 6/177, Blisce, 28, Blisse,
 73/39, Blysse, 73/31, *s.* bliss, joy.
 Blitnesse, *s.* blitheness, 105/50.
 Blyue, *adv.* quickly, 93/21, 142/
 42.
 Blod, *s.* blood, 39/64; *d. s.* blode,
 81/266.
 Blokeþ, *v.* 3 s. pales, 101/1.
 Blowen, *v.* blow; *ind. pres. pl.*
 blewesh, 162/18, bloweþ, 163/18;
pret. 3 s. bleu, 55/627.
 Blupeliche, *adv.* blithely, cheer-
 fully, 40/107, 67/250.
 Bly *See* Bli
 Bo, *adj.* both, 151/145.
 Boc, 14/451, Bok, 41/131, *s.*
 book; *d. s.* boke, 3/54, 10/309.
 Bod, *s.* command, 142/49; *d. s.*
 bode, 67/256; *pl.* bodes, 6/172,
 10/299.
 Bode, *v. pret. pl.* offered, 231/304.
 Boden, *pron.* both, 20/649.
 Bodi, *s.* 6/161.
 Bohte. *See* Buggen.
 Bok, Boke. *See* Boc.
 Bok-ilered, *adj.* booklearned,
 102/4.
 Bold, *s. neut.* house, mansion,
 96/119; *d. s.* bolde, 96/113.
 Bold, *adj.*; *pl.* bolde, 76/127.
 Bolstre, *s. d. s.* bolster, cushion,
 174/90.
 Bolt, 128/421, Bold, 129/421, *s.*
 bolt.
 Bon, *s.* bone, 20/619; *pl.* bon,
 54/607.
 Bonde, *s.* husbandman, 77/146.
 Bondes, *s. pl.* bondmen, 56/678.
 Bone, *s.* prayer, 4/116; *pl.* bonen,
 63/157. *See also* Bene.
 Booc-lerid, *adj.* booklearned, 107/
 65; *pl.* booc-lerede, 103/4.
 Bord, *s.* board, table, 129/417;
d. s. -e, 128/417.

- Bores, *s. pl.* chambers, 170/30.
See Bur.
- Borlic, *adj.* burly, huge, 19/605.
- Boskes, *s. pl.* woods, 197/13.
- Bote, *conj.* unless, 195/8. *See* Buten.
- Bote, *s.* amends, remedy, 69/312, 83/351, 97/125.
- Bop, (?) booth, tabernacle, 127/407.
- Boše, Boše, *conj.* 3/63, 83/327, 188/41.
- Bošen, *conj.* both, 8/245, 11/332.
- Bottes, *s. pl.* bats, clubs, 43/205.
- Bouh, *s.* bough, 94/48.
- Bouhte. *See* Bugge.
- Boure. *See* Bur.
- Breade, *s.* breadth, 145/4.
- Bred, *p.p.* 5/140.
- Bred, *s.* bread, 40/103, 188/42; *d. s.* brede, 38/44, 82/314.
- Bredale, *s.* bridal, wedding, 29.
- Brede, *s.* roast meat, 63/149, 151/134.
- Brede, *v. inf.* roast, broil, 91/44, 180/200; *p.p.* ibred, 54/615.
- Breder. *See* Brošer.
- Bredgume, *s.* bridegroom, 29.
- Brei-gurdel, *s.* breeches girdle, 193/16.
- Breid, *s.* deceit, guile, 21/672; *pl.* breides, 14/445.
- Breken, *v.* break; *ind. pret. pl.* breken, 51/493; *p.p.* ibroke, 147/10, broken, 6/173.
- Brennen, *v. inf.* burn, 17/536; *ind. pres. pl.* 11/337; *p.p.* i-brent, 212/61.
- Brenning, *s.* burning, 10/318.
- Breoly, *adv.* = breoply, violently, 92/58.
- Breosten, *s. pl.* breasts, 151/135.
- Brest, *s.* breast, 5/140.
- Breþ, *s.* breath, 101/5.
- Breyh, *s.* brow, 150/98; *d. s.* breye, 182/238.
- Briche, *adj.* ? useful. O.E. *brýce*, Goth. *bruks*, 12/379, 23/728.
- Bricht, *adj.* bright, 27, 196/29.
- Brichtnesse, *s.* brightness, 27.
- Briddes, *s. pl.* young birds, 25/795.
- Bridyport, Bridport, 145/19.
- Brygge, *s.* bridge, 212/57.
- Bright, *adj.* bright, 3/71.
- Bryht, *adj.* bright, 88/50; *pl.* bryhte, 83/353.
- Bryngen, 37/8, Bringe, 77/156, Brynge, 76/126, Brinhin, 137/668, *v. inf.* bring; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. brinhit, 119/257; *pret.* 3 *s.* brouhte, 118/266; *pl.* brouhten, 46/304, brouhte, 43/219; *p.p.* ibroht, 182/222, ibrouht, 44/237, ibrouhit, 170/50, ibrocht, 29, brout, 195/42.
- Brinneš, *v.* 3 *s.* burns, 10/316.
- Bripeling, 184/11, Brypeling, 185/11, *s.* a miserable wretch.
- Brižes, *s. pl.* brows, 226/111.
- Bro, *s.* ? *blo*, colour, 23/735.
- Brod, *adj.* broad, 145/4; *def.* brode, 70/335.
- Broder, *s.* brother, 12/373.
- Broken. *See* Breken.
- Brond, *s.* brand, 154/254.
- Brošer, *s.* 21/659; *n. pl.* brošre, 55/626, breder, 221/322; *d. pl.* brošren, 53/584.
- Broudun, *v. ind. pres. pl.* ? 211/43.
- Brouhte, Brouhten. *See* Bringen.
- Brout. *See* Bringen.
- Brouys, 212/71, Brouwes, 225/92, *s. pl.* brows.
- Brude, *s.* bride, 91/31.
- Brudþinge, *s.* dignity of a bride, 99/207.
- Brueres, *s. pl.* brewers, 188/35.

- Brugge, *s.* bridge, 225/66.
 Bruke, *v. inf.* use, enjoy, 76/117.
 Brumston, *s.* brimstone, 227/134.
 Brune, *adj.* brown, 193/19.
 Bruneston, 180/211, Brunston, 150/124, 181/211, *s.* brimstone, sulphur.
 Brunie, 164/35, Brunye, 165/35, *s.* cuirass, body-armour.
 Bruþen, fierce, boiling, 182/242.
 Brutlaund, *s.* Britain, 146/37.
 Brutlede, *v. ind. pret. pl.* cut in pieces, 92/58.
 Buch, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* bow; buch þe = go thou, 136/629.
 Buffetes, *s. pl.* 140/31.
 Bugge, *v. inf.* buy, 60/66; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. buþ, 63/150; *pret.* 3 *s.* bohte, 186/20, bouhte, 81/267.
 Buhsun, *adj.* obedient, 139/17.
 Buhþ, *v.* 3 *s.* bows, 96/102.
 Bukes, *s. g. s.* body's, 14/432.
 Bukingham-schire, Buckingham-shire, 146/46.
 Bunde, Bunden. *See* Binde.
 Bunden, bound, limited, 18/560.
 Bunté, *s.* goodness, 36.
 Bur, *s.* bower, chamber, 97/147, 178/153; *d. s.* boure, 166/69, bury, 119/250, burie, 133/527; *a. pl.* bures, 171/30.
 Bureh, 39/69, Bureuh, 86/72, *s.* city; *d. s.* burewe, 55/637.
 Burþ-beryng, *s.* childbearing, 215/135.
 Bury. *See* Bur.
 Buryles, *s.* grave, sepulchre, 53/555. A.S. *byrgels*.
 Bus = buge, avoid, 136/621.
 Buten, *prep.* without, 60/53, 73/30; *conj.* except, 4/110, but, 22/709; bute, except, 78/191, unless, 75/99, but, 92/74; bute þif, unless, 192/6.
 Buuen, *adv.* above, 61/86; *prep.* 128/436, buue, above, 77/173, 154/275.
 Buwe, *v. inf.* bow, bend, 120/294.
 By *See* Bi
 Calch, *s.* cup, goblet, 43/202; *d. s.* calche, 41/158. A.S. *cealc*.
 Calcydonö, *s.* chalcedony, 98/171.
 Calleð, 21/651.
 Calling, *s.* 22/686.
 Cane, Cana, 29.
 Capun, *s.* capon, 13/390.
 Care, *s.* sorrow, 22/686.
 Carful, *adj.* sorrowful, 214/126.
 Carnacione, *s.* incarnation, 216/186.
 Casten, *v. pret. pl.* cast, 50/447.
 Catt, 121/295, Kat, 120/296, *s.* cat.
 Caue, *s.* cave, 8/251, 9/268.
 Cendal, *s.* fine linen, 43/223, 91/23.
 Centurio, *s.* centurion, 51/485.
 Cesar, Cæsar, 49/430; *g.* Cesares, 46/329.
 Cete, *s.* whale, 16/513.
 Cethegrande, *s.* whale, 16/499.
 Chabbe. *See* Habben.
 Chald, *adj.* cold, 30.
 Chamful, *adj.* shameful, 221/332.
 Chamyd, *p.p.* shamed, 222/362.
 Changedere, 199/56.
 Changilyng, *i.p.* jangling, 213/84.
 Chapmen, *s. pl.* merchants, dealers, 76/139.
 Char, *s.* turn, resort, 20/643.
 Chare, *v. inf.* turn, return, 18/581.
 Chaste, *adj.* 30.
 Chastyst, *p.p.* chastised, 222/357.

- Chatre = charter, 229/241.
 Chaueles, *s. pl.* jaws, 16/513.
 Cheffare, *s.* chaffer, bargain, 40/116.
 Chele, *s.* cold, 73/49.
 Chenchip, *s.* disgrace, confusion, ruin, 221/328.
 Cheorl, 108/92, Cherril, 109/92, *s.* churl.
 Cheose, *v. inf.* choose, 99/186, 118/249; *chesen*, 119/249; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* ches, 23/716, 38/42; *imp.* 2 *s.* ches, 136/645; *p.p.* i-coren, 98/155, icore, 192/4, ycore, 38/22; *pl.* y-corene, 56/685.
 Chep, *s. pl.* sheep, 212/56.
 Cheping, 188/57, Chepyng, 124/373, 189/57, *s.* market.
 Chepmen, *s. pl.* merchants, 39/74, 188/33.
 Chepte, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* offered for sale, 40/115.
 Cherche, *s.* church, 213/84.
 Chere, *s.* manner, mien, 40/91.
 Chereche, *s.* church, 31.
 Cherried, *v.* 3 *s.* turns, returns, 107/85.
 Ches, Chesen. *See* Cheose.
 Chestre-schire, county of Chester, 146/56.
 Cheysil-cloþ, *s.* a woman's upper garment, Fr. *cheinsil*, 51/510.
 Chiden, *v. inf.* chide, 138/688.
 Chilce, *s.* childishness, 58/7.
 Child, *s.* 27; *pl.* children, 39/70, childer, 215/135.
 Childſinge, Chilþinge, *s.* child-bearing, 158/7, 159/7.
 Chynen, *v. inf.* split, 73/44. A.S. *cinan*.
 Chireche, *s.* church, 91/43; chyreche, 124/373.
 Chiuerin, 176/142, Chyueren, 177/142, *v. inf.* shiver.
- Chold, *adj.* cold, 30.
 Christeman, *s.* Christian man, 30.
 Churreþ, *v.* 3 *s.* turns, 106/85.
 Cicestre, Chichester, 145/11.
 Cité, *s.* city, 26.
 Claþe, *s. d. pl.* clothes, 75/93.
 Clei-clot, 172/73, Cley-clot, 173/73, *s.* clay-clod.
 Clenesse, 29, *s.* cleanness.
 Cleo, *s.* = cleoue, hill, cliff, 70/343.
 Cleo, *s.* clew, hank, bowstring, 95/72.
 Clepyen, *v. inf.* call, 51/481; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* clepeð, 10/310; *pl.* clepiedh, 32; *pret.* 3 *s.* clepede, 53/579; *p.p.* i-cleped, 89/1.
 Clerek, *s.* cleric, scholar, 102/19; cleric, 103/19; clerc, 107/78; *pl.* clerekes, 26.
 Cliuer, *adj.* ?keen, 7/221.
 Clybbe, *adj. pl.* 144/100.
 Cloðed, *p.p.* 5/150; *def.* -e, 7/220.
 Clut, *s.* clout, 172/68.
 Cneo, *s. pl.* knees, 182/228.
 Cniet, 107/78, Cnith, 107/87, *s.* knight; *g. s.* cnichts, 109/97; *pl.* cnites, 103/6.
 Cnouen, to know, 107/88.
 Coc, 13/390, Cok, 41/142, *s.* cock.
 Cocken, *v. inf.* contend, 138/688.
 Cocker, *s.* ?bully, 138/704.
 Cof, *adj.* bold, 5/151, 7/220.
 Cok. *See* Coc.
 Coldeþ, *v.* 3 *s.* grows cold, 101/3(2).
 Com, Come. *See* Cumen.
 Come, *s.* coming, 25/799.
 Comen, Comet, Cometh. *See* Cumen.
 Commandement, *s.* 33.

- Comme. *See* Cumen.
- Commencement, *s.* 30.
- Compainie, 31, Companie, 138/709, *s.* company.
- Con, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* did, 55/627; *pl. con*, 214/133.
- Conseil, *s.* counsel, 26, 194/10.
- Constu, canst thou, 45/274.
- Contrarie, *s.* 30.
- Contrarius, *adj.* contrary, 228/184.
- Copynere, *s.* paramour, 150/103.
- Corn, *s.* 8/246.
- Cornwale, Cornwall, 145/3, 146/36.
- Cors, *s.* corpse, body, 28.
- Cos, *s.* kiss; *d. s.* cosse, 42/194.
- Costes, *s. pl.* habits, manners, 12/370, 25/785.
- Cotlif, 119/257, Cotlyf, 118/259, *s.* abode.
- Couchid, *p.p.* laid, 217/199.
- Coueren, *v.* cover, 135/595.
- Craft, *s.* 5/131, 17/542.
- Crede, *s.* creed, 4/113.
- Crefty, *adj.* crafty, 91/20.
- Crepen, *v. inf.* creep, 8/251; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* crepeð, 5/130.
- Cresly, *adv.* grisly, horribly, 214/120.
- Crizeden, *v. ind. pret. pl.* cried, 229/232.
- Cripelande, *i. p.* crawling, 5/130.
- Crysmechild, *s.* a child that dies within the month of birth, sometimes called a *chrisom*, 90/11.
- Crisopace, *s.* chrysoprasus, 98/174.
- Crist, Christ, 26; *gen.* Cristes, 37/4.
- Cristen, *adj.* Christian, 4/91; *def. -e*, 27.
- Cristned, *p.p.* christened, 6/168.
- Croos, *s. pl.* cruses, vessels, 29.
- Crowe, *v. inf.* crow, 45/295; *subj. pres. sg.* crowe, 41/142.
- Croyz, *s.* cross, 50/454.
- Crune, *s.* crown, 48/383.
- Cry *See* Cri
- Cudde. *See* Cupe.
- Cul, *s.* ? buttocks, 23/741.
- Culuer, *s.* dove, 25/785.
- Culur, *s.* colour, 98/180.
- Cumberlond, Cumberland, 146/35.
- Cumen, *v. inf.* come, 41/136; *inf. cume*, 153/237, *komen*, 194/17, *come*, 28, *comme*, 28; *ger.* to *cumene*, 36; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* *cumeð*, 3/56, *comet*, 194/24; *pl. cumen*, 11/363, *cume*, 21/660, *come*, 188/58; *pret. s.* 2. *come*, 139/9; 3. *com*, 38/31, *kam*, 2/43; *pl. comen*, 38/40; *subj. pret. sg.* *come*, 2/35; *imp.* 2 *pl.* *cometh*, 27; *p.p.* *icumen*, 64/173, *i-cume*, 34, *i-comen*, 33, *comen*, 197/1.
- Cumford, *s.* comfort, 218/245.
- Cumpers, *s. pl.* partners, 212/64.
- Cun, *s.* kin, kind, sort; *g. s.* *cunnes*, 50/446, 126/384, *kunnes*, 56/666; *g. pl.* *cunne*, 38/33, *kunne*, 39/53.
- Cune, Cunen. *See* Cunne.
- Cunne, *v. inf.* know, be able, 69/330; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. *kan*, 196/15; 3. *can*, 4/94; *pl. cunnen*, 79/220, *cunen*, 18/581; *subj. pres. sg.* *cunne*, 1/12, 3/68; *pret. cupe*, 93/6, 119/251, *kupe*, 26; *imp.* 2 *s.* *cune*, 7/191, ? *show*; *p.p.* *cuþ*, *known*, 96/104.
- Curtel, *s.* kirtle, coat, 49/445.
- Curteys, *adj.* courteous, 155/289.
- Cussen, *v.* kiss; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* *cusse*, 40/122; *pret.* 3 *s.* *custe*, 42/192.
- Custe, *s.* manners, 118/252.
- Custome, *s.* 29.

- Cup. *See* Cupe.
- Cup, Cupe. *See* Cunne.
- Cupe, *v. inf.* make known, show, 61/99, 124/358; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. cupeþ, 118/253; *pret.* 3 *s.* cudde, 53/577, 64/191; *imp.* 2 *s.* cup, 90/4(2).
- Cuplethe, *p.p. pl.* acquainted, 75/98.
- Cuuenable, *adj.* suitable, 27.
- Cwed, *s.* the evil one, devil, 164/47, 182/225.
- Cwelle, *v. inf.* kill, 168/14.
- Cwemen, *v. inf.* please, 184/255.
- Dacyen, Dacian, 56/686.
- Daghen. *See* Dai.
- Dai, 2/43, Day, 45/301, Dei, 22/702, *s.* day; *g. s.* deies, 13/405, day-is, 194/3; *pl.* dages, 23/744, 133/546, dagis, 135/582, daghen, 35, daies, 5/127; *d. pl.* dawe, 47/340, miswritten *daye*, 46/326; *ac. pl.* dawes, 38/29.
- Dai-red, 162/17, Daye-rewe, 163/17, *s.* dawn.
- Dame, *s.* mother, 190/81.
- Dar, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* dare, 153/231.
- Dareð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* lies still, 13/406, 15/486; *pl.* daren, 24/761.
- Darit, 137/655. 'Darit don' may be = 'dareð dun,' lies down quietly, or 'dar it don,' dare do it.
- Dat, miswritten for Ðat, 24/770.
- Dau, David, 231/296.
- Dawe, Dawes. *See* Dai.
- Day, Day-is. *See* Dai.
- De, miswritten for Ðe, 7/219, 10/311.
- Dead, *adj.* 182/248.
- Deað, 168/7, Deþ, 169/7, Ded, 17/528, *s.* death; *g. s.* deaþes, 156/8, deþes, 157/8; *d. s.* deþe, 40/88, dede, 2/45.
- Deai, *s.* day, 34.
- Deciples, *s. pl.* disciples, 29.
- Ded, *adj.* dead, 2/40.
- Dede. *See* Don.
- Dede, *s.* deed, 4/97; *pl.* deden, 106/77, dedin, 107/77.
- Dedeyn, *s.* disdain, 228/171.
- Dedlich, *adj.* mortal, 46/328.
- Deel, *s.* sorrow, 212/52.
- Defendet, *v.* 3 *s.* defends, 28.
- Defte, *adj.* mild, 2/37.
- Degh, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* is good, is fit, avails, 132/506; *pl.* dugen, 133/546.
- Dehe, *s.* die, colour, 193/20.
- Deit. *See* Don.
- Del, *s.* part, portion, 11/345, 151/151.
- Dele, *s. d. s.* dale, 1/6.
- Delen, *v. inf.* part, divide, 49/444.
- Delful, *adj.* doleful, sorrowful, 231/284.
- Deliuri, *v. subj. pres. s.* deliver, 33.
- Demnen, 23/729, Deme, 46/312, *v. inf.* judge; *imp.* 2 *pl.* demyþ, 47/341; *p.p.* ydemed, 62/119.
- Demus = deme us, 199/74.
- Den, *s.* 1/13, 152/176.
- Dene, *s. g. pl.* Danes', 146/39.
- Dennede, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* denned, housed, 2/36.
- Deope, 77/168, Deop, 77/155, *adv.* deep.
- Deore, *adj.* dear, 195/6.
- Deore, *adv.* dearly, 196/32.
- Deoreby-schire, Derbyshire, 146/45.
- Deouel, *s.* devil; *g. s.* deofles, 65/193, deoueles, 67/250; *d. s.* deouele, 67/267; *n. pl.* deofle, 152/191, deoulen, 61/97.

- Deppere, *adv. comp.* deeper, 212/70; *superl.* deppist, deepest, 217/214.
- Der, *s.* animal, 9/283, 11/327.
- Dere, *miswritten for* ðere, there, 9/288.
- Dere, *s.* ?injury, 231/301.
- Derewurpe, *adj.* precious, 98/163.
- Derflike, *adv.* violently, 13/412.
- Derk, *adj.* dark, 226/120; *superl.* derkeste, 230/246.
- Derlike, *adv.* dearly, 91/46.
- Derling, *s.* darling, 103/11.
- Derne, 2/34, 60/77, Dern, 4/90, *adj.* secret, sly.
- Dernelike, *adv.* secretly, 14/428.
- Derue, *adj. pl.* bold, strong, 9/284.
- Deruet, *p.p.* afflicted, tormented, 225/85.
- Derye, *v. inf.* hurt, injure, damage, 44/251, 76/144, deren, 6/153; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* dereš, 14/428; *subj. pres. sg.* derie, 8/252.
- Deseiurd, 31, Deseuerd, *p.p.* separated, 31.
- Deseredyn, *v. pret. pl.* disinherited, 211/39.
- Deserueden, *v. pret. pl.* deserved, 225/74.
- Desi, *adj.* foolish, 131/479.
- Desiende, *i. p.* foolish, 131/466.
- Desiet, *v.* 3 *s.* is foolish, acts foolishly, 131/464.
- Dest. *See* Don.
- Det = death, 198/41, 199/61.
- Deþ, Deþe. *See* Deaš.
- Deu, *s.* dew, 1/11.
- Deuel, *s.* 7/216; *g. s.* deules, 25/800.
- Deuena schire, Devonshire, 146/44.
- Dewyes steowe, 145/5.
- Deye, *v. inf.* die, 51/486.
- Deynet, *v.* appeared worthy (?), 228/168.
- Diadlich, *adj.* mortal, 27, deadly, 31.
- Diath, 27, -Diap, 36, *s.* death.
- Dich, *s.* ditch, 39/80; *pl.* diche, 59/42.
- Dieule, *s. dat. s.* devil, 28. .
- Dige, *s.* ditch, 138/700.
- Dihsches. *See* Disch.
- Dihte, Dyhte, *v. inf.* order, arrange, prepare, 40/110, 52/545; dihte, 162/12; *p.p.* idigt, 15/469.
- Dillen, *v. subj. pres. pl.* oppose, 12/383.
- Dim, *adj.* 18/554; *pl.* dimme, 3/60.
- Dine, *s.* din, sound, 25/782.
- Disch, *s.* dish; *pl.* dishes, 175/105, dihsches, 174/105.
- Disciples, *s. pl.* 40/92.
- Disperacion, *s.* despair, 215/141.
- Dispitous, *adj.* spiteful, cruel, 226/131.
- Distrye, *v. inf.* destroy, 214/130.
- Diuel, *s.* devil, 2/33.
- Diuersliche, *adv.* diversely, 223/24.
- Diueš, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* dives, 17/539.
- Dihte. *See* Dihte.
- Dod. *See* Don.
- Dol, *s.* division, 50/446.
- Dole, *s.* grief, sorrow, 210/3.
- Doloure, *s.* grief, 212/72.
- Doluen, *p.p.* buried, 2/41.
- Dom, *s.* judgment, 9/285.
- Domesdei, *s.* day of judgment, 10/305.
- Domesmon, *s.* judge, 184/3; *pl.* domesmen, 67/252.
- Don, *v. inf.* do, cause, 39/84, 72/7; *inf. do*, 190/78; *ger.* to donne, 58/

- 20, to donde, 193/15, to done, 33; *ind. pres. sg. 2.* dest, 40/111, dostu = dost thou, 147/7; 3. deþ, 28, deit, 111/126, doð, 6/180, dot, 131/472; *pret. sg. 3.* dude, 90/5, dede, 26; *pl. duđen, 45/275; imp. pl. 2.* dod, 59/24; *p.p. i-do, 48/376, ydo, 44/249, don, 25/798.*
- Don, *adv.* down, 32.
- Dorset-schire, 146/43.
- Dorste, *v. ind. pret. 3.* durst, 29.
- Dostu, Dot. *See* Don.
- Dote, *s.* dolt, fool, 128/422.
- Doueran, Dover, 145/5.
- Doweþes, *s. g. s.* might, power, 112/177.
- Dragen, *v. inf.* draw, 17/548; *ind. pres. 3 s.* drageð, 1/9, 10/311; *pl.* dragen, 11/329.
- Dragunes, *s. pl.* dragons, 24/759.
- Drake, *s.* dragon, 180/216, 181/216. A.S. *draca.*
- Drauh. *See* Drawe.
- Drawen, *v. inf.* draw, 60/50; *ind. pres. pl.* dreyeþ, 149/89; *pret. sg. 3.* drouh, 43/197; *imp. sg. 2.* drauh, 99/202.
- Drayeþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* endure, suffer, 151/162.
- Drecche, *v. inf.* trouble, vex, harass, 75/107; *subj. pres. sg.* drecche, 162/47.
- Dreccheð, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* tarries, 4/103.
- Dred, *s.* fear, 13/412.
- Drede, *v.* fear; *ind. pres. sg. 3.* dret, 95/59; as an *impers. verb* = causes fear, 32.
- Dreige, sorrow, 121/299.
- Drem, *s.* sound, 21/665.
- Drench, *s.* drink, potion, 156/8, 157/18.
- Drenkyn, *v. inf.* to drink, 219/280.
- Dreoreliche, *adv.* drearly, 92/65.
- Dreori, *adj.* dreary, sad, 118/263.
- Drepeð, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* kills, 15/483, 17/540; *pl.* drepeþ, torment, 151/133.
- Drerlyke, drearly, 91/42.
- Dret. *See* Drede.
- Dreueð, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* troubles, 16/496.
- Dreyeþ. *See* Drawen.
- Dridde, *miswritten for* Ðridde, third, 2/43.
- Drie, *adj.* 24/752.
- Dryhten, 112/176, Dryhtin, 90/5, Drihte, 97/140, Dryhte, 97/136, Drigten, 2/40, Drigtin, 105/42, Drittin, 113/173, *s.* Lord; *gen.* Drigtinnes, 11/330.
- Drinche. *See* Drinke.
- Drink, *s.* 7/206.
- Drinken, 5/138, Drynke, 157/8, Drinche, 156/8, *v. inf.* drink; *p.p.* i-drunke, 29, y-dronken, 131/476.
- Driuin, *v. inf.* drive, 109/95; *ind. pres. 3 s.* driueð, 1/13, 15/470; *pret. sg. 3.* drof, 39/75; *p.p.* i-dryue, 108/95.
- Drywories, *s. pl.* illicit love, 77/158.
- Drof. *See* Driuin.
- Drope, *s.* drop; *pl.* dropes, 42/162.
- Drouh. *See* Drawen.
- Droui, *adj.* troubled, turbid, 17/523.
- Drowning, *miswritten for* Ðrowing, suffering, passion, 22/690.
- Drung, *s.* drink, draught, 63/148.
- Drunk, *s.* drink, 198/38.
- Drunken, *s.* drunkenness, 67/249, 67/254.
- Dude, Duden. *See* Don.
- Duge, *s.* prosperity, 133/516.
- Dugen. *See* Degh.
- Dugeþe, *s.* wealth, 133/544.

- Duhty, *adj.* valiant, 90/9(2).
 Dumb, *adj.*; *pl.* -e, 39/55.
 Dun, *adv.* down, 1/13, 66/236.
 Dune, *s.* mountain, 85/42.
 Dunholme, Durham, 146/28.
 Dup, *adj.* deep, 183/242.
 Dur, *s.* beast, 199/59.
 Dure, *s.* door, 44/234; *pl.* duren, 153/235.
 Dureward, *s.* doorkeeper, 43/227.
 Durl yng, *s.* darling, 102/11.
 Durre, 40/99, Dure, 7/187, *v.*
subj. pres. sg. dare.
 Dust, *s.* 1/9.
 Dusy, *adj.* foolish; *d. s. f.* -e, 67/267.
 Dute, *s.* fear, 44/236, 92/63.
 Duten, *v. inf.* fear, 148/46; *pret. sg.* 3. dute, 91/46; *subj. pres. pl.* duten, 90/9(2).
 Duþe, *s.* worthy (people), 90/6(2), 91/15.
 Duwe, *adj.* due, 228/170.
 Duzeper, *s. pl.* the twelve peers, 37/3.
 Dwele, 52/525, Dweole, 160/35, *s.* delusion, error; *pl.* dwales, 126/414.
 Dy See Di
- Eadward, Edward, 145/14.
 Ealde, *s.* age, old age, 128/441, 130/455.
 Ealured, Alfred, 102/9.
 Ear. See Er.
 Eastsexe, Essex, 146/48.
 Eaules, *s. pl.* awls, 153/223.
 Ebreu, *s.* Hebrew, 50/470.
 Eche, *adj.* eternal, 52/546, 72/18.
 Echen, *v. inf.* increase, 176/126.
 Echere, *adj. d. s. f.* each, any, 116/240.
 Eddres, 224/30, Eddyrs, 211/34, *s. pl.* adders, serpents.
 Edmod, *adj.* humble, meek, 141/11, 142/53.
 Edmodnesse, *s.* humility, meekness, 143/84, 193/35.
 Edon, *p.p.* done, 218/243.
 Edy, *adj.* wealthy; blessed, 100/5; *pl.* edie, 105/37, edye, 65/223.
 Ef = eft, again, 132/495.
 Eft, *adv.* again, 23/727.
 Efter, *prep.* after, 186/18.
 Egen, *s. pl.* eyes, 2/26, 3/60.
 Egleche, every one, each, 102/6.
 Ehe. See Eye.
 Ei, 176/132, Ey, 177/132, *adj.* any.
 Eye, 183/234, Ehe, 193/18, E3e, 182/234, *s.* eye; *pl.* eyen, 151/136, eizes, 226/112.
 Eye, *s.* awe, 59/21, 67/275.
 Eye-puttes, *s. pl.* eye-pits, 183/241.
 Eyhte, *s.* property, 116/219.
 Eyhte, *adj.* eight, 145/1.
 Eyhteope, *adj.* eighth, 145/17.
 Eilond, *s.* island, 17/530.
 Eire, *s.* anger, wrath, 115/204.
 Eirede, timid, fearful, ? *egede*, foolish, 192/2(2).
 Eysel, *s.* vinegar, 231/304.
 Eyþer, *pron.* either, 66/231.
 Eizes. See Eye.
 Ek, *conj.* also, 145/17.
 Elde, *s.* old age, 3/56, 5/125.
 Elde (?), 15/466.
 Elded, *p.p.* become old, 6/177.
 Eldere, 8/229, 11/329, Elderne, 64/192, *s. pl.* parents, forefathers.
 Eldre, *adj. comp.* older, 58/1.
 Elle, *s.* ill, 217/217.

- Elleuene, 155/283, Elleouene, 55/634, eleven.
- Elp, *s.* elephant, 20/646, 21/671; *pl.* elpes, 19/604.
- Elpe, 124/362. His elpe, *mis-written for iselpe.*
- Em. *See* Eom.
- En. *See* On.
- Encres, *v. inf.* increase, 218/258.
- Endie, 192/11, Endi, 158/39, *v. inf.* end, finish.
- Endinge, *s.* 156/24.
- Enduyre, *v. inf.* endure, 218/258.
- Ene, *adv.* once, 227/163.
- Ene = on, 199/71.
- Enes, *adv.* once, 74/60, 98/159.
- Engel, *s.* angel, 42/163; *n. pl.* enges, 162/17; *g. pl.* englene, 73/29; *d. pl.* englen, 83/353.
- Engle lond, 145/1, Englene lond, 102/17, England; *dat.* Engle londe, 145/4, Engelonde, 146/34, Engelaunde, 90/7, Enkelonde, 103/12.
- Englene, *s. g. pl.* Englishmen's, 105/26.
- Enne. *See* On.
- Ensample, *s.* example, 27.
- Ent, at, 216/169.
- Eode, Eoden. *See* Gon.
- Eollefte, *adj.* eleventh, 146/25.
- Eom, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. am, 192/5(2), em, 42/184, am, 58/1; 2. eart, 161/11, ert, 45/286, art, 160/11, er-tu = ert þu, 46/313; 3. is, 61/80; *pl.* syndan, 146/33, senden, 18/555.
- Eorl, *s.* earl, 102/7; *pl.* eorles, 56/678, 102/5.
- Eornen, *v.* run; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. orn, 42/162.
- Eorre, *s.* anger, 67/274.
- Eorpe, 170/26, Erðe, 2/32, *s.* earth.
- Eou, *pron.* you, 186/3.
- Er, *conj.* or, 10/313, 11/326, 16/489—492.
- Er, 9/272, Ear, 59/23, Ere, 48/403, *adv.* before; er þan, 58/18, er þane, 32, *conj.* before.
- Er-aftur, according as, 225/86.
- Erchebiscopphryche, *s.* archbishopric, 145/8; *pl.* erchebiscoppyche, 145/7.
- Ere, *s.* ear, 43/198.
- Ere, *v. pl.* are, 91/18.
- Erendynge, 191/98, Herendinge, 168/86, Erndinge, 190/98, *s.* intercession.
- Erest, *adv.* first, 38/46.
- Eretakis, *s. pl.* heretics, 216/193.
- Erewe, *s.* bad person, 116/235.
- Erewe, *adj. pl.* cowardly, 58/20.
- Eried, *adj.* ploughed, 13/402.
- Erynde, 165/40, Ernnde, 164/40, *s.* errand, message.
- Ern, *s.* eagle, 4/88; *g. s.* -es, 3/53.
- Ernemorewe, *s.* early morning, 45/301.
- Erore, 173/79, Erure, 172/79, *adj. comp.* former.
- Ert. *See* Eom.
- Er þan, Er þane. *See* Er.
- Erðchine, *s.* cleft in the earth, 13/402.
- Erpe. *See* Eorpe.
- Erþliche, *adj.* earthly, 28; erðliche, 10/299.
- Ertu. *See* Eom.
- Erure. *See* Erore.
- Es = is, 8/247.
- Esche, *v. inf.* ask, inquire, 139/5.
- Eschend, *p.p.* shamed, disgraced, 221/343.
- Ese, *v. inf.* ease, 232/326.
- Este, 70/355, Estin, 131/474, *s.* luxury, dainty.

- Eten, 9/272, Ete, 38/30, 54/614, *v. inf. eat; pret. sg. 3. et, 38/44.*
- Epe, *adv. easily, 64/181, 71/368.*
- Epelyng, *s. noble, 106/74.*
- Eper, *pron. either, 131/460.*
- Eperling, *s. prince, noble, atheling, 141/17.*
- Eþgete, *adj. easy to get, 74/71.*
- Eþsene, *adj. easily seen, evident, 70/338.*
- Eu, 37/1, 40/120, Ev, 55/650, *pron. you.*
- Euch, *adj. each, every; n. s. m. euch, 162/4, vych, 163/4; d. s. m. ewiche, 61/85.*
- Eue, *s. evening, 51/503, 190/79.*
- Euel, *adj. evil, bad; def. -e, 30.*
- Eueliche, *adj. equal, 90/2.*
- Euelike, *adj. heavenly (things), 10/300 (celestia—see 204/119).*
- Euelyche, *adv. evenly, 106/79.*
- Euencristen, *s. fellow christian, 226/102.*
- Euenyng, *s. equal, 95/84, fellow, 38/47; pl. -es, 64/168.*
- Euen-sterre, *s. evening star, 24/766.*
- Euerich, 30, Euerych, 55/625, Eueruych, 40/95, Euervich, 38/48, *adj. n. s. m. every; g. s. m. eueriches, 107/84; d. s. m. eueruche, 182/238, euervyche, 183/238.*
- Euerte, *adv. ever, 31.*
- Euervychon, 92/78, every one; *d. s. -e, 54/617.*
- Euerwich, York, 146/29.
- Euethen, *s. pl. efts, newts, 67/271.*
- Eur, *adj. your; n. s. m. eur, 46/319; d. s. f. eure, 47/339; a. pl. eoure, 190/90.*
- Eure, *adv. ever, 16/518, 24/751.*
- Eurilc, 11/345, 12/372, *adj. every.*
- Everwich-schire, Yorkshire, 146/45.
- Evovae, 90/10.
- Ewiche. *See Euch.*
- Excestre, Exeter, 145/21.
- Exsene, *s. countenance, face, 196/36.*
- Eʒe. *See Eye.*
- Eʒe-puttes, *s. pl. eye-pits, 182/241.*
- Fader, 28, Fadir, 105/54, Vader, 41/157, *s. father; g. s. fader, 37/14, vader, 54/585; d. s. fadere, 37/7, vedere, 55/624.*
- Fagen, 16/510, 17/531, Vayn, 150/128, *adj. glad.*
- Faht. *If faht is correct it is a p.p. = fought, but it may = saht, at peace with, reconciled, 90/8(2).*
- Faier, *adj. fair, 24/765; comp. fairere, 23/734.*
- Faires, *s. pl. goods, 133/520.*
- Falewi, 156/6, Falwy, 157/6, *v. inf. grow yellow or pale, fade; ind. pres. 3 s. falewidþ, 134/579; pl. faleweþ, 93/16.*
- Fallen, *v. inf. fall; ind. pres. pl. fallen, 3/72; pret. sg. 3. feol, 187/8, fel, 53/580, vel, 186/8; pl. veollen, 42/188, vellen, 52/542; p.p. ifalle, 170/26, fallen, 22/693.*
- Fals, *adj. 94/44.*
- False, *v. inf. break up, 97/124.*
- Faren, *v. inf. go, 23/731; inf. vare, 64/176; subj. pres. sg. fare, 4/114; p.p. ifaren, 172/66, faren, 23/721.*
- Fariseus, 39/72, Faryseus, 39/57, *s. pl. Pharisees.*
- Fast, *adv. 7/212.*
- Fasten, *v. fast; ind. pres. sg. 3. fasteð, 5/126.*
- Faten, *s. pl. vessels, 29.*
- Fawe, *adj. few, 70/341.*

- Fe, *s.* property, 115/191.
 Feaue, *adj.* few, 34.
 Feble, *adj.* bad, poor, 188/41.
 Fecchen, *v.* fetch; *inf.* vecche, 53/574; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. fecheš, 8/242, feccheš, 13/391; *subj. pres. pl.* fecchen, 11/352.
 Feden, *v.* feed; 3. fedeš, 23/740, fet, 10/301, 14/439; *subj. pres. sg.* fede, 10/304.
 Feg, *v. imp. sg.* 2. cleanse, 7/210.
 Feid (?), 86/3.
 Feir, 172/72, Veyr, 173/72, *adj.* fair, beautiful; *pl.* veyre, 55/645; *def.* voire, 32.
 Feye, *adj. def.* fated to die, 112/170.
 Fel. *See* Fallen.
 Fel, *s.* fell, skin, 5/126, 7/203.
 Felarede, *s.* fellowship, society, 31.
 Feld, *s.* field; *d. s.* -e, 13/400.
 Fele, 12/385, Feole, 44/256, 65/203, Vale, 73/26, 128/418, Vele, 39/53, *adj.* many.
 Fele, *adv.* much, 114/196.
 Felen, *v.* feel; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* feleš, 13/415; *pl.* felcn, 16/510; fele, 21/675.
 Felewep, *v.* 3 *s.* follows, 70/340.
 Fen, *s.* 150/119, dirt, 24/766.
 Fend. *See* Feond.
 Feo, 95/70, Ueo, 91/29, *s.* property, wealth.
 Feole. *See* Fele.
 Feond, 188/34, Veond, 52/549, Vend, 39/60, Fend, 14/450, *s.* fiend, devil.
 Feor, *adv.* far, 98/153.
 Feorre, *adj.* far, 85/47.
 Feorpe, *adj.* fourth, 145/10.
 Fer, *adv.* far, 11/352.
 Fer, *s.* fire, 30; *d. s.* uerée, 28.
 Ferde, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* went, came about, 139/5; *pl.* ferd, fared, 213/90.
 Fere, *s.* ? power, reliance, 95/79.
 Fere, *s.* companion, 136/645.
 Fere, 210/4. In fere = together.
 Ferlich, 156/15, Ferlych, 157/15, *adj.* strange.
 Ferly, *adv.* 86/3.
 Ferst, *adv.* first, 29.
 Feschis, *s. pl.* fishes, 212/55.
 Feste, *s.* feast, 39/85, 66/237.
 Feste, *v.* fast; *p.p.* yuast, 38/30.
 Festen, *v.* make fast, fix; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* festeš, 15/463; *pl.* festen, 17/533; *imp.* 2 *s.* feste, 6/182, 7/211.
 Festen, *s.* fast, fasting, 63/151.
 Fet. *See* Feden.
 Fešres, *s. pl.* feathers, 3/72.
 Fet-steppes, *s. pl.* footsteps, 1/7.
 Fyfte, *adj.* fifth, 145/11.
 Figteš, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* fights, 6/158; *i. p.* figtande, 6/159.
 Fiht, *s.* fight, 143/75.
 Fikeš, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* is busy, fidges, 21/656.
 Fikil, 125/355, *adj.* false, deceitful; *def.* fikele, 196/30.
 Filde. *See* Filše.
 Fille, *s.* fill, 14/422, 15/485.
 Fillen, *v. inf.* fill, fulfil, 12/381; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* filleš, 1/8.
 Filsten, *v. inf.* support, help, 135/604; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. filstnede, 2/44.
 Filše, 7/202, Filde (a miswriting), 7/210, *s.* filth, foulness.
 Fin, *adj.* fine, fair, 25/780.
 Fyn, *s.* end, 144/95.
 Fynd, *s.* fiend, devil, 215/140; *pl.* fyndis, 215/159.
 Finden, *v. inf.* find, 1/12, *inf.* finde, 27, vinden, 60/53, vynde,

- 53/566; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. vynde, 47/369; 2. fyndestu, 92/73; 3. fint, 10/292, findeš, 17/546; *pl. vyndeš*, 37/2; *pret. sg.* 3. funde, 42/166, fond, 33, vunde, 39/74; *pl. funden*, 49/445, funde, 46/325, fonden, 33; *p.p.* ifunde, 94/55, yfunde, 42/185, hifunde, 27, ifonden, 27.
- Finnes, *s. pl.* fins, 18/564.
- Fint. *See* Finden.
- Fir, *s. fire*, 5/149, 17/538.
- Firrest, *adv.* at first, 7/213.
- Firste, *adj.* 21/675.
- Fis, *s. fish*, 16/499; *d. s.* visse, 54/615; *pl. fisses*, 16/509, fysses, 61/82.
- Fisiologet, *Physiologus*, 10/310.
- Fleges, *s. pl.* flies, 15/473.
- Flegeš, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* flies, 3/64, 22/702.
- Flehs. *See* Flesc.
- Flemed, *p.p.* banished, 196/36.
- Flen. *See* Fleon.
- Fleon, *v. inf.* fly, flee, 97/129; *inf. fleo*, 94/29, flen, 11/354; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. fleš, 5/148; *subj. pres. pl. fleo*, 148/32.
- Flerd, deceit, 14/452.
- Flesc, 193/34, Flehs, 196/10, Fles, 5/136, 131/470, Fleys, 147/19, 152/178, *s. flesh*; *d. s.* flesce, 28, flessce, 28, fleysse, 139/6.
- Flesliche, *adv.* carnally, 27.
- Flet, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* floats, 16/502.
- Fleys. *See* Flesc.
- Fligt, *s. flight*, 3/59/70.
- Flore, *s. floor*, 101/8.
- Flopre, *s. pl.* flakes, 149/74.
- Flour, 195/28, Flur, 97/151, 195/2, *s. flower*.
- Flum, *s. river*, 38/25, 92/75.
- Flur. *See* Flour.
- Fo, *v. inf.* take, receive, 80/246.
- Fod, 9/287, Fode, 3/80, 4/118, *s. food*.
- Fodredes, *s. pl.* means or mode of getting food, sustenance, 15/464.
- Foh, 164/28, Fohh, 165/28, Fou, 70/357, *s.*; *d. s.* fowe, 39/66.
- Foyre, *s. fire*, 211/30.
- Fokel, *adj.* = frakel, despicable, vile, 119/255, 123/349.
- Foken, *v. ind. pres. pl.* quarrel, 132/485.
- Fol, *s. fool*, 95/80.
- Folc, 172/63, Folk, 173/63, *s. folk, people*.
- Folde, *s. fold* (of sheep), 2/48, 19/607.
- Fole. *See* Ful.
- Folgen, 18/554, Folewen, 92/55, *v. inf.* follow; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. folegeš, 17/546, 24/757; *pl. folegen*, 11/356; *pret. folgede*, 31.
- Folies, *s. pl.* follies, 30.
- Fol-vellet, *v. imp. pl.* 2. fill full, 29.
- Fon, *s. pl.* foes, 115/190.
- Fond, Fonden. *See* Finden.
- Fondeš, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tries, 21/656; *p.p.* ifonded, 63/153.
- Fongen, 162/4, Fongon, 180/196, *v. inf.* receive; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* fop, 126/407.
- Font, *s.* 90/2(2).
- Forbeoden, *v. forbid*; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. forbedeš, 10/298; forbiet, 28; *pret. sg.* 3. forbed, 51/496, 53/581; *p.p.* forbode, 186/14.
- Forberen, *v. forbear, spare*; *imp. sg.* 2. forber, 41/158; *p.p.* for-bore, 188/52, forborn, 226/110.
- Forbernen, *v. inf.* burn up, consume, 162/11.
- Forbisne, 14/424, Forbysne, 148/25, *s. example*; *pl.* forbisnes, 10/308.

- Forbised, *adj.* serving as an example; *d. s.* -e, 19/589.
- Forbod, *s.* prohibition, 129/444, 228/179.
- Forbode. *See* Forbeoden.
- For-bore. *See* Forberen.
- Forbreðes, *v. ind. pres. 2 s.* decayest, 6/174.
- Forbroiden, *p.p.* decayed, 5/124.
- Forbroken, *p.p.* broken up (with age), 5/124.
- Foreup, wicked, 124/357.
- Ford = forth, *adv.* 136/618.
- Fordeme, *v. inf.* condemn, 91/18; *p.p. pl.* for-demde, 67/268.
- Fordi. *See* Forði.
- Fordon, 15/455, Fordo, *v. inf.* destroy, ruin, 156/30; *pret. pl.* furduden, 151/141; *p.p.* fordon, 67/268.
- Fordriuen, *p.p.* driven, 17/527.
- Fore, *prep.* for, 28.
- Fore-zeuen, *p.p.* forgiven, 218/230.
- Forewerd, *s.* covenant; *d. s.* -e, 33.
- Forfarin, *v. inf.* perish, 117/222.
- For-freten, *v. pret. pl.* gnawed, 226/122.
- Forgelues, *v. ind. pres. 2 s.* forfeits, 6/175.
- Forgeten, *v. forget; ind. pres. sg.* 3. for-yeteþ, 114/208; *pl.* forgeten, 18/574; *p.p.* foryeten, 147/20, for-yete, 61/98.
- Forgo, *v. inf.* forgo, 190/83; *subj. pres. sg.* fur-go, 196/20.
- For-hele, *v. imp.* conceal, hide, 117/244.
- Forholde, *p.p.* kept too long, 149/78.
- Forhole, *p.p.* concealed, 60/76.
- For-hwi, *adv.* wherefore, 170/31.
- For-lerer, *v. imp. 2 s.* unlearn, forget (?), 136/640.
- Forlesen, *v. lose; ind. pres. sg.* 3. forlesed, 115/206, forliest, 31; *p.p.* forloren, 3/85, forlore, 194/19.
- Forleten, *v. inf.* leave, forsake, 114/190; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. forleteð, 9/260; *imp. pl.* 2. forleted, 32.
- Forlore, Forloren. *See* Forlesen.
- Forme, *adj.* first, 65/195.
- Formeste, *adj.* first, 31.
- Fornon, *adv.* in vain, 149/92.
- For-rotien, 178/169, For-rotyen, 179/169, *v. inf.* rot.
- Forsaken, *v.* forsake, renounce; *ind. pres. 3 s.* forsaket, 4/96.
- Forstole, *p.p.* stolen away, 192/9.
- For-swolehen, 180/215, For-swolewe, 181/215, *v. inf.* swallow, devour.
- Forswu[n]ken, tired with overwork, 121/291.
- Fort, *conj.* until, 186/19; fort þet, 50/478, fort þat, 190/87.
- Forteoþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* exhibit, show (themselves), 122/334.
- Forð, *adv.* 5/130.
- Forþan, *adv.* on that account, 196/14.
- Forðen, *v. inf.* accomplish, 6/155, 21/657; *ind. pres. pl.* forðen, 12/367.
- Forði, 9/283, 13/395, Fordi, 6/179, *adv.* therefore.
- For-þrast, perverbe, reprobate, 224/34.
- Forðwant, *v.* goes away, 193/16.
- Forðward, *adv.* henceforth, 7/215, 11/348.
- Forðward, *s.* covenant, 7/211.
- Forto = to before infinitives, 13/403, 168/14.
- For-vare, *v. inf.* perish, 116/221; *ind. pres. 3 s.* for-vareþ, ruins, 124/366.
- Forwerpen, *v. inf.* cast off, 11/345.
- Forwreye, *v. inf.* accuse, 61/97.

- Forwurden, *v.* perish; *ind. pres.* 2 *s.* forwurdes, 6/175; *subj. pres. sg.* forwurde, 9/270; *p.p.* forwurden, 5/125.
- For-yemeþ, *v.* 3 *s.* neglects, 114/207.
- Foryete, Foryeten. *See* Forgeten.
- Fot, *s.* foot; *pl.* fet, 53/582, vét, 54/605.
- Fop. *See* Fongen.
- Fou, Foh. *See* Foh.
- Foule. *See* Ful.
- Fournes, *s.* furnace, 211/28.
- Fowe. *See* Foh.
- Foweles. *See* Fugel.
- Fox, *s.* 12/386; *g. s.* -es, 13/414; *adj.* ? sly, 156/15, 157/15.
- Foxing, *s.* a foxlike trick, 14/435.
- Frakel, *adj.* worthless, 93/12; frakele, 118/257, 122/349.
- Fram, *prep.* from, 193/15.
- Frame, *s.* advantage, profit, benefit, 2/39, 14/425.
- Frayny, *v. subj. pres. sg.* ask, inquire, 92/73; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* fraynd, 212/73.
- Frecche, bold, fierce, 75/106.
- Freeten. *See* Freten.
- Fremannes, *s. g. s.* freeman's, 128/417.
- Fremed, *adj.* strange; *def.* -e, 59/35.
- Frendchipe, *s.* 125/371.
- Freomen, *s. pl.* 86/3.
- Freond, *s.* friend, 92/73; *pl.* freond, 175/97, frond, 174/97, frend, 39/59.
- Freten, *v.* eat, devour; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. fret, 14/422, 15/485, freted, 16/497; *pl.* freted, 151/148; *pret. pl.* freten, 229/218; *p.p.* ifreten, 147/19, ifrete, 152/183.
- Fryþ, 108/92, Frit, 109/92, *s.* peace.
- Fro, *prep.* from, 5/148, 7/202; fro—ward, 23/719.
- Fromward, *adj.* froward, perverse, 94/45.
- Fronð. *See* Freond.
- Froren, *p.p.* frozen, 151/150.
- Froueren, *v.* comfort, 135/594.
- Frouh, *adj.* loose, unsteady, 94/44.
- Froure, 90/9, Frouer, 104/26, Frowere, 105/26/54, *s.* comfort.
- Froyt, *s.* fruit, 215/146.
- Fruden, *s. pl.* ferrets, 67/271.
- Frume, *s.* first, beginning, 87/2.
- Frumpe, *s.* beginning, 110/129, 142/30.
- Fueles. *See* Fugel.
- Fugel, *s.* fowl, bird; *pl.* fugeles, 13/403, fuweles, 61/82, foweles, 148/32, fueles, 149/64, fules, 13/410.
- Fuir, 224/28, Fuyre, 212/54, *s.* fire.
- Ful, *adj.* full, 6/183; *pl.* fulle, 5/127.
- Ful, *adj.* foul, 180/206; *d. s.* fule, 159/33, fole, 158/33; *def.* foule, 195/44; *comp.* fulre, fouler, 150/123.
- Fule, *adv.* foully, 164/48.
- Ful-endy, *v. inf.* complete, 66/239.
- Fules. *See* Fugel.
- Fuliwis, 18/563, Fuligewis, 20/632, indeed, truly.
- Fulle, *v. inf.* fill, fulfil, 70/344; *ind. pres. pl.* fulleþ, 188/38; *p.p.* ifulled, 149/81, ifuld, 154/252.
- Fully, *v. inf.* baptize, 56/674; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. fulewede, 92/75; *pl.* fullede, 56/678; *p.p.* ifulled, 151/142.
- Fulluht, *s.* baptism, 90/2(2).
- Fulre. *See* Ful.
- Fulpe, *s.* filth, 158/33.

- Funde. *See* Finden.
 Funde, *v. inf.* depart, 94/51; *ind. pres. pl.* funden, 134/553.
 Funden. *See* Finden.
 Fundie, *v. 1 s.* try, 192/7(2).
 Funt-fat, *s.* font-vessel, font, 4/108.
 Fur, *s.* fire, 162/9.
 Fur-berinde, 180/216, Furbernynde, 181/216, Furberninge, 180/198, *i. p.* burning.
 Furbrend, *p.p.* burnt, 152/181.
 Furduden. *See* Fordon.
 Furg, *s.* furrow, 13/400.
 Fur-go. *See* Forgo.
 Fur-loosen, *v. inf.* lose, 97/130; *p.p.* fur-lore, 38/23.
 Fur-sake, *v. inf.* deny, 41/142; *p.p.* fur-saken, forsaken, 196/23, fursake, denied, 45/300.
 Fur-stole, *p.p.* stolen away, 53/556.
 Fury, *adj.* fiery, 56/660.
 Fuweles. *See* Fugel.
 Fy *See* Fi
- Ga. *See* Gon.
 Gabbe, *v. ind. pres. pl.* deceive, cheat, 188/36; *imp. 2 s.* gabbe, 126/411.
 Gadeling, 121/313, Gadelyng, 44/263, Gedelyng, 120/312, *s.* fellow.
 Gaddreð, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* gathers, 8/244.
 Gaderares, *s. pl.* gatherers, 67/265.
 Gal, *s.* song, 97/126.
 Gal, *s.* the gall, 151/153.
 Gal, *adj.* lascivious, 148/56.
 Galile, 55/647, Galyle, 41/136, Galilee.
 Galilewis, *adj.* Galilean, 45/286.
- Galle, *s.* gall, 25/789.
 Galous, *s. pl.* gallows, 221/344.
 Galun, *s.* gallon, 188/37.
 Gandre, *s.* gander, 13/392.
 Gangen, *v. inf.* go, 5/129; *ind. pres. 3 s.* gangeð, 7/199, 8/239; *pl.* gangen, 6/185; *i. p.* gangande, 21/654.
 Gapeð, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* gapes, 16/506.
 Gast, *s.* spirit, 17/550.
 Gael, *s.* tribute, 46/329; *d. s.* -e, usury, 150/128.
 Gauelers, *s. pl.* usurers, 150/130.
 Gaueling, *s.* usury, 31.
 Gayhol, *s.* gaol, 153/219.
 Ge, *pron.* she, 8/235/250.
 Ge, *pron.* ye, 4/89; *gen.* gure, 103/15, 105/28; *dat.* gu, 21/673; *ac.* gu, 105/29.
 Ge, *adv.* yea, 111/143.
 Gedelyng. *See* Gadeling.
 Gef, *conj.* if, 12/361, 16/502.
 Geld, 14/440, Gelt, 13/418, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* repays.
 Gemen, *v. inf.* keep, guard, 11/348.
 Gemme, *s.* gem, jewel, 98/163.
 Genteleri, *s.* gentility (?), 138/708.
 Gentile, *adj.* gentle, 138/707.
 Ger, *s. pl.* years, 20/616.
 Gerlde, *s.* world, 113/182.
 Germane, seynte, St Germain, 145/18.
 Gersumme, *s. a. pl.* treasures, 76/116.
 Get = ge it, she it, 9/269.
 Get, *adv.* yet, still, 3/78, 4/111.
 Getep, *v. ind. pres. pl.* get, 91/41.
 Geuelic, ? gift, 8/232.
 Geuelike, ? gift, 10/302, 23/730.
 Geus, *s. pl.* Jews, 26.

- Geyneþ, *v. ind. pres. sg. 3.* avails, 92/69.
- Gydhede, *s.* giddiness, folly, 143/60.
- Gif, *conj.* if, 132/497.
- Gile, *s.* guile, 137/664.
- Gilot, 190/73, Gilothe, 191/73.
- Gin, *s.* snare, 20/645, contrivance; *d. s.* ginne, 178/160, gynne, 153/238.
- Gyn, *s.* machinations, 144/93.
- Ging, *adj.* young, 7/214.
- Gingen, *v. inf.* make young again, 11/347; *ind. pres. sg. 3.* gingid, 11/327.
- Ginnen, *v. begin*; *ind. pres. 3 s.* ginnid, 127/401; *pret. sg. 1.* gon, 81/273; *3.* gon, 38/32; *pl.* gunnen, 48/382, 67/270.
- Giscing, *s.* covetousness, 11/333.
- Gise, *s.* wise, manner, 111/136.
- Giu, 125/351. *Read* Gin, ·begin.
- Gyv, *s.* Jew, 47/351; *pl.* Giwes, 198/23, Gywes, 40/113, Gyues, 42/178, Gyus, 26, Gius, 29; *g. pl.* Gywene, 46/332.
- Giuen, *v. inf.* give, 111/135; *ind. pres. 3 s.* giueð, 12/377.
- Giuerneſse, *s.* greediness, gluttony, 11/334.
- Gladye, *v. inf.* gladden, 42/164.
- Gladnesse, *s.* 54/612.
- Glareth, *v.* shines, 27.
- Gle, *s.* music, (used ironically) song, 91/28.
- Gled, *adj.* glad, 94/52, 188/66.
- Glede, *s.* spark, burning coal, 43/230.
- Glede, *s.* glade, 120/315.
- Glednesse, *s.* gladness, 104/48.
- Gleo, *s.* music, mirth, 97/126, 158/40.
- Gleo, *s.* craft, 141/7.
- Gleu, 105/47, Gleaw, 104/47, Glev, 124/362, *adj.* wise.
- Gliden, *v. inf.* glide, 136/618; *ind. pres. 3 s.* glyt, 94/32; *pl.* glideþ, 174/108; *pret. pl.* glyde, 175/108; *p.p.* iglyden, 95/71.
- Glysyinde, *i. p.* glistening, 91/21.
- Glyt. *See* Gliden.
- Glorius, *adj.* 27.
- Glotery, *s.* gluttony, 217/225.
- Gloucestre schire, 146/52.
- Glutunie, *s.* gluttony, 31.
- Gnede, *adj.* scanty, 92/48.
- Gnyde, *v. inf.* crumble, be crushed, 114/201.
- Gnowen, *v. pret. pl.* gnawed, 225/62.
- God, 12/377, Godd, 192/8(2), *s.* God; *d. s.* Gode, 4/116.
- God, *adj.* good, 13/405; *a. s. m.* godne, 106/75; *def. -e,* 81/289.
- Godcundhede, *s.* divinity, 19/592.
- Godcundnesse, 25/780, Godcunnesse, 37/15, *s.* divinity.
- Goddede, *s.* good deed, benefit, 81/291.
- Goddede = Godhede, *s.* Godhead, 139/6.
- Godelike, *adj.* goodly, 121/314.
- Godes, *s. pl.* goods, 28.
- Godfullyche, *adv.* joyfully, kindly, 90/4.
- Godlyche, *adj.* goodly, 120/313.
- Godspel, *s.* gospel, 7/205; *d. s.* -le, 37/2.
- Goed, *adj.* good, 111/141.
- Gold, *s.* 97/146.
- Golsipe, *s.* lasciviousness, 11/333, 19/611.
- Gome, *s.* care, heed, 45/269, 74/61.
- Gomen, 160/33, Gome, 190/78, *s.* game, sport.
- Gon. *See* Ginnen.

- Gon, *v. inf.* go, walk, 39/55, 45/279; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. goð, 3/82, goth, 28; *pl.* gon, 19/606; *pret.* 3 *s.* eode, 43/212, yede, 26; *subj. pres. pl.* gon, 2/52; *imp. sg.* 2. ga, 38/38, go, 7/204; *pl.* 2. goþ; *p.p.* igan, 147/18, igon, 41/125, gon, 197/1.
- Goodman, *s.* 33.
- Gos, *s.* goose, 13/392.
- Gost, *s.* Spirit, 56/660.
- Gostlich, *adj.* spiritual, 32.
- Gostliche, *adv.* spiritually, 27.
- Goule, *v. inf.* wail, 228/189; *ind. pret. pl.* gouleden, 224/40, gouled, 225/94.
- Goulyng, *s.* wailing, 230/248.
- Grace, *s.* 4/119.
- Gradden. *See* Grede.
- Granti, 36, Graunty, 57/703, *v. subj. pres. sg.* grant.
- Graueþ, *v.* buries, 92/67.
- Grauntebrugge schire, Cambridge-shire, 146/48.
- Gray, 94/28, 96/106, Grei, 164/28, Grey, 165/28, *s.* a sort of fur.
- Great, *adj.* 31.
- Grede, *v. inf.* cry out, 77/167; *ind. pret. pl.* gredden, 49/426, gradden, 47/373; *imp. pl.* 2. gredded, 32.
- Gredi, *adj.* greedy, 67/261.
- Gredilike, *adv.* greedily, 10/321.
- Grei, Grey. *See* Gray.
- Greyþi, *v. inf.* prepare, 84/9.
- Grene, *adj.* green, 92/69.
- Grennen, *v. inf.* grin, 138/688.
- Greote, *s.* grit, 92/67.
- Greowe, Greu, Grewen. *See* Growen.
- Gres, *s.* grass, 8/246, 93/16, 110/126.
- Greslë, *adj.* grisly, horrible, 211/33.
- Gret, *adj.* great; *pl.* grete, 16/516.
- Grete, *v. inf.* greet, salute, 166/72; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* grete, 139/1.
- Gretynge, *s.* greeting, 100/1.
- Greunyn, *v. ind. pres. pl.* grieve, offend, 211/23.
- Griat, *adj.* great, 33.
- Gryd, *v. pret.* cried out, 215/160.
- Grym, *adj.* fierce, 50/469.
- Grimlych, *adj.* dreadful, 63/141.
- Grip, *s.* vulture; *pl.* gripes, 151/148.
- Gripen, *v. inf.* grasp, seize, 114/192, 172/76.
- Grisbatyng, *s.* gnashing, grinding (of teeth), 230/248.
- Gryslich, *adj.* horrible, 91/28.
- Grip, 143/75, Gryþ, 108/91, Gryt, 109/91, *s.* peace.
- Gryv, *s.* Greek, 50/470.
- Grome, *s.* anger, 39/72, 83/335.
- Groning, 25/797, Gronynge, 91/28, *s.* groaning.
- Ground, *s.* pit, 230/246.
- Growen, *v.* grow; *ind. pret. pl.* grewen, 48/384; *subj. pret. sg.* greowe, 110/125, greu, 111/125.
- Grucchede, *v. pret. pl.* murmured, 34.
- Grund, *s.* bottom, 3/74, 12/365; *d. s.* -e, pit, abyss, 77/168, ground, foundation, 93/154.
- Grundwal, *s.* foundation, 97/124.
- Grure, *s.* horror, 91/28.
- Gry *See* Gri
- Gu. *See* Ge.
- Gu, *adv.* how, 105/31.
- Gueþe, *s.* youth, 113/157.
- Gult, *s.* guilt, 47/342, 65/195.
- Gume, *s.* man, 135/594.
- Gung, *adj.* young, 121/287; *def.* -e, 135/613.

- Gungling, *s.* young one, 21/667.
 Gunnen. *See* Ginnen.
 Gurd, *v. pret.* smote, 216/180.
 Gurdel, *s.* girdle, 193/16.
 Gure. *See* Ge.
 Guðhede, *s.* youth, 3/55.
 Gy *See* Gi
- Ha. *See* He.
 Ha = have, 230/276.
- Habben, *v. inf.* have, 72/8; *inf.* hauen, 7/196, hawen, 121/300; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. habbe, 28,—‘ich habbe’ is often written ‘ic chabbe,’ 196/15, haue, 21/673; 2. hauest, 83/334, hawest, 115/198; 3. hafð, 170/54, hafþ, 42/175, 62/117, haueð, 1/15, hauet, 195/42, hault, 119/282, hawit, 123/328, hauid, 115/204, hað, 192/9, hath, 28, hauez, 195/44; *pl.* habbeþ, 81/288, habbet, 28, hauen, 8/237, han, 214/129; *pret. sg.* 3. hedde, 37/13; *pl.* hedden, 39/57, hedde, 37/6; *subj. pret. sg.* 2. heuedest, 180/189; *pl.* heueden, 154/265; *imp. sg.* 2. haue, 92/78, hawe, 129/418; *p.p.* iheued, 85/34.
- Hac = ac, but, 29.
 Hachte = ahte, *s.* property, 133/522.
 Hafð, Hafþ. *See* Habben.
 Hayl, *int.* 48/387.
 Haite = ahte, *s.* property, 137/665.
 Haleghen, *s. pl.* saints, 31.
 Haleð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* draws, 8/248, 13/394.
 Halewe, *s. d. pl.* saints, 57/706.
 Half, *s.* side, 146/30.
 Haly, *adj.* holy, 90/1.
 Haliday, *s.* holy day, 188/62; *pl.* -es, 200/3.
 Haliweie, *s.* balsam, 24/749.
 Halle, *s.* hall, 170/30.
 Halt. *See* Holden.
- Halweþ, *v.* 3 *s.* hallows, 232/337.
 Ham. *See* He.
 Han. *See* Habben.
 Hard, *adj.*; *pl.* -e, 9/281.
 Harde, *adv.* hard, sore, 9/286, 20/623.
 Hardy, *adj.* bold, 40/98.
 Hardilike, *adv.* boldly, 8/239.
 Harm-dedes, *s. pl.* deeds of harm, 13/389.
 Has = ha is, he them, 28, line 7 from below.
 Hasteliche, *adv.* hastily, quickly, 29.
 Hað, Hath. *See* Habben.
 Hatie, *v. inf.* hate, 28; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* hatieð, 13/395; *pl.* hatied, 36, hatien, 13/396, haten, 13/388.
 Hatte. *See* Hoten.
 Hatture. *See* Hot.
 Haue, Hauen, Hauet, Haueð, Hauez. *See* Habben.
 He = high, 221/334.
 He, *pron.*; *n. s. m.* he, 37/7, heo, 44/253, ha, 27; *g. s. m.* his, 37/7, is, 105/58, 194/15; *d. s. m.* him, 38/32; *a. s. m.* hine, 186/21, hyne, 38/33, hin, 27, him, 1/14; *n. s. n.* hit, 37/20; *g. s. n.* his; *a. s. n.* hit, 59/49, hid, 123/328; *n. s. f.* heo, 45/280, hi, 29, hye, 29, hie, 121/292, he, 119/277, hue, 119/273; *g. s. f.* hire, 13/421, here, 29; *d. s. f.* hire, 9/271, ire, 8/247; *a. s. f.* heo, 49/435, hi, 118/253, 118/275, hire, 158/3, hirne, 160/26; *n. pl.* hi, 37/6, 76/141, hy, 54/590, hij, 35, hie, 33, heo, 76/128, 188/37, ho, 76/136, 153/225, he, 12/368, hey, 198/24; *g. pl.* hire, 27, heore, 37/6, 76/129, hore, 188/37, here, 153/212, her, 21/679; *d. pl.* heom, 39/87, hem, 13/418; *a. pl.* hi, 110/123, heo, 76/132, heom, 188/34, hem, 13/417, ham, 212/65.
 Heued, 182/227, Heued, 92/54, Hewit, 125/366, *s.* head.

- Hedd, *v. pret.* 1 *s.* heeded, 193/43.
 Hedde, Hedden. *See* Habben.
 Hednesse, *s.* ?*ednesse*, ease, happiness, 113/154.
 Hedus, *adj.* hideous, 214/125.
 Heg, *adj.* high, 2/27.
 Hege, *adv.* high, loudly, 22/685.
 Heh, Heye. *See* Heih.
 Heye, *adv.* high, 99/208.
 Heih, *adj.* high; *def.* heye, 56/657, 101/3; *comp.* herre, 46/323, 148/34; *superl.* hexte, 44/266; an heh, 190/88, an heyh, 191/88.
 Heyhte. *See* Hoten.
 Heil, *adj.* hale, hearty, 3/75, 12/366.
 Heiz, *adj.* high, 225/66.
 Heke = eke, also, 103/9, 105/33.
 Helare. *See* Helere.
 Helde = 'holde (we),' let (us) hold, 8/233.
 Helde, *adj. def.* old, 136/614.
 Helde = elde, age, 113/153, 134/557.
 Helden, 125/350, 136/620, Helde, 113/168, *v. inf.* hold; *p.p.* helden, 132/491.
 Helden, *v. inf.* incline, obey, 6/171.
 Helden = elden, *v. inf.* grow old, 133/536.
 Helder = elder, older, 136/641.
 Helen, *v.* conceal; *ind. pret. pl.* helen, 64/166, heled, 227/156.
 Helen, *v.* heal; *pret. sg.* 3. helde, 39/53; *p.p.* iheld, 50/450.
 Helere, 32, Helare, 40/115, *s.* Healer, Saviour.
 Helfred, Alfred, 107/73.
 Helle, *s.* hell, 11/342.
 Help, *s.* 43/216, 90/7.
 Helpen, *v. inf.* help, 12/376; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* helpeð, 8/249; *imp.* 2 *s.* help, 6/184.
 Helph, *sb.* help, 154/274.
 Hem, *s.*; *d. s.* hemme, 98/167.
 Hen = ?*han*, have, 137/672.
 Hende = ende, *s.* 113/171.
 Hende, 52/547, Hendy, 155/289, *adj.* courteous, kind.
 Henne, *adv.* hence, 134/553.
 Heo. *See* He.
 Heold = hold, *adj.* faithful; *pl.* -e, 84/10.
 Heolden. *See* Holden.
 Heom. *See* He.
 Heonne, 42/173, 94/26, Honne, 162/44, 196/27, *adv.* hence.
 Heore. *See* He.
 Heore = hore, whore, 150/103.
 Heorte, 81/275, Herte, 6/171, *s.* heart; *pl.* heorten, 37/6.
 Heou, *s.* hue, complexion, 101/1.
 Heouelich, *adj.* heavenly; *def.* -e, 56/672; *d. s. f.* heueliche, 55/638.
 Heouene, 60/74, Houene, 196/21, Heuene, 55/648, *s.* heaven; *g. s.* houene, 195/1.
 Heoueriche, 90/1, Heouerige, 168/88, Heuen-riche, 2/28, Heueriche, 29, Heueryche, 49/414, *s.* kingdom of heaven.
 Her, *adv.* here, 2/32, 137/4.
 Her = er, *adv.* before, 132/489.
 Her, *s.* hair, 193/19.
 Herde, *s.* shepherd, 103/10.
 Here, *pron.* *See* He.
 Here, *s.* haircloth, 101/10.
 Here, *s.* army, host, 107/89.
 Here, *v.* hire, 33; *pret.* herde, 33.
 Hereforde, 146/25.
 Hereford-schire, 146/53.
 Heregong, *s.* ravage of an army, 109/90.
 Heremon, 145/15.

- Heren, 95/75, *v. inf.* hear; *ind. pres.* 2. herestu, 44/252; *subj. pres. pl.* heren, 2/51; *imp.* 2 *pl.* hereð, 3/61; *p.p.* herd, 19/584.
 Heren = eren, *s. pl.* ears, 132/494.
 Herendinge. *See* Erendyng.
 Herestonkes = heres þonkes, of their own accord, 175/103.
 Hereþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* belong, 146/27.
 Herien, 158/3, Heryen, 56/671, *v. inf.* praise; *ind. pret. pl.* heryeden, 56/659; *i. p.* heryinde, 55/655; *p.p.* iheried, 43/203.
 Heryng, *s.* herring, 95/86.
 Herivng, *s.* harrying, devastation, 108/90.
 Herknien, *v.* hearken; *imp. sg.* 2. herkne, 20/630, 46/324; *pl.* 2. herkneþ, 187/1, herknied, 186/1.
 Herl = earl, 107/74; *pl.* herles, 103/5.
 Herliche = erliche, *adv.* early, 123/331.
 Hermyne, *s.* ermine, 70/357.
 Herodes, Herod, 14/452.
 Her-of, *adv.* hereof, 12/382, 23/714.
 Herre. *See* Heih.
 Herre, *s.* higher one, superior, 46/323.
 Hert, *s.* hart, 10/307, 11/346; *pl.* -es, 11/349.
 Herte. *See* Heorte.
 Hertford schire, 146/46.
 Her[t]ien, *v. inf.* encourage, 12/364.
 Her-to, *adv.* hereto, 23/713.
 Heruest, *s.* harvest, 8/238.
 Hes, *s.* command, 61/90.
 Heste, *s.* command, 54/588; *pl.* hesten, 152/172, hestes, 84/10.
 Het. *See* Hoten.
 Hete, *s.* hate, 38/31.
 Hete, *s.* heat, 3/72, 192/3.
 Heten = eten, eat, 17/537.
 Heþeling = eþeling, *s.* noble, 107/74.
 Heþene-hode, *s.* heathendom, paganism, 91/38.
 Heþenesse, *s.* heathendom, the heathen world, 26.
 Heuë, *adj.* heavy, sad, 216/170.
 Heued. *See* Heued.
 Heueden. *See* Habben.
 Heued-sunne, *s.* capital sin, 37/18.
 Heuek, *s.* hawk; *g. s.* -es, 25/799.
 Heueliche. *See* Heouelich.
 Heuene. *See* Heouene.
 Heuenes, *s.* heaviness, sadness, 212/45.
 Heuen-king, *s.* King of heaven, 22/687; *d. s.* heuonkinge, 168/84.
 Heuen-louerd, *s.* Lord of heaven, 8/227.
 Heuen-riche, Heueryche. *See* Heoueriche.
 Heure, *adj.* your, 137/675.
 Hew, *s.* colour, complexion, 134/579.
 Hewere, *adv.* ever, 138/689.
 Hewit. *See* Heued.
 Hexte. *See* Heih.
 Hi, Hy. *See* He.
 Hi, Hie, Hich. *See* Ic.
 Hid. *See* He.
 Hid, *s.* hide, skin, 5/144.
 Hida, 146/42, Hyda, 146/48, *s. pl.* hides.
 Hiden, *v.* hide; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. hitt, 15/471.
 Hi-dut, *p.p.* closed, 195/44.
 Hie, Hye. *See* He.
 Hye, *s.* haste, 216/183.
 Hye = ye, 28.
 Hyedliche, *adv.* hastily, 52/528.

- Hier-of, *adv.* hereof, 193/44.
- Hieð, 192/3, Hyeþ, 93/21, *v.* 3 *s.* hastens.
- Hif = if, 119/273.
- Hifunde. *See* Finden.
- Higtes, 6/169, Higttest, 6/166, *v.* *ind. pret.* 2 *s.* promisedst.
- Hying, *s.* haste, 49/426, 50/467.
- Hil, *s.* hill, 2/27; *d. s.* hille, 1/1.
- Hylë, *adv.* highly, 214/133, 220/289.
- Hileð, *v.* covers, conceals, 20/642.
- Hille, *adj.* ill, evil, 137/657.
- Him, Hym. *See* He.
- Hin, Hine, Hyne. *See* He.
- Hyndren, *v. pres. pl.* damage, 226/102.
- Hyne, *s. pl.* servants, 82/308.
- Hineselþe, *miswritten for* uniselþe, *s.* misfortune, 111/148.
- Hyng, *v. inf.* hang, 221/344.
- Hirde, *s.* shepherd, 2/48.
- Hirdsype, *s.* (?) safety, protection, 92/48.
- Hire, Hirne. *See* He.
- His = is, 195/41.
- His = them, 34.
- Hise, *g. s.* of He, with plural inflection, 1/7, 3/57.
- Hitt. *See* Hiden.
- Hiiz, *s.* haste, 225/61, 230/269.
- Ho = o, *prep.* on, 198/41.
- Ho. *See* He.
- Hokede, *adj. pl.* hooked, 124/365.
- Hoker, *s.* scorn, 137/671.
- Hokerful, *adj.* scornful, 137/670; *def.* -e, 137/665.
- Hokeri, *v. inf.* scorn, mock, 50/456; *ind. pret. pl.* hokerede, 50/449.
- Hol, 42/186, Hool, 31, *adj.* whole; *pl.* hole, 38/50.
- Holde, *adj.* faithful, 38/48, 141/20.
- Holden, 2/46, Holde, 55/625, *v. inf.* hold, keep; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. halt, 96/102, holdeð, 22/696; *pl.* holdeþ, 189/37, holdet, 188/37; *pret. pl.* heolden, 89/15.
- Holë = holy, 213/84.
- Hole, *s.* 8/248, 15/471.
- Holi, *adj.* holy, 6/172.
- Holt, *adj.* halt, lame; *def.* -e, 39/55.
- Hom, *pron.* them, 214/125.
- Hom, *s.* home, 170/44.
- Hond, *s.* hand; *pl.* honde, 53/582, 54/605, 90/4, honden, 125/365.
- Hondleþ, *v. imp. pl.* 2. handle, 54/607.
- Hongen, *v.* hang; *ind. pres. pl.* hongeþ, 148/39; *pret.* 3 *s.* heng, 50/455; *pl.* honge, 49/439.
- Honne. *See* Heonne.
- Hool. *See* Hol.
- Hoot. *See* Hoten.
- Hope, *s.* 4/104, 18/553.
- Hopen, *v.* hope; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. hopeð, 21/655.
- Hoppen, *v. subj. pres. pl.* hop, 91/35.
- Hord, *s.* treasure, 47/364, 193/25.
- Hordom, *s.* whoredom, 67/249.
- Hore, *adj.* hoar, 215/158; *s.* hoary one, 136/627.
- Hore. *See* He.
- Hore = ore, mercy, 196/21.
- Horeling, *s.* whoremonger, 138/704; *pl.* horlinges, 61/103, 186/29, horlyngs, 187/29.
- Horestonkes, *adv.* = hores þonkes, of their (own) accord, 174/103.
- Horyen, *v. inf.* pollute, defile, 92/47.
- Horn, *s.*; *pl.* -es, 11/325.

- Hors, *s.* horse; *d. s.* -e, 120/313.
 Hosë, *pron.* whoso, 228/202.
 Hot, *adj.* 30; *comp.* hatture, hotter, 66/243, 154/254; *superl.* hot-estd, 35.
 Hoten, *v.* bid, command; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. hot, 29, hoot, 29; *pret. sg.* 3. heyhte, 48/377, 54/591, het, 27.
 Hoten, *v. inf.* be called, 89/2; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. hatte, 49/436, 84/6.
 Houeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tarries, 3/69, 17/525; *pl.* houen, 16/511.
 Houene. *See* Heouene.
 Housil, *s.* the eucharist, 217/208.
 Howyen, *v. inf.* be sorrowful, 110/135.
 Hu, 2/35, Hw, 55/643, 95/76, *adv.* how.
 Huden, *v.* hide; *p.p.* ihud, 55/645, 139/6.
 Huding-cloþ, *s.* veil, 50/480.
 Hue. *See* He.
 Hug', 155/288.
 Huge, †, 138/697, 138/709.
 Hule, *s.* hole, 8/253.
 Hulen, *v. ind. pres. pl.* howl at, 13/396.
 Hulle, *s.* hill, 70/343.
 Hund, *s.* hound, dog, 154/244.
 Hundred, 12/369, Hunder, 220/317, *s.*
 Hunger, *s.* 37/9.
 Hungren, *v. inf.* hunger, 17/543; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. *used impersonally,* hungreð, 16/506.
 Hungri, *adj.* 154/244.
 Hunycomb, *s.* 54/616.
 Hunte, *s.* hunter, 2/34, 20/636; *g. s.* huntet, 21/672.
 Huntent, *v. inf.* hunt, 1/2.
 Huntseuenti, seventy, 110/122.
 Huntyndune schire, Huntingdonshire, 146/49.
 Hurde, *s.* shepherd, 102/10.
 Hure = ure, of us, our, 32, 33, 199/63.
 Hus, *s.* house, 7/204; *d. s.* huse, 27.
 Husberner, *s.* houseburner, 30.
 Husebondes, *s. pl.* husbandmen, 13/388.
 Hus-rof, *s.* houseroof, 15/463.
 Hut = ut, out, 194/26.
 Huuele, *s. d. s.* evil, 111/135.
 Hw. *See* Hu.
 Hwam, Hwan. *See* Hwo.
 Hwao se, *pron.* whoso, 192/12.
 Hwe = we †, 92/64.
 Hwel, *s.* wheel, 149/67
 Hwelfle, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* rolled, 51/513.
 Hwendes = wendest, goest, 134/569.
 Hwenene, *adv.* whence.
 Hwer, *adv.* where, 95/65.
 Hwes. *See* Hwo.
 Hweþer, *pron.* which of two, 66/232.
 Hwich, *pron.* which, 40/96, 62/138; hwucche, 193/19.
 Hwihles, *adv.* whilst, 144/104.
 Hwile, *s.* time, 39/62; hwile—hwile, at one time—at another time, 193/22.
 Hwilem, 26, 35, Hwylem, 30, Hwylen, 145/12, Hwile, 89/1, 146/27, *adv.* whilom.
 Hwilynde, *adj.* transitory, 94/33.
 Hwyne, *v. inf.* whine, moan, 82/310.
 Hwit, *adj.* white, 193/19.
 Hwyttebi, Whitby, 146/31.
 Hwo, *pron.* who; *gen.* hwes, 50/447; *dat.* hwam, 40/103, 57/693,

- hwom, 66/237; *d. s. n.* hwan, 52/519, hwon, 38/49.
- Hwucche. *See* Hwich.
- Hwucchere, (*dat.*) such like, 192/8(2).
- Hwuder, *adv.* whither, 43/214.
- Hy *See* Hi
- I, *prep.* in, 56/688.
- Ialde, *adj.* old, 27.
- Ianekin, 188/56, Ianekyn, 189/56, Johnny, Jack.
- Iangelyng, *s.* chattering, prating, 226/108.
- Iangled, *v. pret. pl.* chattered, jangled, 226/109.
- Iaspe, *s.* jasper, 96/115, 98/173.
- I-auhtep, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* 'vuele i-auhtep,' wickedly (badly) urges or prosecutes (his) suit, 118/255.
- Ibe, been. *See* Bien.
- Ybed, *v. ind. pret. 3 s.* prayed, 42/161.
- Ibede, *p.p.* prayed, 42/165.
- Ibeo, been. *See* Beon.
- Yber, *v. pret. sg. 3.* bare, 37/12.
- Ibere, *s.* bearing, manner, behaviour, 100/4.
- Ibet, amended. *See* Bete.
- Ibete, *v. inf.* amend, 66/234.
- Ibidest, *v. 2 s.* dost control, require obedience of, 128/430.
- Ibidde, *v. inf.* pray, 144/103.
- I-bye, been. *See* Bien.
- Ibod, *s.* command, 128/445.
- I-bore, born. *See* Beren.
- Iborewe, *p.p.* saved, 155/279.
- Ibred, roasted, broiled. *See* Brede.
- Ibrocht, Ibroht, Ibrouhit, Ibrouht, brought. *See* Bringen.
- Ibuld, *p.p.* built, 178/153.
- Ibunde, bound. *See* Binde.
- Iburep, *impers. v.* behoves, 106/75.
- Ic, 9/261, 81/285, Ich, 37/1, 39/68 (miswritten 'Icht,' 180/194), Ihc, 195/4, I, 17/549, Y, 45/287, Hic, 27, 138/706, Hich, 134/576, Hi, 123/336, *pron. I.*
- Ich, Icht. *See* Ic.
- Icheose, *v. inf.* choose, 122/341; *ind. pres. 3 s.* icheosep, 118/257.
- Ichwer, *adv.* eachwhere, everywhere, 61/87.
- I-clopid, *p.p.* clothed, 214/120.
- Icnowe, *p.p.* 178/168; *beon icnowe* = acknowledge.
- Y-cnowed, *v. 3 s.* knows, 137/672.
- Icomen, come. *See* Cumen.
- Icoren, Y-corene, Icore, Ycore, Icornee, chosen, elect. *See* Cheose.
- Icouere, *v. inf.* gain, 122/342.
- Icume, Ycume. *See* Cumen.
- Icvn, †, 196/22.
- Icunde, *adj.* natural, native, 56/668.
- Icweme, *adj.* pleasing, 164/24.
- Idel, *adj.* idle, vain, 14/437.
- Idelnesse, *s.* vanity, 58/7, ease, 112/154.
- Idelschipe, 120/286, Idilschipe, 121/286, *s.* idleness.
- Idigt, *p.p.* arranged, 15/469.
- I-do, Ydo, done. *See* Don.
- Ydres, *s. pl.* water-pots, 29.
- I-dryue. *See* Driuin.
- Y-dronken, Idrunke, drunk. *See* Drinken.
- Ierusalem, 39/65.
- If, *conj.* 2/51, 45/268.
- Ifalle, fallen. *See* Fallen.
- Ifaren, gone. *See* Faren.
- Ifere, *s.* companion; *pl.* ifere, 166/76, 172/86, yuere, 167/76.

- I-fere, 227/135, Y-fere, 213/78, *adv.* together.
- Ifo, *s.* foe, enemy, 158/42, 160/25; *pl.* ifon, 114/191.
- Ifonded, tried. *See* Fondeð.
- Ifonden, found. *See* Finden.
- Y-frede, *v. inf.* feel, perceive, know, 82/316.
- Ifreten, Ifrete, devoured, eaten. *See* Freten.
- Ifrore, *p.p.* frozen, 152/181.
- Ifuld, Ifulled, filled. *See* Fulle.
- Ifulled, baptized. *See* Fully.
- Ifunde, Yfunde, found. *See* Finden.
- Ifurn, *adv.* long ago, 122/335, 193/21.
- Iglyden, glided. *See* Gliden.
- Igretten, *v. ind. pret. pl.* greeted, 174/99.
- Ihalged, *p.p.* consecrated, 193/39.
- I-hasted, *v. 3 s.* = hastens, 119/253. *See* I-auhtep.
- Ihat, *p.p.* heated, 148/41.
- Ihc. *See* Ic.
- Iheld, healed. *See* Helen.
- Ihende, *adv.* near, 28.
- Iherd, praised, 162/15. *See* Herien.
- Iherd, heard. *See* There.
- Ihere, *v. inf.* hear, 39/55, i-hure, 102/12, i-herin, 103/14; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. iherest, 124/355; *pret. sg.* 1. ihurde, 193/43; 3. i-herde, 26; *pl.* iherde, 44/247, 54/593; *imp.* 2 *s.* iher, 196/14; *pl.* 2. ihereð, 168/1, ihereþ, 37/1, ihiereth, 27; *p.p.* iherd, 28.
- Iherede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* hired, 34.
- Iheried, praised. *See* Herien.
- Iherusalem, Jerusalem, 55/654.
- Ihesuc, Jesus, 139/11; *dat.* Ihesu, 4/98; *ac.* Ihesum, 42/183.
- Ihialde, *p.p.* held, kept, 30.
- Ihyed, *p.p.* hurried off, 91/45.
- Ihierde, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* hired, 34.
- Ihiereth. *See* There.
- Ihol, *adj.* whole, 49/445.
- Ihonge, *p.p.* hung, 141/13.
- Ihosed, *p.p.* having hosen on, 91/35.
- Ihud, *p.p.* hid, 55/645.
- Ihurde, Ihure. *See* There.
- I-yue, given. *See* Yeue.
- Ikindled, *p.p.* brought forth, whelped, 1/17.
- Iknowe, *v. inf.* know, 64/167; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. iknowe, 45/292, yknowe, 41/141, 45/283; 3 *s.* iknoweþ, 62/137; *pret. sg.* 1. ikneu, 45/288; 3. ykeneu, 43/231; *subj. pret. sg.* iknewe, 45/294, iknowe, 96/89; *p.p.* iknowe, 43/213.
- Ikud, *p.p.* made known, 64/165.
- Ilad, led. *See* Lede.
- Ilast, *v. 3 s.* lasts, 85/23.
- Ilc, 11/344, Ilk, 4/97, *adj.* each, every.
- Iliche. *See* Ilke.
- Ylde, *s.* ?power, wielding, or = *hylde* = favour, 96/96.
- Ildre, *s. g. pl.* parents', 114/185.
- Iled, led. *See* Lede.
- Ilef. *See* Ileuen.
- Ileid, laid. *See* Leggen.
- Ilek, Ileke. *See* Ilke.
- Ileorne, *v. inf.* learn, 93/3.
- Ilesed, *p.p.* liberated, 62/136.
- Ileste, *v. inf.* perform, 66/238. *Ger. leisten.*
- Ileste, *v. inf.* last, endure, 116/224, 126/387; 3. i-lest, 93/22.
- Ileuen, 67/251, Ileue, 46/308, 64/174, *v. inf.* believe; *imp. sg.* 2. ilef, 114/196.

- Ilyche, *adj.* alike, equal, 54/586.
 Ilyche, *adv.* alike, equally, 60/67, 124/376.
 Ilik, *adj.* like, 14/444; *ilike*, 18/558.
 Ilk = each. *See* Ilc.
 Ilke, *adj. def.* same, 182/223, ilche, 41/158, 142/49, ilcke, 28, ilken, 223/5.
 Ilkines = ilc kines, of every kind, 8/244.
 Ille, *adj.* evil, bad, 17/526, 60/73.
 Ille, *adv.* ill, 137/652.
 Illing, *s.* malice, 13/419.
 Ilome, *adv.* frequently, 62/125, 74/64, 168/22.
 Ilong, *adv.* along (of), 158/1.
 Imad, Y-maked, made. *See* Makie.
 Ymeynd, *p.p.* mixed, mingled, 151/164.
 I-mene, 88/55, Y-mene, 85/30, *adv.* in common, together.
 Imete, *v. inf.* meet, find, 174/104, 180/205, y-mete, 62/133, 86/67; *ind. pres. pl.* imetep, 149/88; *pret. pl.* imette, met, 88/40; *p.p.* imct, 152/171.
 Imisse, *v. subj. pres. sg.* miss, 195/4.
 Imone, 85/51, 100/10, Y-mone, 85/32, *s.* converse, intercourse, company, commerce.
 Imong, *adv.* among, 19/601.
 Ymston, *s.* gem, jewel, 98/153; *d. pl.* -e, 98/175.
 I-multen, *v. inf.* melt, 126/385.
 Ymunde, *s.* memory, remembrance, 37/6.
 In, *s.* abode, 84/9.
 Inde, India, 19/604.
 Ine, *prep.* in, 26.
 Ine = ich ne, I not, 30.
 Ineward, *s.* inwards, entrails, 151/151.
 Inog, 5/142, Inoh, 180/201, Inouh, 46/308, I-noch, 133/523, enough.
 In-to, *prep.* 26.
 Ynume, taken. *See* Nimen.
 In-wip, *prep.* within, 230/254.
 I-offred, *p.p.* offered, 28.
 Iohan, 38/26, 92/51, Ion, 43/223, John.
 Ioye, *s.* joy, 54/586, 97/141.
 Ioyen, 223/4, Ioye, 197/4, *v. pres. pl.* rejoice.
 Ion. *See* Iohan.
 Ioseph, 51/503.
 Ipynd, *p.p.* tormented, 64/187.
 Iput, *p.p.* pushed, thrust, 153/213.
 Iqueme, *adj.* pleasing, 85/44.
 Iqueme, *v. inf.* please, 112/155; *ind. pres. pl.* iquemeþ, 67/267.
 Yrahel, Israel, 50/451.
 Ire. *See* He.
 Irede, *adj.* ready, 40/119.
 Iredynesse, *s.* in readiness, *i. e.* readily, quickly, 85/39.
 Iryhte, *s.* rights, 97/130.
 Yrne, *v. inf.* desire, covet, 144/108.
 Is, *s.* ice, 148/47; *d. s.* ise, 176/142, yse, 177/142.
 Is = his. *See* He.
 Is, *pron. a. pl.* them, 1/13, 6/171.
 Isaht, *adj.* reconciled; *pl.* -e, 176/122.
 Isait, *p.p.* said, 123/328.
 Ysayh. *See* Iseon.
 Isauued, *p.p.* saved, 33.
 Ischapen, 164/25, Ischape, 172/88, *p.p.* shapen, created.
 Ischod, *p.p.* shoed, shod; *pl.* -e, 91/35.
 Ischop, *v. ind. pret. sg.* 3. created, 37/19, 57/703.

- Ischriuen, *p.p.* confessed, 152/189.
 Ischulde, *v. subj. pres. sg.* shield, 193/40.
 I-scohte. *See* I-scoten.
 I-scoten, 129/421, I-scohte, 128/421, *p.p.* shot.
 Iscrud, *p.p.* clothed, 55/646.
 Ise = hise, his, 32.
 Ise, *s.* *See* Is.
 Iseghe, *p.p.* seen, 32.
 Iseid, said. *See* Seggen.
 I-sende, *v. subj. pres. sg.* send, 196/26.
 Iseon, 164/41, Iseo, 94/39, *v. inf. see*; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. i-seo, 47/342; 3. isihþ, 97/140; *pl.* iseoþ, 51/488; *pret. sg.* 1. yseyh, 45/284; 3. iseyh, 43/199, ysayh, 92/56; *pl.* iseyen, 44/240, 52/541, 61/98, iseye, 41/130; *subj. pres. pl.* iseo, 50/454; *pret. sg.* iseye, 53/560, ische, 182/225, iseze, 182/240; *imp. pl.* 2. iseoþ, 54/605.
 Iserued, *p.p.* served, 29.
 Iseten, *p.p.* sat, 154/265.
 Isybbe, *adj.* related, 144/102.
 Islawe, *p.p.* slain, 199/59.
 Ismered, *p.p.* anointed, 28.
 Isom, 184/254, Isome, 168/24, *adj.* at peace.
 Isouzt, 228/181, Isout, 197/14, *p.p.* sought.
 Isowen, Isowe, sown. *See* Sowen.
 Ispede, *v.* 1 *s.* succeed, 40/117.
 Ispened, 193/24, I-spend, 58/12, *p.p.* spent.
 Ispild, *p.p.* ruined, 144/109.
 Isprad, *p.p.* spread, 230/242.
 Yssyng, *s.* covetousness, 38/35.
 Istrengþed, *p.p.* strengthened, 30.
 Istreon, *s.* gain, acquisition, 114/185, offspring, progeny, 151/141.
 Isunde, *adj.* sound, 42/186.
 Isunde, *s.* ? "Myd isunde," with success, successfully, 140/48.
 Isunehed, 193/21, Isunezet, 193/29, *p.p.* sinned.
 Isworen, *p.p.* sworn, 172/60.
 Iswynk, *s.* toil, 59/37.
 Ipenche, *v. inf.* think, 36.
 Ipeo, *v. inf.* thrive, 57/698, 141/3.
 Iprunge, *p.p.* pressed, 178/176.
 Ipurled, *p.p.* pierced, 140/43.
 I-tyt, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* happens, 62/125.
 Itold, told. *See* Tellen.
 Itravailed, *p.p.* laboured, 34.
 Iturnd, *p.p.* turned, 170/56.
 Iudas, 40/105.
 Iudaysse, *adj. d. s.* Jewish, 85/54.
 Iudelond, Judea; *dat. -e*, 84/19.
 Iuel, *adj.* evil, 14/427, ill, difficult, 121/293; *pl. -e*, 14/445.
 Yuedde, *p.p. pl.* fed, 38/51.
 Iuel, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* fell, befell, 29.
 Tuele, *adv.* ill, with difficulty, 5/129.
 Iuggement, *s.* judgment, 229/236.
 Yuolled, *p.p.* baptized, 38/25.
 Yuonge, *p.p.* received, 50/460.
 Ivere, *adv.* together, 66/225.
 Ivere, 116/218, Yuere, 40/93, *s.* companion; *pl.* ivere, 73/29, iveren, 57/699, yuere, 38/42. *See* Ifere.
 Yuernesse, *s.* greediness, gluttony, 38/35, 76/122.
 Yueþ, gives. *See* Yeuen.
 Ivynde, *v. inf.* find, 60/59.
 I-vo, *s.* foe, 42/174; *d. pl.* i-vo, 118/274.
 Iurdan, Jordan, 38/25, 92/75.
 Ywar, *adj.* ware, cautious, 154/271.
 Iwarisd, *p.p.* cured, 31.

- I-warped = i-wraped, angered, 123/320.
- Iwede, *s.* clothing, 193/26.
- Iwende, *v. pret. sg.* 3. went, 40/112, 41/148.
- Iwent, *p.p.* turned, 29. *See* Wenden.
- Y-werche, *v. subj. pres. sg.* work, make, 111/130.
- Iwil, *s.* will, 30; y-wille, 129/423.
- Iwyn, *s.* ? strife, 144/91.
- Iwynne, *v. inf.* win, 72/10; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* iwinþ, 110/151.
- Iwis, *adv.* certainly, 14/450, 40/94.
- Iwisse, *myd.* with certainty, certainly, 66/232, 73/32.
- Iwisse, *v. subj. pres. sg.* guide, 195/3.
- Iwite, *v. inf.* know, 43/214.
- Ywyueþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wives, 118/261.
- I-won, *s.* property, possessions, 172/76.
- I-woned, *p.p.* accustomed, wont, 172/71.
- Iworþe, *v. subj. pres. sg.* be done, 41/159.
- Iwrche, *v. inf.* work, make, 110/130.
- Iwreþþed, *p.p.* angered, 118/276.
- Iwriten, *s. pl.* writings, 108/103.
- Iwryten, Iwrite, Iwrithe, written. *See* Writen.
- Iwrouht, wrought. *See* Wurche.
- Ywune, *s.* custom, 43/207, 57/705.
- Iwuned, *p.p.* wont, 44/258, 84/15.
- Iwuned, *p.p.* dwelt, 63/139.
- Iwurþen, 127/396, Iwurþe, 100/9, 118/263, *v. inf.* be, become, turn.
- I-zuþe, *v. subj. pret. sg.* granted, 193/32.
- Kaym, Cain, 154/266.
- Kayphas, Caiaphas, 43/219.
- Kayser, *s.* emperor, 96/112.
- Kaluarie, Calvary, 49/436.
- Kanterbury, 145/9.
- Karlemeyne, Charlemagne, 37/3.
- Kastel, *s.* 97/152.
- Kat, *s.* 120/296.
- Katenes, Caithness, 145/3.
- Kene, *adj.* sharp, 140/46; *superl.* kennuste, 48/384.
- Kenyen, *v. inf.* be conceived, 100/6.
- Kenliche, *adv.* boldly, 106/88.
- Kenne, *v. subj. sg.* know, 107/67.
- Kent, 146/41.
- Kep, *s.* heed, regard, 225/63.
- Keren, complain, A.S. *ceorian*, or turn, pass off. A.S. *cerran*. O.Fris. *kerā*, 137/665.
- Ket, *s.* carrion, 14/438.
- Kete, *s.* ? kite, 76/143.
- Kin, 156/7. *Read* King.
- Kinde, *s.* nature, property, 1/15, 3/53; *pl.* kindes, 10/307.
- Kindles, *s. pl.* young, 20/620.
- Kyneriche, *s.* kingdom, 47/355.
- King, 103/12, Kyng, 102/12, Kink, 27, Kinc, 105/36, *s.* king; *pl.* kinhis, 103/2.
- Kingriche, *s.* kingdom, 26.
- Kink. *See* King.
- Kirke, *s.* church, 4/93, 6/167.
- Kiþen, *v. inf.* make known, 3/53; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* kiþeþ, 5/131.
- Kneo, *s.* knee, 40/106; *pl.* kneon, 149/96.
- Kneoli, *v. subj. sg.* kneel, 168/5; kneoly, 169/5.
- Knewen, *v. inf.* know, 125/357.
- Knyht, *s.* knight; *pl.* knyhtes, 48/379.

- Knowede, *v. pret. pl.* knelt, 48/387.
- Knownen, *v. know; ind. pres. sg.* 3. knoweð, 5/121; *imp.* 2 *s.* knov, 6/165.
- Knucchenus, *s. pl.* bundles, 225/77.
- Kold, *adj.* cold, 20/619; *pl.* -e, 19/610.
- Komen. *See* Cumen.
- Konyng, *s.* coney, rabbit, 70/357.
- Kuynde, *s.* kind, 232/335.
- Kundeliche, *adj.* royal, 90/4(2).
- Kunes-mon, *s.* kinsman, 45/290.
- Kunne. *See* Cunne.
- Kunne, Kunnes. *See* Cun.
- Kustume, *s.* custom, 47/370.
- Kuþe. *See* Cunne.
- Ladde. *See* Lede.
- Læte, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* let, 193/34.
- Lage, *adj. pl.* low, 17/547.
- Lage, 2/23, 109/97, Laghe, 26, Laze, 184/12, Lawe, 46/325, 56/674, *s.* law; *pl.* lawan, 146/38, lawen, 148/60, lages, 6/170.
- Lagelike, *adv.* faithfully, 22/695.
- Lagt, *s.* plunder, 25/791.
- Lai. *See* Liggen.
- Layte, *s.* flame, 217/203.
- Large, *adj.* liberal, 30.
- Lasse, *adj.* less, 145/6.
- Lasse, *adv.* less, 60/61.
- Last, Lat. *See* Lede.
- Lat, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* pretends, 14/429; lateð, leaves, 12/358.
- Latemest, *adj.* last, 170/49.
- Latyn, *s.* 50/470.
- Lauedi, *s.* lady, 164/41.
- Laurence, 91/44.
- Lawe, Lawen. *See* Lage.
- Lawelyche, 106/77, Lauelichi, 107/77, *adj. pl.* lawful.
- Laweliche, *adv.* according to law, 106/72.
- Lay, *s.* law; 153/205, 199/76.
- Laze. *See* Lage.
- Lazghere, *adj. comp.* lower, 212/69.
- Le, 'Lond le' = londde = londe, 124/379.
- Leache, *s.* physician, 142/52.
- Lean, *s.* reward, 60/65.
- Leche, *s.* physician, 39/56.
- Lecherie, *s.* fornication, 30.
- Lechur, *s.* fornicator, 30; *pl.* lechurs, 97/149, 186/29, lechours, 225/79.
- Lectorie, *s.* a precious stone, 98/172.
- Led, *s.* furnace, 182/242.
- Lede, *v. inf.* lead, guide, 38/42; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. last, 158/36; 3. lat, 101/9, ledeð, 14/443; *pret. sg.* 3. ledde, 38/27, ladde, 49/423, lad, 216/174; *p.p.* iled, 43/214, ilad, 58/5.
- Leden, 105/27, Ledin, 105/37, *s. pl.* people.
- Ledes, *s. pl.* caldrons, 224/37.
- Lef, *s.* leaf, 94/48.
- Lef, *adj.* dear, 17/528; *pl.* leue, 23/732.
- Lefful, *adj.* faithful, believing, 23/713.
- Legeð, 14/451, 22/704, Legheþ, 36, *v.* 3 *s.* lies, speaks falsely; *pl.* legen, 19/599; *pret. pl.* lowen, 44/241, 64/165.
- Leggen, *v. inf.* lay; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. leigeð, 12/359; *pl.* leggeþ, 47/364; *pret. pl.* leyden, 81/284; *p.p.* ileid, 32.
- Leycestre schire, 146/45.
- Leie, 182/236, Leye, 67/276, *s.* flame.

- Leyen. *See* Liggen.
 Leigeð. *See* Leggen.
 Leihe, *s.* ?lie, *lixivium*; or ?flame.
 A.S. *lig*, O.E. *leze*, *leie*, 193/19.
 Leyhtun, *s.* garden; *d. s.* -e, 45/291.
 Leyhtunward, *s.* gardener, 53/576.
 Leyt, 224/31, Leyte, 211/34, *s.* blaze, flame.
 Leiðe, *adj.* repulsive, 15/458.
 Lemes, *s. pl.* rays, lights, 223/22.
 Lend-bon, *s.* loin-bone, 12/360.
 Lende, *v. subj. pres. sg.* ?bring, 62/122.
 Lene, *adj.* lean, 5/128.
 Leneð, *v.* 3 *s.* leans, 20/634.
 Leng, 49/423, Lengur, 153/211, *adj. comp.* longer; *superl.* lengust, longest, 124/351.
 Lengen, *v. inf.* prolong, lengthen, 127/391.
 Lengðe, *s.* length, 18/552.
 Leod-biscopryche, *s.* a diocesan, 145/9.
 Leode, *s. pl.* people, 104/27, 184/1.
 Leof, *adj.* dear, beloved, 124/370, pleasing, 60/72; *g. s. f.* leue, 57/704; *pl.* leoue, 92/66; *comp.* leouere, dearer, 59/30.
 Leof, *s.* dear one, beloved, 188/63.
 Leofyche, *adv.* dearly, 92/59.
 Leof-mon, *s.* beloved, 53/558.
 Leofrych, Leofric, 145/19.
 Leop. *See* Lepeð.
 Leorny, *v. subj. pres. sg.* learn, 99/196.
 Leoue, Leouere. *See* Leof.
 Lepeð, *v.* 3 *s.* leaps, 10/319, 13/416; *pret. sg.* 3. leop, 44/263.
 Leppis, *s. pl.* lips, 213/81.
 Lepre, *s.* leprosy, 31.
 Leprus, *s.* leprous man, leper, 31.
 Leren, 4/115, Lerin, 103/31, *v. inf.* teach, learn; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. lereð, 4/101, lerit, 121/287; *imp. sg.* 2. ler, 128/432; *p.p.* lered, 11/328.
 Les, *adj.* false, lying, deceitful, 93/12; *pl.* lese, 67/251.
 Lesen, *v. inf.* deliver, liberate, 64/180; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* lesede, 172/63.
 Lesen, *v. inf.* lose, 125/366; *ind. pret. pl.* lure, 151/139.
 Lesing, 19/603, Lesyng, 50/474, Lesyngge, 37/20, Lesin, 125/363, *s.* lie, lying, falsehood.
 Lest, *adj.* least, 218/253.
 Lest. *See* Lesten.
 Lest. *See* Lete.
 Leste, *conj.* lest, 43/213.
 Lesten, *v. inf.* last, endure, 63/152, 152/203; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* lest, 64/169, lestep, 100/19.
 Let, *v. pret.* hindered, 213/86.
 Lete, *v. inf.* let, leave, 28; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. lest, 128/437; 3. leteð, 5/135, 25/793; *pret.* 3. let, 25/778; *imp.* 2 *s.* let, 7/202.
 Lepe-bei, *adj.* (lithe to bend) lissome, pliable, 138/692.
 Leþen, *v. inf.* to become remiss, loose; or ?leþen = *leyen*, to lie, 125/368.
 Leþere, *adj. pl.* evil, bad, 121/288.
 Letteris, 107/69, Lettres, 106/69, *s. pl.* letters.
 Letteð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* hinders, stops, 13/417.
 Leue, *s.* belief, trust, faith, 17/547, 134/548.
 Leue. *See* Leof.
 Leue, 8/226, Leane, 145/15, *s.* leave, permission.
 Leue, *v. inf.* allow, permit, grant, 155/277; *subj. pres. sg.* leue, 10/303.
 Leue, *v. inf.* live, 219/259; *i. p.* leuand, 211/21.

- Leuedi, *s.* lady, 38/21; *pl.* leuedis, 27.
 Leuen, *v. inf.* believe, 6/169, 15/454; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. leueš, 4/100; *pl.* leuen, 15/459.
 Leuers, *s. pl.* livers, 212/64.
 Leuyng, *s.* living, 222/357.
 Leun, *s.* lion, 1/1, 1/17.
 Lewe = leve, dear, 137/661.
 Li, *mistake for* Bi, 28.
 Libben, *v. inf.* live, 93/24; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. lifeš, 192/12.
 Lic, *adj.* like, 25/797.
 Lychesfeld, Lichfield, 146/26.
 Licchi, *adj.* like, 225/78.
 Lych, *s.* body, corpse, 149/78; liche, 131/471.
 Licham, *s.* body, 10/301.
 Liche, *s.* leech, 131/472.
 Lychome, 139/22, Licome, 168/23, *s.* body.
 Licht, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* shines, 27.
 Lid, *s.*; *pl.* lides, 2/26.
 Lyen, *s.* reward, 126/407.
 Liese, *v. inf.* lose, 26; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* liesed, 30, liest, 31.
 Liezer, 184/7, Lyere, 185/7, *s.* liar; *pl.* lyeres, 153/207.
 Lif, *s.* life, 2/46; *g. s.* liues, 9/287, livis, 105/38.
 Lyf-daye. *Read* Lyf-dawe, *d. pl.* life-days, 39/84.
 Lifeš. *See* Libben.
 Lif-time, *s.* life-time, 22/696.
 Ligen, 174/118, Ligen, 131/467, *v. inf.* lie (*jacere*); *ind. pres. sg.* 2. list, 172/84, lyst, 173/84; 3. liš, 172/73, lip, 173/73, lyš, 67/277, lieš, 2/24; *pret.* 3 *s.* lai, 2/42, 24/769; *pl.* leyen, 42/195; *imp.* 2 *s.* li, 176/137, ly, 177/137.
 Ligten, *v. inf.* lighten, 12/375.
 Ligten, *v. inf.* alight, 2/32.
 Ligtlike, *adv.* lightly, 13/416.
 Lyht, *v. imp. sg.* 2. light (down), 50/454.
 Lihte, *adv.* easily, 120/290.
 Lihtliche, - 63/151, Lyhtliche, 153/237, *adv.* lightly, easily.
 Likame, *s.* body, 48/378.
 Lykamlyche, *adj. d. s.* bodily, 38/51; *d. pl.* 53/552.
 Liken, *v. please*; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* likede, 2/31; *subj. pres. pl.* lykyen, 104/43, likin, 105/43.
 Likerous, *adj.* dainty, 228/172.
 Lykyng, *s.* pleasure, desire, 215/147.
 Lim, *s.* limb; *n. pl.* limes, 3/57; *d. pl.* lime, 193/30.
 Lyncholne, Lincoln, 146/26.
 Lyncolne schire, 146/46.
 Lipnc, *v. subj. pres. sg.* trust to, depend upon, 59/25.
 Lysse, *s.* mitigation, relief, 66/229, 141/63, 143/70.
 List, *s.* lust, desire, 10/319, 17/544.
 Liste, *s.* cunning, 156/18; *pl.* listes, ? crafts, 136/638.
 Listeliche, *adv.* craftily, 137/666.
 Listen, *v. inf.* 4/89; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* listneš, 18/551; *subj. pres. sg.* list, 23/713; *imp.* 2 *pl.* listneš, 13/398.
 Litel, 4/110, 22/689, Lite, 193/24, *adj.* little; *def.* little, 9/276.
 Lip, *s.* ?lif, life, 142/51.
 Liš, Lip, Lyš. *See* Liggen.
 Liš, *s.* joint, 20/626.
 Lipen, *v. inf.* listen, 137/670.
 Lyuen, *v. inf.* live, 152/190; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* liueš, 2/30, 16/518; *i. p.* lyuyinde, 118/278, liuihinde, 119/278.
 Liuenoše, *s.* sustenance, 9/275.
 Livis. *See* Lif.
 Lyun, *s.* lion, 154/247, 225/64.

- Liure, 178/172, Lyure, 179/172, s. liver.
- Lyured, *adj.* clotted, 148/47.
- Lyze, s. lie, 224/42.
- Lodlich, *adj.* loathly, ugly, loathsome, 182/226; *def.* -e, 67/277.
- Lodlike, *adj. pl.* loathly, 15/458.
- Lohe, *adv.* low, 178/166.
- Lok, s. present, offering, 60/72.
- Loki, v. *inf.* look, see, look after, guard, 39/54; loken, 7/187; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. loket, 28; *subj. pres. sg.* loke, 30.
- Lome = ilome, *adv.* frequently, 58/11.
- London, s. land, 12/366, country; *pl.* londes, 27.
- Lone, s. loan, 114/186.
- Long, *adj.* 9/275.
- Longe, *adv.* long, 24/769.
- Longe, v. *inf.* lengthen, 197/2.
- Longynge, s. longing, desire, 99/201.
- Lordinges, s. *pl.* lords, 27.
- Lore, s. teaching, doctrine, 62/129.
- Lorpeu, s. teacher, 108/105.
- Lost, s. pleasure, 96/93.
- Lot, s. 50/447.
- Loš, *adj.* unpleasant, hateful, 17/528; *pl.* -e, 23/731.
- Loš, s. evil, harm, 14/430.
- Lop, s. song, 122/333.
- Lop, *adj.* displeased, 124/363.
- Lošen, † Lothian, 146/35.
- Loue, s. allowance, 115/185.
- Louerd, 37/19, 39/78, Louird, 105/28, Lord, 29, s. lord; *g. s.* lordes, 27; *d. s.* louverde, 104/28, lorde, 27.
- Lovin, v. *subj. pres. pl.* love, 105/43.
- Lowe, *adv.* low, 37/8.
- Lowen. See Legeš.
- Loze, *adv.* low, 188/37.
- Lude, *adv.* aloud, loudly, 16/490, 24/746.
- Luft, s. air; *d. s.* -e, 61/82.
- Luken, 2/25, Luke, 97/147, v. *inf.* shut, close; *ind. pres.* 3 s. lukeš, 16/513; *pl.* lukeš, shut up, 151/136.
- Lunde, s. 'alunde' = *ellend, el-land*, foreign, distant, 94/53.
- Lundene, London, 145/10.
- Lunge, s. lung, 178/172.
- Lure. See Lesen.
- Luste, *impers. v. pret.* luste hym = he desired, 38/30.
- Lusten, 104/28, Lustin, 105/28, Lustine, 115/212, v. *inf.* listen.
- Lustlike, *adv.* eagerly, 115/212.
- Lutel, 58/12, Lute, 37/6, 164/46, *adj.* little; a. s. f. lutele, 37/1, lutle, 93/22; *pl.* lutle, 146/36.
- Luteš, v. *ind. pres.* 3 s. stoops, 21/668.
- Luteš, v. *ind. pres.* 3 s. lurks, 156/29.
- Luper, *adj.* evil, bad, wicked; a. s. f. lupe, 39/61; *pl.* lupe, 124/364.
- Lutil, *adv.* little, 115/193.
- Luue, s. love, 4/105.
- Luuelike, *adv.* lovingly, 12/381.
- Luuien, v. *inf.* love, 6/170, luuie, 28, luuye, 38/47, luuen, 12/372; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. luued, 28; *pl.* luuieš, 36; *subj. pres. pl.* luuyen, 104/43; *p.p.* yluued, 55/626.
- Ly See Li
- Madmes, s. *pl.* treasures, 114/198, 115/192, 126/384.
- Magt, s. might, 17/541.
- Magti, *adj.* mighty, 8/234.
- Mahe, s. maw, stomach, 178/171.
- Mahen, Mai, Maig. See May.

- Mainles, *adj.* powerless, 5/128.
- Maister, 105/52, Mayster, 104/52, *s.* master.
- Make, *s.* mate, 22/697.
- Makie, *v. inf.* make, 50/446, maken, 6/154; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. makeš, 3/71; *pret. sg.* 3. makede, 38/22, 92/52; *p.p.* y-maked, 39/80, imad, 33.
- Makyng, *s.* poetry, verse, 222/352.
- Maladie, *s.* 31.
- Malekin, 188/54, Malekyn, 189/54, Malkin, Molly.
- Malkes, *g. s.* Malchus's, 43/198.
- Mamelit, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* speaks, talks, 132/492.
- Man, *s.* 4/88; *n. s.* mann, 192/13; *g. s.* mannes, 27; *d. s.* manne, 27; *n. pl.* men, 26; *g. pl.* manne, 2/39.
- Man, *indef. pron.* they, people, 9/267.
- Mandragores, *s.* mandrake, 19/613.
- Manhede, *s.* humanity, 22/690.
- Mani, *adj.* many, 17/544; *pl.* manie, 18/556.
- Manikines, of many a kind, 15/460.
- Manken, 27, Mankin, 8/224, 11/331, *s.* mankind.
- Mann, Manne, Mannes. *See* Man.
- Mansed, *p.p.* excommunicated, 154/259.
- Manslecht, *s.* manslaying, 30.
- Mantel, *s.* mantle, 43/223.
- Marcatte, 33, Market, 16/491, *s.*
- Marie, Mary, 2/38.
- Marie Maudeleyne, Mary Magdalene, 53/554.
- Martyrs, *s. pl.* 90/3.
- Masse, *s.* mass, 176/123; *pl.* massen, 177/123, masses, 190/69.
- Matines, 190/69, Matynes, 191/69, *s. pl.* matins.
- Mawe, *s.* maw, stomach, 179/171; *pl.* mawen, 151/148.
- Mawe, Mawen. *See* May.
- May, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. 39/68; 2. myht, 124/369, migt, 117/239, micht, 31, mayht, 94/31, (?) mist, 196/16; 3. maig, 3/80, 16/516, mai, 5/129, may, 41/131; *pl.* mahen, 166/74, mawen, 40/89, 44/263, mawe, 102/14, mohe, 184/255, mowen, 94/39, moue, 28, mugen, 14/425, muwen, 59/24, muwe, 185/255, mucee, 27; *pret. sg.* 2. myhtestu, 42/168; 3. migte, 2/33, 21/677; *subj. pres. sg.* muge, 6/155, 8/254; *pl.* mawe, 73/30, mugen, 20/627; *pret. sg.* 2. myhtestu, 96/96; 3. michte, 123/338, mihte, 172/57; *pl.* myhten, 40/88, myhte, 39/84, migten, 22/683, migtin, 105/31.
- Mayde, *s.* virgin, 37/12.
- Mayht, *s.* might, 90/4(2).
- Mayht. *See* May.
- Mayster, *s.* master, 40/110, 53/579; *d. s.* maystre, 52/517; *pl.* maystres, 39/76.
- Me, *indef. pron.* they, people, 39/62, 95/59.
- Mechael, Michael, 219/263.
- Meche, *s.* mate, consort, 23/716.
- Mede, *s.* meed, reward, 39/61, bribe, 156/18.
- Meden, *v. pret. pl.* made, 198/33.
- Medes, 108/94, Medis, 109/94, *s. pl.* meads.
- Medewe, *s.* meadow, 93/16.
- Med-yorne, *adj.* desirous of bribes, 67/252.
- Mei, 178/162, Mey, 59/30, 179/162, *s.* kinsman.
- Meiden, 2/37, Meyde, 54/597, *s.* maiden.
- Meynd, *p.p.* mingled, mixed, 63/148.

- Meyne, *s.* main, strength, 95/69.
 Mekel, Michael, 210/11.
 Mele, *v. inf.* speak, 86/4.
 Melten, *v. inf.* melt, 127/385.
 Mendinge, *s.* amends, 144/96.
 Mene, *v. ind. pres.* 1. *s.* mean, 17/549; *pret.* 3. *s.* mende, 85/27.
 Mene, *s.* moan, 196/34.
 Menen, *v. inf.* bemoan, complain, 64/170; *ind. pres.* 3. *s.* menep, 116/236.
 Mercena, 146/39, Mercene, 146/51, *s. g. pl.* Mercians'.
 Merci, 32, Mercy, 53/580, 92/78, *s.*
 Merciable, *adj.* merciful, 226/127.
 Mere, *s.* mermaid, 18/570, 19/584.
 Merede, *p. p. d. s.* pure, 96/115.
 Mereman, *s.* mermaid, 18/557.
 Mereuh, *adj.* unsound, rotten, 94/44.
 Merk, *adj.* dark, murky, 14/443.
 Meruel, *v. imp.* marvel, 222/352.
 Messyas, 85/55.
 Meste, *adj.* greatest, 39/86, 101/5(3).
 Mete, *s.* food, 38/29.
 Mete-nyþinges, *s. pl.* niggards of food, 66/226.
 Metinge, *s.* dream, 27.
 Mey . . . See Mei . . .
 My, *n. s. m.* 42/174; *g. s. m.* mynes, 54/585; *a. s. m.* mynne, 53/570; *g. s. n.* mine, 193/35; *a. s. n.* ml, 192/9.
 Michel. See Mikel.
 Micht, Michte. See May.
 Mid, 38/32, Midd, 174/106, Myd, 37/7, Mit, 1/22, 196/32, Mið, 14/445, *prep.* with. A.S. *mid.*
 Mide, *adv.* therewith, 3/73, and generally used after a relative for *mid*, 178/174.
 Middelerd, 63/140, 162/11, Mid-
 delert, 127/388, Myddenerd, 52/
 544, *s.* world; *d. s.* middenherde,
 50/478.
 Middelsex, 146/51.
 Myd-peyh, *s.* midthigh, 150/97.
 Migt, *s.* See Mihte.
 Migte, Migten. See May.
 Mihel, Michael, 230/269.
 Mihhales steowe, 145/2.
 Mihte, 40/111, Myhte, 72/1,
 Migt, 10/323, Migte, 23/718, *s.*
 power, might.
 Myhte, Myhten, Myhtestu. See
 May.
 Miitte = mihte, might, 198/48.
 Mikel, 10/319, 12/382, Mvchel,
 38/49, *adj.* much, great; *pl.* mikle,
 17/548.
 Mikel, 8/235, Michel, 26, *adv.*
 much.
 Milce, *s.* mercy, 7/196, 25/802.
 Mylce, *v. inf.* have mercy on,
 pity, 141/18.
 Myle, 145/1, Mylen, 145/2, *s. pl.*
 miles.
 Mild, *adj.*; *pl.* mylde, 38/41;
superl. mildist, 105/52.
 Mildelike, 7/190, Mildeliche,
 104/37, *adv.* mildly, meckly.
 Mildertnisse, *s.* mercy, 195/2.
 Milioun, *s.* million, 232/316.
 Milte, *s.* milt, 178/171.
 Minde, in mind, mindful, 11/350,
 19/611, 25/788, 135/601.
 Mynes, Mynne. See My.
 Mynur, *s.* miner, 97/123.
 Miracle, *s.* 27.
 Mire, *s.* ant, 8/234, 9/273.
 Mirie, *adv.* merrily, pleasantly,
 18/570.
 Mirke, *adj.* dark, 4/95.
 Mirre, *s.* myrrh, 26.

- Mys-auyset, *p.p.* misadvised, 229/237.
- Mys-by-pouht, *p.p.* mistaken, 45/284.
- Mischeef, *s.* misfortune, 226/113.
- Misdedes, *s. pl.* misdeeds, 7/197.
- Misdo, *v. inf.* do wrong, do harm, 28; *ind. pret. pl.* mysduden, 61/99.
- Mysse, *subj. pres. pl.* miss, 40/102.
- Mysse, *s.* miss, 66/230.
- Mist for Myht, mayest, 196/16.
See May.
- Mist, *s.* 4/102.
- Mystrost, *v. inf.* mistrust, 218/232.
- Mit, Miš. *See* Mid.
- Mitte = mid še, with the, 18/578, 21/670.
- Mixe, *s. d. s.* dung, muck, 126/385; *pl.* mixes, vile wretches, 140/35.
- Mizte. *See* May.
- Mo, *adj.* more, 46/317, 56/686.
- Moche, *adv.* much, 212/70.
- Mod, *s.* mind, 11/337, 14/449, pride, 7/191, anger, 122/323; *d. s. -e*, 11/351.
- Moder, *s.* mother, 38/22.
- Mody, *adj.* proud, 39/74.
- Modynesse, *s.* pride, 74/79.
- Mohe. *See* May.
- Mokerers, *s. pl.* misers, 214/112.
- Mol, *s.* mail, tribute, 151/161.
- Molde, *s.* ground, earth, 93/15.
- Mon, *s. n. s.* man, 45/286; *g. s.* monnes, 42/172, mones, 105/51; *d. s.* monne, 172/88; *a. s.* mon, 46/325; *g. pl.* monne, 104/51; *d. pl.* menne, 47/352; *a. pl.* men, 38/45.
- Mon, *indef. pron.* they, people, 139/5.
- Mon, *s.* moan, 92/74, 170/46.
- Moncion, *s.* mansion, 212/59.
- Monë, *adj.* many, 211/15.
- Monë, *s.* money, 214/111.
- Mone, *s.* moon, 19/598, 50/479.
- Monegen, *v. inf.* mention, 133/530.
- Monenday, *s.* Monday, 232/330.
- Moni, *adj.* many; *pl.* monye, 40/123.
- Monyon, *adj.* many a, 154/244.
- Monkunne, *s. d. s.* mankind, 37/11, 160/12.
- Monquelle, *s.* manslayer, 186/28.
- Monslers, *s. pl.* manslaughterers, 211/37.
- Montayne, *s.* mountain, 31.
- Mon-pewes, *s. pl.* manly virtues, 128/432.
- Mor, 27, More, 38/39, *adv.*
- Morewe, *s.* morrow, 41/140.
- Morghen, 33, Moreghen, 33, *s.* morning.
- Most. *See* Mot.
- Most, *adv.* 20/625.
- Moste, *adj.* greatest, 16/500.
- Mosten. *See* Mot.
- Mot, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. must, 43/201; 2. most, 97/150, mostu = must thou, 84/20; 3. mot, 192/14; *pl.* moten, 152/169, mote, 47/344; *subj. pres. sg.* mote, 39/71, 45/293; *pret. pl.* mosten, 152/190.
- Mot, *s.* meeting, 16/491, 45/280.
- Mote, *s. d. s.* hill, 97/121.
- Mote, Moten. *See* Mot, *v.*
- Mothus, *s.* house of meeting; *d. s. -e*, 46/304.
- Motyngge, *s.* meeting, 39/87, 42/178.
- Moue. *See* May.
- Moveth, *v. imp. pl.* 2. move, 29.
- Mowe, *s.* kinswoman, 178/162.
- Mowen. *See* May.

- Mowen, 108/94, Mowe, 106/83, Mouin, 107/83, *v. inf.* mow.
 Moy, *v. pres. pl.* may, 210/7; *subj. pres. sg.* moge, 134/561, mowe, 133/547.
 Moyses, Moses, 21/676.
 Muche, Muchel. *See* Mikel.
 Mucheles, *adv.* much, 86/74.
 Mud, Mudh. *See* Muš.
 Muee, Muge, Mugen. *See* May.
 Muynde, *s.* mind, 232/336.
 Multeplien, *v. inf.* multiply, 137/675.
 Munde, *s.* mind, or ? protection, security, 197/12.
 Munekes, *s. pl.* monks, 76/115.
 Munen, *v. inf.* remember, 12/370.
 Munye, *v.* 1 *s.* admonish, 104/37; 3 *s.* muncš, 9/273, 22/699.
 Munt, *s.* mount, 41/127.
 Mur, *s.* fen, 151/150.
 Murehpe, *s.* mirth, 101/9.
 Mused, 121/295, Musep, 120/296, *v.* 3 *s.* mouses.
 Muš, 4/111, Mudh, 30, Mud, 132/492, *s.* mouth; *d. s.* muše, 41/128.
 Muwe, Muwen. *See* May.
 My *See* Mi
- Na, *adj.* no, 200/1.
 Naam. *See* Nimen.
 Nan, *pron.* none, 200/2.
 Nabbe, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. have not, 47/360; 2. nauest, 85/33, nauestu, thou hast not, 158/35; 3. nafš, has not, 172/80, nauep, 173/80, nauid, 129/426; *pl.* nabbep, have not, 75/105; *pret. sg.* 3. nedde, 40/114, neuede, 95/84; *pl.* nedden, had not, 34; *subj. pret. sg.* 2. newedest, 132/514, neddestu, thou hadst not, 49/411.
 Nacht, *adv.* not, 28.
- Nafš. *See* Nabbe.
 Naked, *adj.* 4/108, 5/144; *def.* -e, 7/219.
 Nam. *See* Nimen.
 Name, *s.* 2/38.
 Namore, *adv.* no more, 29.
 Nappes, *s. pl.* cups, bowls, 174/107, 175/107. A.S. *hnæp*.
 Narruliche, *adv.* narrowly, 133/519.
 Narwe, *adj.* narrow, 5/133.
 Nas, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* was not, 186/16, nes, 43/209; *pl.* neren, were not, 55/645, nere, 54/590; *subj. pret. sg.* nere, were not, 38/24, 40/94.
 Nat. *See* Nowiht.
 Natureliche, 30, Naturelliche, 30, *adv.* naturally.
 Nauestu, Naud. *See* Nabbe.
 Nauht. *See* Nowiht.
 Nazaren, *adj.* of Nazareth, 42/183.
 Nazareth, 50/468.
 Ne, *adv.* not, 37/17; *conj.* nor, 37/3, 39/67.
 Neauer. *See* Neuer.
 Necke, *s.* 13/393.
 Ned, *s.* need, 6/181; nede, 4/115, 12/367.
 Nedde, Nedden, Neddestu. *See* Nabbe.
 Neddre, *s.* adder, serpent, 5/144; *pl.* nedden, 148/48, nedirs, 214/122.
 Nedē, *adj.* needy, 214/116.
 Nede, *adv.* needs, of necessity, 6/160, 180/194.
 Nedeš, *v.* 3 *s.* forces, 5/133, 7/216; *pret.* 3 *s.* nedde, needed, 37/15.
 Neggen, *v. inf.* come nigh, approach, 5/147; *subj. pres. sg.* negge, 1/4.
 Neh. *See* Neyh.

- Neyep, *v.* 3 *s.* draws nigh, approaches, 142/42.
- Neyh, 42/171, Neh, 190/86, *adv.* nigh, near.
- Neyh hende, 142/45, Neyh honde, 85/46, *adv.* near at hand.
- Neihzebors, *s. pl.* neighbours, 226/114.
- Neyhlechet, 39/85, Neyhleyhte, 84/7, Neyleyhte, 84/6, *v. ind. pret. sg.* 3. drew near, approached.
- Neilond. A neilond = an eiland, an island, 16/503.
- Nele, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. will not, 41/146; 2. neltu, 44/252, nultu, 158/31; 3. nele, 192/13, nule, 59/36, nel, 28; *pl.* nellep, 46/308, nule, 91/33, nyl, 221/330; *pret. sg.* 2. noldestu, 178/167; 3. nolde, 43/204.
- Nemene, ?*read* neuene = to mention, 229/221.
- Nemne, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* name, 98/161; *pret. sg.* 3. nemde, called by name, 53/577.
- Nenne. *See* Non.
- Neode, *s.* need, 186/12.
- Neose, 101/3, Nese, 1/3, 10/312, Nos, 13/393, *s.* nose.
- Neose-purles, 182/235, Neosturles, 183/235, *s. pl.* nostrils.
- Nere, Neren. *See* Nas.
- Nert, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 2. art not, 50/459; nertu, thou art not, 49/420; 3. nis, 37/3, nys, 37/20, nes, 20/642, is not.
- Nerun, Nero, 56/686.
- Nes. *See* Nert.
- Nes. *See* Nas.
- Nese. *See* Neose.
- Nessche, *adv.* softly, 227/166.
- Nest, *s.* 25/801.
- Net, *s.* 15/479.
- Nethtebure, *s. g. s.* neighbour's, 200/9.
- Neuede. *See* Nabbe.
- Neuer, 39/56, Neure, 2/25, Neauer, 174/89, Nefere, 111/134, Newere, 117/221, Newir, 117/222, *adv.* never.
- Neuermor, *adv.* 20/618.
- Neuertë, *adv.* never, 35.
- Neure. *See* Neuer.
- Newe, *adj.* new, 3/76, 4/109.
- Newedest. *See* Nabbe.
- Newen, *v.* renew; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. neweð, 3/55, 5/143; *imp.* 2 *s.* newe, 6/179.
- Neztbore, *s.* neighbour, 213/76; *g. pl.* neztbors, 213/89.
- Nicht. *See* Nyht.
- Nyede, *s.* need, 32; *pl.* niedes, 32.
- Nyepe, *adj.* ninth, 145/21; *s.* ninth part, 70/336.
- Nyht, 40/104, Nigt, 3/63, 7/195, Nicht, 27, 192/7, Nyth, 194/24, *s.* night; *d. s.* nyhte, 40/112, nigte, 23/720; *g. s.* used adverbially, nyhtes, by night, 95/60.
- Nyleuede, *v. ind. pret. pl.* believed not, 54/611.
- Nimen, *v.* take; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* nimeð, goes, 4/93, 5/134, takes, 23/741; *pret. sg.* 2. nome, 139/4; 3. nam, 199/61, nom, 41/126, naam, 34; *pl.* nomen, 48/379, nome, 49/438; *imp. sg.* 2. nim, 162/45, nym, 45/269; *pl.* 2. nymeþ, 40/102; *i. p.* niminde, 184/3, nymynde, 185/3; *p. p.* ynume, 43/206, 55/649.
- Nis, Nys. *See* Nert.
- Niste. *See* Not.
- Nið, *s.* envy, 8/225, 11/332; nyþe, 74/81.
- Nyth. *See* Nyht.
- Niðer, *adv.* down, 1/6, 20/624.
- Niðerward, *adv.* downwards, 18/561.
- Nyþful, *adj.* envious; *def. -e,* 67/272.
- Niping, *s.* niggard; *d. s.* nippinge, 30.

- Ny-wrþe = ne y-wurþe, become
not, 112/184.
- Noch = nocht, naught, 200/10.
- Nocht, Nogt, Noht. *See* Nowiht.
- Nolde, Noldestu. *See* Nele.
- Nom. *See* Nimen.
- Noman, *pron.* 21/650.
- Nome. *See* Nimen.
- Nome, name, 25/800.
- Nome, *s.* name, 39/71; *pl.* no-
man, 145/16.
- Nomen. *See* Nimen.
- Non, *s.* the ninth hour (which,
at the equinoxes, is our 3 o'clock),
50/478.
- Non, *adj. or pron.* no, none; *n.*
s. m. non, 37/17, noon, 31; *a. s. m.*
nenne, 40/114, 43/216; *d. s. f.*
nore, 56/676; *a. s. f.* none, 39/66;
g. s. n. nones, 50/446; *d. s. n.*
none, 38/52.
- Nore. *See* Non.
- Norhamtone schire, Northamp-
tonshire, 146/50.
- Norð, *adv.* 4/114.
- Norþfole, Norfolk, 146/47.
- Norphumbre, Northumberland,
146/34.
- Norþwych, Norwich, 145/11.
- Nos. *See* Neose.
- Nostu. *See* Not.
- Not, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. know
not, 45/287, 193/19, noth, 101/
4(3); 2. nostu, knowest thou not,
48/409; *pl.* nvtēn, 49/442, nutēn,
66/232; *pret. sg.* 3. niste, 29, nuste,
38/36; *pl.* nusten, 44/242, 65/221,
nuste, 40/96.
- Noten, *v. ind. pres. pl.* use, eat,
19/612.
- Noth. *See* Not.
- Noþeles, *conj.* nevertheless, 43/
214.
- Nouht. *See* Nowiht.
- Noule, *s.* navel, 18/561.
- Nout. *See* Nowiht.
- Nouþer, 165/33, Nowðer, 164/
33, *conj.* neither.
- Nowiht, 43/204, Nowyht, 44/
253, Nouht, 37/15, Noht, 182/220,
Nocht, 192/11, Nogt, 5/147, 7/
216, Nauht, 90/3(2), Nacht, 28,
Nozt, 186/6, Nowit, 121/284,
Nout, 195/39, Nowt, 158/50, Nat,
105/57, *pron.* naught, very often
used merely to strengthen another
negative; nocht for þan = never-
theless, 36.
- Nowor, *adv.* nowhere, 2/52.
- Nozt. *See* Nowiht.
- Nu, *adv.* now, 27; nv, 37/1.
- Nule, Nultu. *See* Nele.
- Nummor, 18/579, Nummore, 9/
290.
- Nunnen, *s. pl.* nuns, 77/169.
- Nuste, Nusten, Nuten. *See* Not.
- Nuþen, 85/56, Nuþe, 41/124, 46/
306, *adv.* now.
- Ny *See* Ni
- O. *See* On.
- O, *adv.* ever, 73/30, 149/68.
- O, *prep.* on, in, 3/54, 5/120.
- Oc, *conj.* but, 5/139, 7/189.
- Oc, *conj.* eke, also, 3/71, 10/308.
- Oche, *adj.* each, 212/71
- Ocur, *s.* usury, 226/126.
- Of-drede, *v. inf.* fear, 63/163;
p.p. of-dred, afraid, in dread, 41/
152; *pl.* of-dredde, 40/95.
- Of-dryue, *v. inf.* drive away, 93/
23.
- Ofer-howeþ, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* de-
spises, 128/445.
- Ofer-stieð, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* sur-
mounts, 192/1.
- Off = of, 4/119.
- Of-ferd, *p.p.* afeard, afraid, 81/
268; *pl. -e*, 54/603.

- Offrendes, *s. pl.* offerings, 26.
- Offri, *v. inf.* offer, 26; *ind. pret. pl.* offrede, 27; *subj. pres. pl.* offre, 27; *p.p.* i-offred, 28.
- Offrigt, *p.p.* affrighted, 24/762.
- Offrinke, *s.* offering, 27; *pl.* offringes, 28.
- Offruyht, *p.p.* affrighted, terrified, 54/601.
- Of-kende, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* bore, 164/42.
- Of-longed, *p.p.* desirous, 37/14.
- Of-reden, *v. inf.* out-counsel, outwit, 136/642.
- Of-riden, *v. inf.* outride, 136/641.
- Of-schomed, *p.p.* ashamed, 41/137.
- Of-serueth, 28, Ofserueth, 30, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* merits, earns.
- Ofsprung, *s.* offspring, 38/23, 142/21.
- Ofte, *adv.* 8/237.
- Of-pinche, 71/366, Of-punche, 65/203, *impers. v. inf.* cause regret, repent, rue; *ind. pres.* of-pincheþ, 58/10, 62/132, of-pinket, 133/531.
- Of-purst, *p.p.* athirst, thirsty, 151/166.
- Og, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* owes, ought, 11/350, 12/371; *pl.* ogen, 10/293, 12/370, 25/786.
- Oge, 107/85, Oghe, 30, *adj.* own.
- Ogt, *pron.* aught, 24/760.
- Ohen, *v. ind. pres. pl.* ought, 168/2.
- Old, *adj.* 4/90; *def.* -e, 10/293; *comp.* eldre, 58/1.
- Oliue, alive, 22/712.
- Olyuete, Olivet, 41/127.
- Olon, *adv.* alone, 20/644.
- On, *prep.* 1/1.
- On, *adj.* one, an, a; *n. s. m. o.* 44/263, 110/121; *d. s. m. one*, 54/615; *a. s. m. enne*, 54/616, en, 50/450, aue, 33; *n. s. f. on*, 59/29; *d. s. f. ore*, 65/207, 84/12, ane, 29; *a. s. f. one*, 37/1, 48/382, o, 94/49; al on on = continuously, 24/771.
- On, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* grants, allows, 116/239, 116/241; *pret.* 1 *s.* oupe, 81/272.
- Onde, *s.* malice, envy, 65/193, 72/9, 97/132.
- Onde, *s.* breath, 13/407, 16/507, 24/753.
- Onder, *prep.* under, 107/64.
- Onder, ? = wonder = wonderful, or on der = *in wild beasts*, 22/684.
- Ondswære, *s.* answer, account, 170/40.
- One, *prep.* on, 14/436, 16/504.
- One, *adv.* alone, only, 22/709, 104/45.
- Ones, *adv.* once, 22/697.
- Ongel, *s.* angel, 27.
- Oni, *adj.* any, 16/492.
- Onlepi, 28, On-lepy, 90/3(2), *adj.* single.
- Onlepiliche, *adv.* only, 28.
- On-on, *adv.* anon, 10/312.
- On-suerren, *v. inf.* answer, 137/666.
- Onswere, *s.* answer, 45/267.
- Onswerye, *v. inf.* answer, 44/252; *ind. pret. pl.* onswerede, 44/248.
- On-þerst = athirst, 219/281.
- On-uri, *v. inf.* honour, 27; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. onurede, 31.
- Onwolde, *s.* power, 67/264.
- Or, *adv.* before, previously, 5/139, 7/208; *conj.* ere, before, 4/91.
- Ordent, *p.p.* ordained, 212/59.
- Ordre, *s.* order, 57/700.
- Ore. See On.
- Ore, *s.* mercy, pity, 160/29.
- Oreisun, *s.* orison, prayer, 195/5.
- Ore-les, *adj.* merciless, 65/216.
- Orgeilus, *adj.* proud, 30.

- Orgul-prude, *s.* pride, 121/286.
- Orn, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* ran, 42/162, 86/65.
- Oter, *s.* otter, 70/358.
- Oðe, on the, 21/673.
- Oðer, *conj.* or, 1/3; oðer—oðer, either—or, 1/11.
- Oþer, *adj.* other, second; *g. s. m.* oðres, 12/360; *d. s. m.* oþren, 27; *n. s. f.* oþe, 65/198; *n. s. n.* oþe, 145/9; *pl.* oðre, 11/356.
- Oþerluker, *adv.* otherwise, 63/155.
- Otwinne, *adv.* in two, 9/269, 10/296.
- Ou, *pron.* you, 81/272, 104/29, 168/5.
- Ouel, ?evil, 18/583.
- Oueral, *adv.* all about, everywhere, 24/748.
- Ouer-cumeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* surpases, 24/749; *pret. s.* 3. ouercom, overcame, 38/34.
- Ouerdede, *adj.* excessive, 193/41.
- Ouer-gangin, *v. inf.* trespass, 129/444.
- Ouer-goþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* surpases, 114/216.
- Ouermod, *adj.* proud; *pl.* -e, 81/269.
- Ouer-prute, *s.* pride, 120/286.
- Ouer-syhþ, *v.* 3 *s.* surveys, 60/74.
- Ouerwene, *s.* presumption, 11/335.
- Ouese, *s.* eaves, 15/465.
- Ouht, *pron.* aught, 39/83.
- Ouhte, *v. subj. pret. pl.* ought, 41/153.
- Ouir, *prep.* over, 105/44.
- Ous, *pron.* us, 195/42.
- Ovt, 22/683, Out, 20/645, *pron.* aught.
- Ouþe. See On, *v.*
- Ow, *pron.* you, 166/70.
- Owen, *v. pres. pl.* ought, 64/174.
- Ower, *adj.* your; *n. s. f.* ower, 114/213; *pl.* owre, 166/79, oure, 166/68.
- Ower = over, 135/600.
- Owere, *adj. d. s. f.* own, 106/85.
- Oxeneford schire, Oxfordshire, 146/55.
- Paens, *s. pl.* pagans, 35.
- Paide, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* paid, 33.
- Painime, *s.* heathendom, 28.
- Palefray, *s.* palfray, 39/67.
- Palle, *s.* a rich kind of cloth, 168/10.
- Palme-sune-day, *s.* Palm Sunday, 39/65.
- Panewes. See Peni.
- Panter, *s.* panther, 23/733, 24/760.
- Paradys, *s.* Paradise; *d. s.* -e, 50/466.
- Parais, 195/2, Parays, 195/33, *s.* Paradise.
- Pardurableliche, *adv.* perpetually, eternally, 31.
- Parel, *s.* peril, 210/12.
- Passyng, *i. p.* exceeding, 213/87.
- Pater noster, *s.* 4/113, 190/67.
- Patriarches, *s. pl.* 34.
- Pel, *s.* pall, a rich stuff, 97/146.
- Pelrimage, *s.* pilgrimage, 28.
- Peni, 170/27, Peny, 171/27, *s.* penny; *pl.* panewes, 40/119.
- Penwyþ steort, 145/1.
- Peple, *s.* people, 92/62.
- Peril, *s.* 32.
- Perisset, *v. ind. pres. pl.* perish, 32; *subj. pres. pl.* perissi, 33.
- Persones, *s. pl.* parsons, 188/51.
- Pet, *s.* pit, 216/189.
- Peté, *s.* pity, 219/273.
- Phariseus, *s. pl.* Pharisees, 42/178.

- Pich, 65/218, 149/77, Pych, 66/241, Pisch, 180/211, *s.* pitch.
- Pykes, *s. pl.* spikes, 149/70.
- Pylates, Pilate, 46/323.
- Pyn, 139/20, Pyne, 82/311, *s.* pain, suffering.
- Playdurs, *s. pl.* pleaders, 76/133.
- Pleye, *v. inf.* play, 97/133.
- Plenteuesnes, *s.* plenty, 212/47.
- Plouh, *s.* plough, 108/95; *pl.* plouis, 109/95.
- Ponyschid, *p.p.* punished, 217/220.
- Ponyschyng, *s.* punishment, 217/222.
- Pool, *s.* 149/81.
- Pouere, *adj.* poor, 81/292.
- Pouernesse, *s.* poverty, 75/113.
- Poule, Paul, 210/4.
- Poure, *adj.* poor, 6/184, 104/39.
- Praie, *v. subj. pres. sg.* pray, 195/3.
- Preche, 44/258, Prechi, 38/41, 39/73, *v. inf.* preach; *subj. pret.* prechede, 39/83.
- Preching, 56/671, Prechyng, 56/676, *s.* preaching.
- Prede, *s.* pride, 33.
- Preoneš, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* sews, stitches, 172/68.
- Preost, 76/121, Prest, 7/209, Proest, 184/4, *s.* priest.
- Present, *s.* 92/54.
- Preue, *v.* prove, test, 210/13.
- Pride, *s.* 11/335.
- Prynce, *s.* 91/39; *pl.* princes, 44/239.
- Pris, *s.* prize, 98/164.
- Prysun, *s.* prison; *d. s. -e,* 41/145, 48/376.
- Prophete, *s.* 38/26; *g. s.* prophets, 92/54; *pl.* profetes, 27, prophetes, 21/678.
- Prude, 38/35, 74/79, Prute, 95/85, *s.* pride.
- Pruden, *v. inf.* ? to make proud or gay, 138/686.
- Prut, *adj.* proud, gay, 144/107; *pl. -e,* 39/75; *comp.* pruttere, 193/42.
- Puke, *s.* devil, 76/120.
- Purse, *s.* 188/39.
- Put, *s.* pit, 195/44, 228/194.
- Puteš, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* puts, 21/669.
- Py See Pi
- Quad. See Queš.
- Quakie, *v. inf.* quake, 193/16.
- Qual, *s.* ? whale, 23/735.
- Qued, *s.* scorn, contempt, 120/305.
- Qued, *s.* evil, harm, 227/142.
- Qued, *adj.* evil, wicked; *def.* quede, 39/62.
- Quede, *s.* evil one, devil, 44/250.
- Quele, *v. subj. pres. sg.* die, 112/155.
- Quelle, *v. inf.* kill, 46/310; *ind. pret. pl.* quolde, 92/57.
- Queme, *v. inf.* please, 61/96; *ind. pres. 3 s.* qwemeš, 9/259.
- Quen, 196/21, Quene, 195/33, *s.* queen, woman; *g. s.* quene, 122/336.
- Quenche, *v. inf.* 66/244; *ind. pres. 3 s.* quenchet, 11/344.
- Quenching, *s.* 7/207.
- Queš, 40/111, 120/285, Quap, 86/59, Quad, 105/25, 107/61, *v. ind. pret. 3 s.* quoth, said; *pl.* quešen, 40/97, 146/33; *i. p.* quešinde, saying, 100/4.
- Quešsipe, *s.* craft, 12/387.
- Quiddeš, *v. ind. pres. pl.* say, 85/55.
- Quik, *adj.* alive, living; *d. s. -e,* 11/341; *pl.* quyke, 60/78.

- Quite, 46/310, Quyt, 47/370, *adj.* quit, free.
- Quiten, *v. inf.* pay for, 190/77.
- Quolde. *See* Quelle.
- Qwemeš. *See* Queme.
- Rabony, *s.* rabboni, 53/579.
- Racches, *s. pl.* hounds, 92/71.
- Rad, *p.p.* read, 229/241.
- Radden. *See* Reden.
- Rake, *s.* 180/214.
- Raketeye, *s.* chain, 67/277.
- Ranegates, *s. pl.* renegades, 212/63.
- Rapelike, *adv.* hastily, 8/240, 15/477.
- Raše, *adv.* quickly, soon, 13/419, 14/435; *comp.* rašer, 62/133.
- Rauen, *s.* raven, 13/408.
- Raueners, *s. pl.* raveners, plunderers, 211/36, 212/63.
- Rauht, *p.p.* stretched, 90/5(2).
- Rauisschers, 225/80, Rauisschours, 225/80, *s. pl.* ravishers.
- Recchen, 82/296, Recche, 75/104, Reche, 23/714, *v. inf.* reck, care; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* recche, 63/143; 3. rekþ, 62/135; *pret. pl.* rouhte, 81/270.
- Red, 46/319, Reid, 123/329, *s.* advice, counsel; *d. s.* -e, 37/18.
- Rede, *v. inf.* advise, 160/39; *ind. pret. pl.* redde, 52/539.
- Reden, 108/103, Rede, 41/131, *v. inf.* read; *ind. pres. pl.* redeth, 26; *pret. pl.* radden, 50/469.
- Redi, *adj.* ready, 6/153, 13/408.
- Redliese, *adj. def.* without advice, 193/27.
- Refuit, *s.* refuge, 231/282.
- Reherse het = rehearsed, *v. pret.* told, 212/60.
- Rei, *adj.* rough, fierce, 138/682, 138/693.
- Reid. *See* Red.
- Reyne, *s.* kingdom, 95/71.
- Reyng, *v.* reign, 221/325.
- Reisen, *v. inf.* raise, 21/676; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* reiseš, 1/21; *pl.* reisen, 21/671; *pret.* 3 *s.* reisede, 22/692.
- Reiþe, *s.* þe reiþe = the earth, 111/126.
- Rekeni, *v. inf.* reckon, 193/44.
- Rekþ. *See* Recchen.
- Reles, *v. inf.* relax, 220/306.
- Religion, *s.* 29.
- Rem, *s.* cry, 1/22, 21/664.
- Reme, *adj.* ? roomy, broad, 136/617.
- Remen, *v. inf.* cry out, 77/167, 164/22; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* remeš, 21/652; *pret. pl.* remeden, 22/684.
- Reming, *s.* crying out, 21/666.
- Remmesbury, 145/13.
- Rencyan, *s.* a robe of a roan colour, 92/70, 96/106.
- Rennen, *v. inf.* run, 11/340; ren, 212/49; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* renneš, 8/240, 15/477; *pret.* 3 *s.* ron, 51/500; *pl.* runnen, 140/53; *i. p.* rennande, 21/667.
- Reowe, 59/22, 73/36, Rewen, 18/552, Rewe, 96/95, *v. inf.* rue; *ind. pres. pl.* rewewþ, 196/22; *subj. pres. sg.* rewe, 9/286.
- Reowe, *v. inf.* row, 110/145.
- Repen, *v. inf.* reap, 59/23.
- Repreuyd, *v. ind. pret.* reproved, 214/123.
- Rere, *v.* raise, 121/299.
- Res, *s.* race, 93/10.
- Resayuyd, *v. ind. pret.* received, 216/188.
- Resteš, *v.* rests, 8/241.
- Reuen, *s. pl.* reeves, 67/252.
- Reueres, *s. pl.* robbers, 97/149, 186/27.
- Reufulike, *adv.* ruefully, 21/652.

- Reving, *s.* robbery, 67/249.
 Revy, *adv.* piteously, 152/192.
 Reusful, *adj.* pitiful, sorrowful, 186/15.
 Reupe, *s.* sorrow, pity, 46/322, 95/75.
 Ricchest, *adj. superl.* richest, 96/97.
 Riche, *s.* kingdom, 23/732, 54/585.
 Richt, *adj.* right, 33.
 Richt, 192/9, Rict, 107/79, *adv.* right.
 Riden, *v.* ride; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. rod, 39/68; *i. p.* rydinde, 39/69.
 Rigt, *adv.* right, straight, 3/68.
 Rigt, *adj.* straight; *d. s.* -e, 3/86, 17/550.
 Rigten, *v. inf.* straighten, set right, 4/117; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* rigteš, 5/152.
 Rigtewis, *adj.* righteous, 105/55.
 Ryžtful, *adj.* righteous, 218/236.
 Ryžtwyse, *adj.* righteous, 221/339.
 Ryžtwysly, *adv.* righteously, 221/348.
 Ryhte, *v. inf.* righten, 52/544.
 Rihtful, *adj.* righteous, 225/68.
 Ryhtleche, *v. inf.* set right, 86/57.
 Rihtwis, *adj.* righteous, 104/55.
 Rym, *s.* rime, 99/193; *d. s.* rime, 22/695.
 Rimen, *v. inf.* make room, clear out, depart, 113/170.
 Rypun, Ripon, 146/31.
 Risen, *v. inf.* rise, 20/627, 21/653; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* riseš, 24/746; *pret.* 3. ros, 2/45; *i. p.* risindde, 26.
 Ryst, *s.* rest, 220/290.
 Ryue, *adj. pl.* frequent, 93/19.
 Riuep, 156/14, Ryuep, 157/14, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* rends, rives.
 Ro, *s.* rest, quietness, 93/20.
 Robberes, *s. pl.* 186/27.
 Robbinge, *s.* 25/792.
 Robe, *s.* 39/66; *pl.* robes, 92/70.
 Roberie, *s.* robbery, 30.
 Robin, 190/73/83, Robyn, 191/73/83.
 Roche, *s.* rock, 92/77.
 Rod. *See* Riden.
 Rode, *s.* cross, 48/396.
 Rod-tre, *s.* cross, 221/337.
 Rof, *s.* roof, 15/465, 178/155.
 Rogen, *v. inf.* row, 111/145.
 Ron, *s.* poem, song, 93/2.
 Ron, *s.* ? field, 92/71.
 Ron. *See* Rennen.
 Ronk, *adj.* rank, strong; *def.* -e, 92/71.
 Ros. *See* Risen.
 Rotye, *v. inf.* rot, 92/72; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* rotieš, 13/409.
 Rou, *s.* peace, quietness, 220/299.
 Roucestre, Rochester, 145/10.
 Rouhte. *See* Recchen.
 Rude, *s.* complexion, 193/20.
 Rune, *s.* secret, 61/88.
 Runep, *v. ind. pres. pl.* whisper, 188/59.
 Runnen. *See* Rennen.
 Ruskit, *v. ind. pres. pl.* roam, 92/71.
 Russet, *s.* 92/70.
 Ry *See* Ri
 Sablyne, *s.* ? fur of the sable, 70/358.
 Sacande. *See* Sakeš.
 Sacrefise, *s.* 27.
 Sad, *adj.* sated, satiated, 94/50.
 Sad, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* shed, 194/15.
 Sadelbowe, 116/229, Sadilbowe, 117/229, *s.*

- Sadue, *s.* shadow, 20/648.
 Saf, *adj.* safe, 225/67.
 Sage, *s.* saw, saying, 19/600, 125/361.
 Sagen, *v. inf.* say, 134/576; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* saige, 133/524.
 Sageš, *v.* 3 *s.* saws, 20/640.
 Sagin, *p.p.* sown, 111/123.
 Sainte, 192/1(2).
 Sake, *s.* fault, blame, 95/62.
 Sakeš, *v.* 3 *s.* shakes, jogs, 9/264; *i. p.* sacande, 21/660.
 Sal. *See* Schal.
 Salit, *s.* salt, 131/470.
 Salomon, Solomon, 44/245, 96/114.
 Salt. *See* Schal.
 Salt, *adj.* 66/244.
 Samarie, Samaria, 84/6; *gen.* Samaryes, 85/41.
 Same, *s.* shame, 9/265, 14/441.
 Same, ? = samen, *adv.* together, 14/447.
 Samne, *v. inf.* join, 105/34.
 Sampnen, *v. ind. pres. pl.* join, copulate, 19/608.
 Sapen, *p.p.* shapen, fashioned, 23/736.
 Saphir, *s.* sapphire, 96/115, 98/173.
 Sardonë, *s.* sardonyx, 98/173.
 Saresbury, Salisbury, 145/12.
 Sarmun, *s.* sermon, 31.
 Sarp, *adj.* sharp, 51/498; *pl.* sarpe, 13/421.
 Satanas, 4/96, Sathanas, 38/28, 68/281, Satan; *gen.* Sathanases, 79/221.
 Sathan, Satan, 147/17.
 Sau, *v. inf.* save, 198/49; *imp. sg.* 2. saue, 32, sauue, 33; *p.p.* isauued, 33.
 Sauht, *s.* reconciliation, peace, 90/1, 97/134.
 Sauhte, *v. imper.* reconcile, make peace, 86/3.
 Saule, *s.* soul, 71/390; *g. pl.* saulene, 91/41; *a. pl.* saule, 56/692, sa[u]lle, 105/33, sawle, 168/87, saulen, 56/682.
 Sauue. *See* Sau.
 Sawe, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* say, 123/326.
 Sawe, *s.* saw, saying, 124/361; *pl.* sawen, 105/35.
 Sawin, *v. inf.* say, 136/631.
 Sayde, Sayden. *See* Seggen.
 Sayn, 'for sayn,' for certain. A.S. sægen, a saying, affirmation, 91/16.
 Scab, *s.* 31.
 Scal. *See* Schal.
 Scapen, *v. inf.* escape, 111/143.
 Scarlat, 92/69, Skarlet, 168/10, *s.*
 Scarned, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* scorns, 117/238.
 Scaše, *s.* harm, 18/569.
 Scene, 196/21, Schene, 70/337, 120/310, *adj.* bright, beautiful.
 Seep, *s. pl.* sheep, 149/86.
 Schadewe, *s.* shadow, 94/32.
 Schaft, *s.* creature; *pl.* schafte, 61/83.
 Schal, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. shall, 41/159, scal, 101/6(3); 2. schalt, 41/142, salt, 7/201, schald, 156/22, schaltu, 44/265; 3. schal, 40/104, scal, 40/93, sal, 2/25; *pl.* scullen, 178/157, seule, 41/134, seullen, 113/176, schulen, 69/324, schullen, 42/187, schule, 59/23, schulle, 55/630, schuleþ, 82/316, schulleþ, 61/103, sulen, 9/280, 19/609, sulin, 103/16, sollen, 33, 115/200, sulle, 34, schil, 215/156, sollie = solle ye, 32; *subj. pres. sg.* schulle, 41/144, sule, 107/71; *ind. & subj. pret. sg.* 2. schuldest, 50/472; 3. scolde, 50/447, 121/290, sculde, 52/532, schulde, 67/260, scholde, 59/38, solde, 119/279,

- sulde, 5/149, sold, 119/277; *pl.*
 scolden, 67/263, scolde, 37/17,
 schulden, 60/50, schulde, 59/48,
 scholden, 67/263, scholde, 60/61.
- Schald, *adj.* cold, 30.
- Schald, Schalt, Schaltu. *See*
 Schal.
- Schapen, *v.* create; *ind. pret. sg.*
 3. scop, 51/483, 52/535, scheop,
 184/257, schop, 61/83.
- Scharp, *adj.* sharp; *d. s.* -c,
 95/69.
- Schawedest. *See* Schewen.
- Schecheþ. *See* Seche.
- Scheden, *v. inf.* shed, 47/346,
 separate, 91/15; schede, ruin, 92/
 47; *ind. pres. pl.* scheden, separate,
 70/342; *pret. pl.* schedden, shed,
 39/64.
- Schef, *v. pret. sg.* 3. shoved, 51/
 499.
- Scheft, *s.* shaft, arrow, 95/72.
- Schelchene, *s.* maid, servant, 45/
 279.
- Scheld, *s.* shield, 87/13.
- Schench, *s.* cup; *d. s.* -e, 69/329.
- Schencheð, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 3.
 pours out, 174/92.
- Schenden, *v. inf.* put to shame,
 disgrace, 79/226; schende, 52/
 549, schiende, 193/34; *p.p.* schend,
 222/362.
- Schendful, *adj.* disgraceful, 120/
 311.
- Schendnesse, *s.* shame, 45/275.
- Schene. *See* Scene.
- Scheop. *See* Schapen.
- Schep, *s. pl.* sheep, 37/5.
- Schere. *See* Sker and Skeren.
- Schete, *s.* sheet, 120/310.
- Schewen, *v. inf.* show, 54/620,
 shown, 91/13; *ind. pres. sg.* 3.
 scheweþ, 81/267; *pret. sg.* 2.
 schawedest, 140/52; 3. schewede,
 54/610, sewede, 54/618.
- Schiende. *See* Schenden.
- Schil. *See* Schal.
- Schilde, *v. inf.* shield, guard, 69/
 330.
- Schinen, *v.* shine; *ind. pres. sg.*
 3. schineþ, 67/273, schyneþ, 98/
 184, shineþ, 73/46; *i. p.* schyn-
 ynde, 91/18.
- Schire, 145/6, Schiren, 146/40,
s. pl. shires.
- Schireburne, Shirburn, 145/14.
- Schirreue, *s.* sheriff, 60/51.
- Scho, *s.* shoe, 156/29; *d. pl.*
 schon, 193/42.
- Scholde, Scholden. *See* Schal.
- Schome, *s.* shame, 45/271, 47/348.
- Schomeles, *adj.* shameless, 184/8.
- Schomeliche, *adv.* shamefully,
 186/9.
- Schomeuast, *adj.* modest; *pl.* -e,
 80/240.
- Schomye, *v. inf.* shame, 41/124,
 79/231; scomye, 41/130, seumi,
 198/29, schome, 80/253.
- Schon. *See* Scho.
- Schonde. *See* Scond.
- Schonye, *v. inf.* shun, avoid, 63/
 158.
- Schop. *See* Schapen.
- Schotte, 126/411, ? read *scholde*,
 should, and for *sotte*, l. 412, read
scolde.
- Schredeþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* cut,
 83/328.
- Schrifte. *See* Scrift.
- Schrinke, *v. inf.* shrink, 80/245.
- Schryue, *v. inf.* shrive, confess,
 79/229; shryue, 215/138.
- Schrud, *s.* garment, 168/3, 172/72.
- Schruden, *v.* clothe; *ind. pret.*
pl. schrudden, 81/283; *p.p.* iscrud,
 55/646.
- Schulde, Schuldest, Schulden.
See Schal.

- Schuldre, *s.* shoulder, 49/435.
- Schule, Schulen, Schuleß, Schulle, Schullen, Schulleß. *See* Schal.
- Schullich, 92/64, *is probably mis-written for* Schullen.
- Sclep, *s.* sleep, 131/473.
- Sclepen, *v. inf.* sleep, 131/468.
- Scold, 127/412, Scolde, 138/705, *s.*
- Scolde, Scolden. *See* Schal.
- Scomye. *See* Schomye.
- Scond, 151/158, Schonde, 49/432, 166/62, *s.* shame, disgrace.
- Scop. *See* Schapen.
- Scotlaund, 146/37.
- Scrift, 52/549, Scryft, 74/68, *s.* shrift, confession; *d. s.* scrifte, 7/203, schrifte, 80/239.
- Sculde, Scule, Sculen, Scullen. *See* Schal.
- Scumes, *s. pl.* ? scum, bubbles, 122/334.
- Scumi. *See* Schomye.
- Scurges, *s. pl.* scourges, 140/28.
- Se, *art. the*, 26, 28.
- Se, 17/520, Sea, 61/82, *s.* sea; *g. s.* sees, 17/523.
- Se, *v.* *See* Seon.
- Seauinge, *s.* showing, vision, 26.
- Seaweth, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* shows, 33; *pret.* seawede, 27.
- Seche, *v. inf.* seek, 53/555; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. sekþ, 65/215, sekeð, 3/62; *pl.* sccheþ, 42/185, schecheþ, 66/235, seche, 42/182; *pret. sg.* 3. sohte, 166/54, souhte, 167/54; *pl.* souhte, 42/191; *subj. pres. sg.* seche, 53/568; *imp. pl.* 2. secheþ, 27; *p.p.* isouht, 46/306, 53/572.
- Sed, *s.* seed, 8/244; *pl.* sedes, 108/93, sedis, 109/93.
- Sed. *See* Seon.
- Sede. *See* Seggen.
- Seeten. *See* Sitten.
- Seftes, *s. pl.* creatures, 15/456.
- Seggen, *v.* say, tell, speak; *inf.* seggen, 45/302, segge, 39/68, siggen, 30, sigge, 28, seien, 117/239; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. segge, 45/294, sigge, 30, sigge, 138/706, seie, 21/680; 2. seyst, 40/111, 45/287, seystu = seyst þu, 47/350; 3. seyþ, 39/62, 62/112, seieð, 14/448, seiet, 123/348, seit, 22/703, seid, 36; *pl.* seggeþ, 41/129; *pret. sg.* 1. seyde, 44/261; 3. seide, 27, seyde, 38/37, sayde, 51/505, sede, 193/43; *pl.* seyden, 39/59, 40/98, sayden, 46/313, seyde, 39/71; *subj. pres. sg.* segge, 51/502; *pl.* seggen, 52/523; *imp.* 2 *s.* seye, 46/331, 53/573, saye, 54/585, sey, 85/39, say, 46/306, seit = sei hit, 117/229; *p.p.* i-seid, 26, iseyd, 40/96, yseyd, 51/483, i-sait, 123/328, seid, 21/673.
- Seghe, Seghen. *See* Seon.
- Se-grund, *s.* bottom of the sea, 16/517.
- Seid, Seien, Seiet. *See* Seggen.
- Seinte, 26, Seynt, 38/26, Seynte, 41/137, *s.* saint.
- Seyst, Seystu. *See* Seggen.
- Seiþin, *adv.* afterwards, 136/635.
- Seywinge, *s.* showing, manifestation, 27.
- Seyzinge, *i. p.* saying, 229/233.
- Sek, *adj.* sick, 65/199.
- Sel, *s.* seal, 52/531, 99/194.
- Selcuþ, *s.* wonder, marvel, 90/5; *pl.* selcuðes, 18/556.
- Seld, *s.* shield, 6/161.
- Selden, 121/301, Selde, 59/47, 69/322, Seldum, 8/241, *adv.* seldom.
- Sele, *s.* happiness, bliss, 86/3, 121/301.
- Selhþe, 58/16, Selþe, 125/362, *s.* good fortune.
- Sely, 92/53, 124/378, Seoly, 97/143, *adj.* happy, blessed.

- Selleð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* gives, 16/494.
- Selliche, *adv.* wonderfully, 121/300.
- Seluer, Selure. *See* Seoluer.
- Selues, Selwe, Selwen. *See* Seolf.
- Senden, *v. ind. pres. pl.* are, 3/79, 18/555.
- Senden, 55/636, Sende, 60/52, *v. inf.* send; *ind. pres. pl.* sendeþ, 59/43; *pret. sg.* 3. sende, 55/652.
- Sending, *s.* disgrace, 14/441.
- Sene, *adj.* seen, manifest, 15/457.
- Senne, *s.* sin, 28; *pl.* sennen, 31.
- Senuulle, *adj.* sinful, 31.
- Seolf, 40/114, 41/156, Self, 51/512, Seolue, 38/47, 89/29, Seluen, 20/644, Selwen, 127/399, Selwe, 129/426, Selues (? for *seluen*), 107/64, *adj.* self. þe seolue pope = the very pope, or even the pope.
- Seoly. *See* Sely.
- Seolk, *s.* silk, 91/23.
- Seolken, *adj.* silken; *d. s.* -e, 77/164.
- Seollich, *s.* strange thing, wonder, marvel, 64/181.
- Seoluer, 67/261, 89/30, Seluer, 188/40, *s.* silver; *d. s.* seolure, 89/19, selure, 28.
- Seon, *v.* see; *inf.* seon, 63/164, seo, 94/31; *ger.* to seonne, 71/380; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. sixst, 184/1; 3. seð, 3/65, sed, 117/236; *pl.* sen, 17/529; *pret. sg.* 3. seyh, 53/561, say3, 225/65, sau3, 225/91; *pl.* seyen, 51/495, seghen, 27, seghe, 30, sei3e, 230/274, seih, 231/291, se, 210/6; *subj. pres. sg.* se, 5/146; *pret. sg.* sege, 119/273, soge, 16/502; *p.p.* i-seghe, 32, se3en, 229/236, sen, 8/237.
- Seonne, *s. pl.* sins, 192/5(2), 193/37.
- Seop, *s.* sheep, 41/134.
- Seopheorde, *s.* shepherd, 41/133.
- Seorhe, 160/22, Seor3e, 192/5, Seorewe, 63/146, 65/204, Serewe, 92/53, Sorewe, 65/194, Soruge, 123/333, Sorwe, 195/7, Sorw, 115/189, Serwe, 232/314, *s.* sorrow; *pl.* seorewèn, 93/19, sorghen, 32.
- Seoppe, 37/12, Seppen, 62/117, Seþpe, 38/47, 41/149, Soþen, 190/78, Soppe, 89/11, *adv.* afterwards, 43/203, 44/255; *conj.* after, 37/12, since, 58/9, 92/52.
- Seouene, 59/29, 75/35, Seoue, 63/146, Seuene, 3/66, Seuen, 74/73, *adj.* seven.
- Seoueppe, *adj.* seventh, 145/12.
- Seowe. *See* Sowen.
- Sep, *s. pl.* sheep, 2/49, 19/607.
- Seppande, *s.* Creator, 15/456.
- Sepulchre, *s.* 51/513, 52/521.
- Serewe, Serwe. *See* Seorhe.
- Sergant, *s.* servant, 33; *pl.* ser-ganz, 29.
- Seris, 221/347, Serys, 222/360, *s. pl.* sirs.
- Sermonye, *v. inf.* preach sermons, 77/161.
- Sermun, *s.* sermon, 92/53, 186/4.
- Serui, 29, Seruy, 38/40, Serue, 74/63, *v. inf.* serve; *subj. pret. pl.* seruede, 69/317; *p.p.* i-serued, 29.
- Seruyse, *s.* service, 142/35.
- Serw3ful, *adj.* sorrowful, 228/173.
- Serwyng, *s.* sorrowing, 229/223.
- Se-sond, *s.* sea-sand, 16/504.
- Set, Sete. *See* Sitten.
- Sete, *s.* seat, 88/29; *pl.* sete, 73/52.
- Seter-day, 232/328, Setter-day, 220/295.
- Seð = sed, seed, 9/260.
- Seþpe, Seppen. *See* Seoppe.
- Sette, *v. inf.* set, 89/3; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. sette, 88/36; *pl.* setten, 48/385, 51/498; *imp.* 2 *s.* sete, 85/29; *p.p.* set, 10/309.

- Seue, *adj.* seven, 229/228.
 Seueþe, *adj.* seventh, 224/32.
 Seuorde, 102/1.
 Sewede. *See* Schewen.
 Sexe, *adj.* six, 3/66.
 Sexte, *adj.* sixth, 145/11.
 Showen. *See* Schewen.
 Shryue. *See* Schryue.
 Shuc, 156/27, *miswritten for*
 Such.
 Si, *art.* the, 26, 27, 30.
 Sib, 89/15, Sibbe, 144/98, *s.*
 peace.
 Sibbe, *s.* kinsfolk, 59/35, 150/
 111.
 Sibbi, *adj.* related, akin; *pl.* -e,
 132/484.
 Sybnesse, *s.* consent, 92/76.
 Sibsumnesse, *s.* peace, 54/599.
 Siche = such, 32.
 Siche, 75/94, Syche, 50/463,
 143/74, *v. inf.* sigh.
 Syde, *adj.* (?) great, 94/47.
 Syde, *s.* 51/498, 81/266.
 Sieð, *v.* 3 *s.* sinks, 192/5.
 Siforde, 103/1.
 Sige, Sigge, Siggen. *See* Seg-
 gen.
 Signefiance, *s.* signification, mean-
 ing, 28.
 Signefied, 28, Signefieth, 27, *v.*
 3 *s.* signifies.
 Sihte, 97/141, Syhte, 70/361,
 Sigte, 4/107, *s.* sight; *pl.* sihtes,
 68/280.
 Sik, 31, Sike, 28, *adj.* sick.
 Sike, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* sigh, 195/7.
 Siker, 59/43, 90/3(2), Syker, 59/
 40, *adj.* safe, sure, certain.
 Siker, *adv.* certainly, 45/286.
 Sikerliche, *adv.* safely, surely,
 33, 125/375; sikerlike, 4/106, 10/
 322.
 Silden, *v. inf.* shield, 2/50; *ind.*
pres. 3 *s.* sildeð, 6/162.
 Sille, *adj. pl.* shrill, 18/572.
 Symon, 42/167, 89/7.
 Symonye, *s.* simony, 89/7.
 Simple, *adj.* 25/790.
 Syndon, 145/5, Syndan, 146/33,
v. ind. pres. pl. are.
 Sinen, *p.p.* shined, 1/19.
 Sinful, *adj.* 4/97; *def.* -e, 7/222.
 Singen, *v. sing*; *inf.* syngen, 91/
 43, singe, 124/355, sinken, 125/
 354; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* singeð, 18/570;
pret. sg. 2. sunge, 178/174; *pl.*
 sunge, 56/659; *i. p.* syngynde, 39/
 70.
 Siniging, 11/344, Sineginge, *s.*
 sinning, 7/193.
 Sinken, *v. inf.* sink, 17/538;
ind. pres. 3 *s.* sinkeð, 18/568.
 Sinne, *s.* sin, 10/298; *pl.* sinnes,
 4/90.
 Sipes, *s. pl.* ships, 17/527, 18/
 568.
 Sipmen, *s. pl.* shipmen, 18/574.
 Sire, 190/81, Syre, 191/81, *s.*
 father.
 Syren, *s. pl.* shires, 145 (heading).
 Siðen, *adv.* afterwards, 3/86;
conj. after, 3/57, since, 6/160.
 Siððe, *adv.* since, 193/30.
 Sitten, *v. inf.* sit, 190/75, sitte,
 79/210, sytte, 46/311; *ind. pres.*
sg. 3. sit, 20/644, 22/701; *pl.*
 sytteþ, 169/9, sittet, 168/9; *pret.*
sg. 3. set, 40/106, 53/562, sat, 67/
 259; *pl.* setin, 103/2, seeten, 229/
 217, sete, 45/281, 102/2; *subj.*
pret. sg. sete, 16/504; *imp. pl.* 2.
 sitteþ, 186/2, sytteþ, 41/150; *i. p.*
 sittende, becoming, 193/42; *p.p.*
 iseten, 154/265, isethe, 40/90.
 Siwen, *v. inf.* keep silence, 136/
 623.
 Sixst. *See* Seon.
 Sixte, *adj.* sixth, 49/424.

- Skariot, Iscariot, 41/125.
 Skarlet. *See* Scarlet.
 Skemting, *s.* amusement, 14/434.
 Sker, 63/159, Skere, 47/372, 73/28, 166/78, Schere, 40/89, *adj.* clear, quit, free.
 Skeren, *v.* clear, excuse; *inf.* schere, 190/85; *subj. pres. sg.* skere, 101/7.
 Skies, *s. pl.* 3/66.
 Skinbon, *s.* shinbone, 12/359.
 Slakien, *v. inf.* become slack, 59/38; *ind. pres. 3 s.* slakeð, 5/126; *pl.* slakes, 223/14.
 Sklaundird, *v. ind. pret.* slandered, 213/77.
 Sklawnder, *s.* slander, 215/139.
 Sleyh, 88/32, Sleih, 226/125, *adj.* sly, skilful.
 Slep, *s.* sleep, 192/9; *d. s.* -e, 42/166.
 Slepem, *v. inf.* sleep, 2/24; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. slepestu = slepest þu, 42/167; 3. slepð, 192/13, slepeð, 20/648; *pl.* slepen, 18/576; *pret.* 3 s. slep, 24/771; *subj. pres. sg.* slepe, 40/104.
 Slikeð, 158/43, Slykeþ, 159/43, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* makes sleek.
 Slit, *v.* 3 s. slides, 138/700.
 Slo, *s.* sloe, a kind of wild plum, 154/274, 160/28.
 Slobschire, Shropshire, 146/55.
 Slon, *v. inf.* slay, 27; *ind. pres. 3 s.* sloð, 14/431; *pret.* 3 s. slouh, 43/198, slow = smote, 213/90; *pl.* slowyn, slew, 215/135; *subj. pres. sg.* sla, 200/5; *p.p.* islawe, 52/524.
 Slouh, 185/5, Slou, 184/5, *adj.* slothful.
 Slouh. *See* Slon.
 Slumeren, *v. ind. pres. pl.* slumber, 18/576.
 Smake, *v. subj. pres. sg.* taste, scent, 1/4.
 Smal, *adj.* small; *def.* -e, 16/515.
 Smaragde, *s.* emerald, 98/174.
 Smech, *s.* smoke, 28, 67/275.
 Smel, *s.* smell, 1/3, 24/747.
 Smel, *adj.* small, 151/152.
 Smelleð, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* 24/751.
 Smerte, *v. inf.* smart, 83/336, 95/58; *ind. pres. 3 s.* smortep, 62/114; *subj. pres. sg.* smeorte, 116/243.
 Smyche, *s.* smoke, 75/95.
 Smiten, *v. smite; ind. pres. 3 s.* smit, 16/507; *pret. sg.* 3. smot, 43/198; *pl.* smyten, 45/273, 48/388.
 Smyþ, *s.* smith, workman; *g. s.* -es, 39/59.
 Smoke, *s.* 58/19.
 Smot. *See* Smiten.
 Snaken, *s. pl.* snakes, 67/271, 148/48.
 Snel, *adj.* swift, 97/150; *pl.* snelle, 73/41.
 Snode, *s.* piece, morsel, 40/108.
 Snotingham, Nottingham, 146/45.
 Snov, *s.* snow, 148/47.
 Snute, *s.* snout, 21/669.
 So, *adv.* so, 37/13, as, 37/5, 57/705, as if, 52/542; so—so = as—as, 45/301, 56/661.
 Sodun, *v. ind. pret. pl.* seethed, boiled, 227/133.
 Sofyrd, *v. pret. 3 s.* suffered, 215/152; *pl.* soffred, 227/166.
 Soft, *adj.*—*d. s.* -e, 81/284; *pl.* -e, gentle, 25/790.
 Soge. *See* Seon.
 Sohte. *See* Seche.
 Sol, *s.* ? filth, 151/162.
 Sold, Solde, Sollen, Sollie. *See* Schal.
 Some, *s.* concord, 89/15, 97/134.
 Somer, *s.* summer, 197/1.

- Sommen, *v. inf.* join, 104/34.
 Somoni, *v. inf.* summon, 26.
 Sonde = schonde, shame, disgrace, 17/546.
 Sonde, *s.* message, 67/259; *pl.* sonde, dishes, 174/106.
 Sone, *s.* son, 88/26, 153/214.
 Sone, *adv.* soon, 41/134, 64/169.
 Sonenday, 232/318, Sononday, 210/1, *s.* Sunday.
 Sonenyhtes. *Read* Souenyhtes, *g. s.* a week's, 63/146.
 Song, *s.* 19/600; *d. pl.* -e, 70/347.
 Sonne, *s.* sun, 50/479.
 Sop = schop, created, 15/456.
 Sope, *s.* sup, 151/169.
 Sor, *s.* pain, grief, sorrow, 65/203, 71/370; *d. s.* -e, 86/76.
 Sore, *adj.* 59/37.
 Sore, *adv.* sore, sorely, 40/95, 41/124, 53/557.
 Sorewe, Sorghen. *See* Seorhe.
 Sorgeden, *v. ind. pret. pl.* sorrowed, 22/682.
 Sori, *adj.* sorrowful, 41/147.
 Sori-mod, 45/298, Sory-mod, 128/446, *adj.* having a sorrowful mind, sorrowful.
 Sorinesse, 76/125, Sorynesse, 72/18, *s.* sorrow.
 Soruge. *See* Seorhe.
 Sot, *adj.* foolish, 59/31; *s.* fool, 160/31; *g. s.* sottes, 128/421, sot-tis, 129/421.
 Sot-dede, *s. pl.* foolish deeds, 160/37.
 Sop, *adj.* true, 70/362; *def.* -e, 80/241.
 Sopen. *See* Seoppe.
 Sothfast, *adj.* true, 27.
 Soplliche, *adv.* truly, 78/175, 78/193.
 Sopenesse, *s.* truth, 47/365.
- Soppe. *See* Seoppe.
 Sottes. *See* Sot.
 Souhte. *See* Seche.
 Souin, Souit. *See* Sowen.
 Soule, 51/482, Sowle, 23/715, *s.* soul; *g. s.* sowles, 4/118; *pl.* soulen, 68/280.
 Soun, *s.* sound, 231/287.
 Souwes, *s. pl.* sows, 225/91.
 Sowen, 108/93, Souin, 109/93, *v. inf.* sow; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. sowep, 106/82, souit, 107/82; *pret. pl.* seowe, 59/23; *p.p.* isowen, 110/123, isowe, 158/33.
 Spac. *See* Speken.
 Spakie, *v. inf.* hasten, 192/14.
 Sparede, *v. ind. pret. pl.* spared, 48/388.
 Spatten, *v. pret. pl.* spat, 45/272.
 Speche, *s.* speech, 44/257, 56/668.
 Spede, *v. inf.* succeed, 67/258, 213/99.
 Speken, *v. inf.* speak, 63/151, speke, 38/32; *ind. pres. sg.* 2. spekest, 48/408, spekestu = spekest þu, 98/169, spekestu, 96/113; *pret. sg.* 3. spek, 40/109, 41/128, spac, 27; *pl.* speken, 54/595; *p.p.* ispeke, 45/269, 46/319.
 Spel, *s.* tale, discourse, 14/437, 24/768; spelle, 232/321.
 Sper, *s.* spear, 51/497; *pl.* speres, 42/179.
 Speweð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* spews, 5/139.
 Spich, *s.* fat, grease; *d. s.* -e, 151/134.
 Spille, *v. inf.* destroy, 42/160.
 Spinnere, *s.* spider, 15/462.
 Spis, *s.* spice, 98/168.
 Spoken, *s. pl.* spokes, 149/69.
 Spottes, *s. pl.* 23/736.
 Spousebrekers, *s. pl.* adulterers, 212/62.

- Spredde, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* spread, 31.
- Springeð, 3/62, Springet, 194/26, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* springs.
- Spusbreche, *s.* adultery, 30.
- Spuse, *s.* spouse, 23/717.
- Spusyng, *s.* marriage, 77/159.
- Srifte, *s.* confession, 32.
- Ssip, *s.* ship; *d. s.* -e, 32.
- Stable, *adj.* 137/673.
- Stafford schire, 146/57.
- Stal, *s.* place; *d. s.* stalle, 16/489, 21/663.
- Stale, *s.* theft, 67/249.
- Standen, *v. inf.* stand, 21/655; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. stant, 1/1.
- Stareþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* 182/134.
- Stauas, *s. pl.* 42/179.
- Stede, *s.* steed, horse, 39/67, 91/19.
- Stede, *s.* place, 13/404.
- Stedefast, *adj.* stedfast, firm, 12/374, 17/549.
- Stedefastliche, *adv.* firmly, 28.
- Stedefastnesse, *s.* stedfastness, 6/182.
- Stefne, 51/481, 75/89, Stephne, 90/8, 99/203, *s.* voice; *pl.* stefnes, 18/571.
- Stefninge, *s.* singing, 18/575.
- Steg, Steyh. *See* Steo.
- Stel, *s.* steel, 17/535.
- Stel, *s.* place, 99/200; him stonde muchel stel, stand him in good stead.
- Stelen, *v.* steal; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* steleþ, 77/153; *pret. pl.* stelen, 64/165; *subj. pres. sg.* stele, 95/59; *pl.* stele, 52/522.
- Stench, *s.* 63/141; *d. s.* -e, 174/96.
- Stene, *s.* earthen pot, 84/15, 85/29.
- Steo, *v. inf.* ascend, 158/38; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. steyh, 88/26, steg, 24/775.
- Steore, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* steer, guide, 196/30.
- Steorne, *adv.* sternly, 120/302.
- Steorre, 67/273, Sterre, 26, *s.* star; *pl.* storre, 196/29.
- Steowe, *s.* place, 145/5.
- Steowi, *v. inf.* restrain, 193/34.
- Stephne. *See* Stefne.
- Stephne, Stephen, 89/22.
- Steppeð, *v.* 3 *s.* steps, 1/10.
- Sterch, 156/11, Sterk, 157/11, *adj.* stark, strong.
- Stereð, *v.* 3 *s.* stirs, 13/404.
- Sterft, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* dies, 31.
- Steringe, *s.* steering, 18/574.
- Stert, *s.* tail, 1/9.
- Steuene, *s.* voice, 22/684.
- Sti, *s.* path, 7/198.
- Stille, *adj.* still, quiet, 44/253, 62/112.
- Stilliche, *adv.* quietly, 156/30.
- Stynche, *s.* stink, 216/180.
- Stiren, *v. inf.* stir, 25/783; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. stireð, 1/18, 17/520; *pl.* stiren, 24/759.
- Stoc, *s.* stock, 10/313; *d. s.* stokke, 85/52.
- Stod, Stode, Stoden. *See* Stonden.
- Stol, *s.* stool, see, 145/13.
- Stolde, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* (of *stellen*) set, established, 92/60.
- Ston, *s.* stone, 41/155; *d. s.* -e, 51/511; *d. pl.* -e, 98/169.
- Stonde, *s.* tub, 174/110.
- Stonden, *v. inf.* stand, 20/621; stonde, 69/310, 79/210; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. stonde, 54/606; 3. stont, 97/121, stondeþ, 59/21; *pret. sg.* 3. stod, 42/163, 43/224; *pl.* stoden, 55/643, stode, 54/595; *subj. pret. sg.* (?) stode, 91/40.

- Stor, *s.* incense, 26.
 Store, *adj.* great, 146/28.
 Storm, *s.* 17/520.
 Storre. *See* Steorre.
 Stoute, *adj.* strong, stiff, 227/144.
 Straucht, *p.p.* stretched, 90/6(2).
 Strem, *s.* stream, river, 66/244.
 Stren. *See* Streon.
 Strenen, *v. inf.* beget, 19/609.
 Strengþe, 64/170, 69/311,
 Strenkþe, 51/499, *s.* strength,
 force, violence.
 Strengur. *See* Strong.
 Streon, 153/217, Stren, 113/184,
s. acquisition, progeny.
 Stret, *s.* street, road, 70/335; *d.*
s. -e, 66/227, 76/139; *a. s.* -e, 70/
 340.
 Strong, *adj.* 44/236, hard, 69/
 310; *pl.* -e, 37/9; *comp.* strengur,
 more severe, 153/212.
 Stronge, *adv.* severely, 186/24.
 Stucche, *s.* piece, 64/189.
 Stude, *s.* place, 39/78, 43/200.
 Studeuest, *adj.* stedfast, 93/18.
 Stunch, *s.* stink; *d. s.* -e, 77/155.
 Stunde, *s.* stound, portion of
 time, 42/165, 63/153; stund, 13/
 405.
 Stupede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* stooped,
 53/559.
 Sture, Stour, 66/244.
 Sturne, *adj.* stern, 144/106.
 Sucche, Such. *See* Swilc.
 Sucuri, *v. inf.* succour, 32; *ind.*
pret. 3 *s.* sucurede, 32; *subj. pres.*
sg. sucuri, 32.
 Suffri, *v. inf.* suffer, 27.
 Sug = such, or sup = true, 137/
 676.
 Suggen, *v. inf.* sigh, 164/32;
ind. pret. pl. suggeden, 22/682.
 Sugh, (?) sucketh, 131/469.
 Suhðe, *s.* sight, 193/18.
 Suyich. *See* Swuch.
 Suinch, (?) a toiler, 111/150.
 Suiþe. *See* Swiþe.
 Suk, *s.* ? = *swik*, craft, treachery,
 18/578.
 Suken, *v.* suck; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.*
 sukeð, 16/514, suket, 131/471; *pl.*
 sukeþ, 151/135.
 Sule, Sulen. *See* Schal.
 Sulf, *adj.* self, 55/650; *def.* sulue
 = same, 55/649.
 Sulin, Sulle. *See* Schal.
 Sullen, *v. inf.* sell, 40/115; *ind.*
pret. sg. 3. solde, 92/63; *p.p.* isold,
 42/175, sold, 193/23.
 Sullych, *adv.* marvellously, 140/
 42.
 Sum, *adj.* some, 59/28; *a. s. f.*
 sume, 89/17, summe, 63/153; *pl.*
 summe, 38/43.
 Sumer, *s.* summer, 8/236, 17/521.
 Sumerseth schire, Somersetshire,
 146/43.
 Sumþing, *adv.* somewhat, 84/7.
 Sund, *adj.* sound, healthy, 3/75,
 12/366, 16/518.
 Sundren, *v. ind. pres. pl.* part,
 separate, 22/703.
 Sune, *s.* son, 38/24.
 Sune-day, *s.* Sunday, 39/65.
 Sunegie, 78/182, Sunehi, 193/30,
v. inf. to sin; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* sune-
 geþ, 67/254; *pret. pl.* sunegeden,
 68/280; *subj. pres. pl.* sunegie, 79/
 234.
 Suneging, 87/16, Sunegyng, 141/6,
s. sinning.
 Sunehi. *See* Sunegie.
 Sunen, *v. inf.* shun, 10/293, 12/
 371; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* suneð, 9/264,
 10/291.
 Sune-nihte, *s.* Sunday-night, 162/
 10.

- Sunful, *adj.* sinful; *pl.* sunfulle, 52/544, sunuulle, 42/172; *def.* sunfulle, 91/25.
- Sunge. *See* Singen.
- Sunne, *s.* sun, 51/483, 67/273.
- Sunne, *s.* sin, 37/12; *pl.* sunnen, 65/204, 66/234, sunnes, 41/154, 52/550.
- Sunnyd, *p.p.* sinned, 211/21.
- Sunday, *s.* Sunday, 220/296.
- Sunuulle. *See* Sunful.
- Suo, *adv.* so, 52/543, 105/56.
- Supere, *s.* supper, 40/90.
- Suppen, *s.* Creator, 72/20.
- Sur, *adj.* sour, 77/154.
- Sures, *s. pl.* ? *stures, stours*, afflictions, hardships; or *sures* = sours, 9/281.
- Suster, *s.* sister, 63/154, 64/185.
- Suð, *adv.* 4/114.
- Sup, *s.* south, 96/100.
- Superay, Surrey, 146/41.
- Supfolk, Suffolk, 146/47.
- Suphampton schire, Hampshire, 146/42.
- Supsexe, Sussex, 146/41.
- Swal. *See* Swelle.
- Swart, *adj.* black, dark; *def.* -e, 67/276, 149/77.
- Sweleð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* swallows, 10/315.
- Swelle, *v. inf.* 80/245; *ind. pret.* 1 *s.* swal, 82/297.
- Swenche, *v. inf.* afflict, distress, 66/246.
- Sweord, 43/200, Sward, 43/197, *s.* sword; *pl.* sweordes, 43/205.
- Sweore, 63/150, Swere, 150/104, *s.* neck.
- Swerie, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 1. swear, 72/19; *pl.* sweren, 19/597; *subj. pres. pl.* swerie, 76/141; *p.p.* isworen, 172/60.
- Swet, 10/320, Swete, 39/64, 71/381, *adj.* sweet; *comp.* swetture, 97/151, 98/168; *superl.* swetteste, 16/508.
- Swete, *v. inf.* sweat, 42/161, 48/378.
- Sweteliche, *adv.* sweetly, 164/44.
- Swetnesse, *s.* sweetness, 24/750.
- Swic, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* cease, 7/193.
- Swid, *s.* quick, 15/462.
- Swideð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* burns, 3/70.
- Swift, *adj.* 94/29, 118/282.
- Swik, *s.* deceit, 14/445; *d. s.* swike, 16/512.
- Swike, *s.* deceiver, 52/519; *pl.* swiken, 61/103.
- Swikel, *adj.* deceitful, treacherous; *a. s. m.* -ne, 124/356; *d. s. n.* -e, 74/76; *pl.* -e, 66/247.
- Swikelnesse, *s.* deceitfulness, deceit, 74/82, 79/222, 143/88.
- Swiken, *v. inf.* deceive, 20/637; *ind. pres. pl.* 19/601.
- Swiking, *s.* deceit, 19/602.
- Swilc, 11/336, Swilk, 14/440, Swich, 39/56, 117/239, Swych, 116/238, Swuch, 106/83, Suyich, 107/83, Such, 71/387, Shuc, *miswritten for such*, 156/27, *adj.* such; *d. s.* sucche, 77/171; *pl.* sucche, 149/73; such = such as, 60/79.
- Swimmeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* swims, 11/355.
- Swin, *s.* swine; *g. s.* swynes, 63/149; *pl.* swin, 151/143.
- Swynde, *v. inf.* vanish, 60/58.
- Swynk, *s.* labour, toil, 60/58, 65/194; *g. s.* -es, 60/65; *d. s.* -e, 65/204, swunke, 120/293.
- Swinkin, 111/147, Swynke, 85/26, 110/147, *v. inf.* toil; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. swinkeð, 8/235, swynkeþ, 77/146; *pret. pl.* swunken, 67/250; *subj. pret. pl.* swunken, 69/315.

- Swipe, 39/81, Swype, 37/14, Suipe, 103/8, *adv.* greatly, much, very; quickly, 40/121.
- Swo, *adv.* so, 121/292; *conj.* as, 146/33.
- Swift, *s.* sweepings, 176/152.
- Swopen, *v. inf.* sweep, 176/151.
- Swot, *s.* sweat; *d. s.* -e, 120/292.
- Swote, *adj.* sweet, 53/561, 89/35.
- Swunke. *See* Swynk.
- Swunken. *See* Swinkin.
- Tachte, Tagte, Tahte, Taitte. *See* Techen.
- Take, *v. inf.* 95/64; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* takeš, takes, 3/87, commits, 4/98, takeþ, goes, 150/106; *pret. sg.* 3. tok, rebuked (ʔ), 31, 32, tok = took, 54/619.
- Tale, *s.* tale, discourse, 37/1.
- Tanne = šanne, when, 10/306.
- Targi, *v. inf.* delay, 36.
- Tat = šat (after *s*), 2/27, 4/110.
- Tauhte. *See* Techen.
- Taunede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* showed, 24/767.
- Taward = toward, 218/238.
- Te = to, *prep.* 155/284, 193/36.
- Te = þe (after *d*), 60/62, 193/26.
- Te = še (after *s*), thee, 6/181.
- Techen, *v. inf.* teach, 43/208; theche, 142/50; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. teche, 95/88; *pret. sg.* 3. tahte, 67/266, 156/23, tauhte, 38/45, 157/23, tagte, 129/442, tachte, 35, taitte, 136/634; *subj. pres. sg.* tech, 99/198.
- Techinge, *s.* teaching, doctrine, 44/255.
- Te-dai, 26, Te-day, 27, *adv.* to-day.
- Te-for, *prep.* before, 84/5.
- Teye, *s.* tie, 190/68.
- Teleþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* blames, 116/237.
- Tellen, 172/57, Telle, 37/1, 46/309, *v. inf.* tell; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. telþ, 27, telleš, 9/257; *p.p.* itold, 28, told, 24/758.
- Teme, *v. inf.* cite, summon, 61/108. A.S. *teáman*.
- Tempeste, *s.* 32.
- Temple, *s.* 39/73, 43/207, 44/244.
- Ten, *adj.* 5/127.
- Ten = pin (?), 117/236.
- Ten. *See* Teš.
- Tenderli, *adv.* tenderly, 231/295.
- Teo, *v. inf.* draw, lead, 143/65.
- Teone, 49/439, Tene, 121/300, *s.* injury, mischief.
- Teonedest, *v. ind. pret.* 2 *s.* mortifiedst, 139/22.
- Teouþe, *adj.* tenth, 146/25.
- Ter = šer, 14/431.
- Tertre, (? read *tre* = tree, 121/294.
- Teš, *v. ind. pres. sg.* 3. travels, goes, 3/64, 12/361; *subj. pres. pl.* ten, 11/353.
- Tetireš, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tears to pieces, 13/420.
- Tetoggeš, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tugs to pieces, 13/420.
- þa, *adv.* when, 168/20.
- þa. *See* þe.
- þad = þat, *rel. pron.* 103/24.
- þah, 182/217, þag, 186/6, þa3, 220/317, þayh, 92/73, þech, 192/11, þeyh, 39/75, þey, 110/121, þoch, 111/136, 121/293, þauc, 121/283, þocke, 121/311, Þog, 2/34, 3/79; *conj.* though, nevertheless.
- þan, þane. *See* þe.
- þan, *adv.* then, 7/204, when, 16/494.
- þan, 58/1, Þanne, 9/267, *conj.* than.
- Þanne, 1/21, þanne, 27, *adv.* then; when, 2/24, 11/339.

- Đar, ħar, adv.** there, 8/255, where, 1/14, 97/122.
ħar, ħare. See *ħe*.
ħarf, v. ind. pres. 3 s. need, 59/44, 113/161, *ħarf*, 37/17; *pl. ħarue*, 75/104, 143/68; *used impersonally; pres. ind. ħarf*, 142/37; *subj. pres. sg. ħarue*, 85/26; *pret. sg. ħarhte*, 96/95.
Đar-inne, adv. therein, 13/401.
ħarm, s. gut, 151/152.
ħar-myde, adv. therewith, 126/392.
Đar-to, adv. thereto, 17/532.
ħar-vte, adv. out of doors, 82/297.
Đar-wið, adv. therewith, 12/383.
ħas. See *ħes*.
ħas ħe = the (with comparatives), 129/436.
ħat, 37/1, ħad, 103/24, rel. pron. that.
ħauc. See *ħah*.
ħe, I. pron. he, that; *n. s. m. ħe*, 65/215; *g. s. n. ħes*, on that account, 153/208; *abl. s. n. ħi*, for that, therefore, 74/61, 155/290, *ħy*, 74/71; *n. pl. ħeo*, 66/247, 67/251, 150/101; *d. pl. ħon*, 65/216, 80, 23/741. II. *art. the*; *n. s. m. ħe*, 37/19; *g. s. m. ħes*, 33, 108/97; *d. s. m. ħan*, 49/435, *ħon*, 56/689, *ħen*, 45/272, *ħa*, 29; *a. s. m. ħene*, 97/124, *ħane*, 32, 52/549, *ħan*, 187/13, *ħen*, 56/672, 125/365, 186/13; *n. s. f. ħeo*, 94/41; *d. s. f. ħare*, 49/424, 51/513, 55/648, *ħere*, 37/19, 39/83, 184/14, *ħar*, 66/228; *n. s. n. ħat*, 89/12; *g. s. n. ħes*, 146/30; *d. s. n. ħan*, 44/238, *ħen*, 46/316, 190/74; *a. s. n. ħat*, 53/551; *n. pl. ħa*, 145/16; *g. pl. ħere*, 47/372; *d. pl. ħan*, 48/384, *ħon*, 49/425. III. *rel. pron. ħe*, which, that, 39/71, 8e, 2/30/39, 9/277; *ħat*, properly neut., but used for all genders, 85/35, *ħet*, 37/4, 57/703.
ħech, ħey. See *ħah*.
ħef, s. thief, 200/7; *pl. ħeffys*, 221/344.
ħefte, s. theft, 31.
ħeyh. See *ħah*.
ħein, s. thain, servant; pl. ħeines, 84/10, 93/13, *ħeynes*, 102/2, 179/177.
ħeine, v. subj. pres. sg. serve, 132/499.
ħenche, v. inf. think, 63/155; *ind. pres. sg. 3. ħenkeð*, 14/449, *ħenket*, 107/60; *pret. 3 s. ħogte*, 15/455; *subj. pret. sg. 3. ħochte*, 121/292; *imp. 2 s. ħeng*, 133/518.
ħene. See *ħe*.
ħene = than, 150/121.
ħeo. See *ħe and ħu*.
ħeode, s. nation, people, 124/369, 184/14.
ħeof, s. thief; n. s. ħeof, 48/375; *g. pl. ħeouene*, 39/80; *d. pl. ħeoues*, 48/376.
ħeosterness, 67/275, ħesterness, 82/322, *ħusterness*, 50/477, *s. darkness*.
ħeostre. See *ħuster*.
Theoħe, v. inf. tithe, 77/149.
Theoħinge, s. tithing, tithes, 77/153.
ħeouene. See *ħeof*.
ħeowedom, s. servitude, bondage; *dat. -e*, 89/16.
Đer, adv. there, 2/30, 3/75; where, 1/10; 8ere, there, 15/480.
Đer-bi, adv. thereby, against it, 20/634.
ħere. See *ħe*.
Đer-fore, adv. therefore, for it, 12/377, 16/509.
ħarf. See *ħarf*.
ħerylke. See *ħilke*.
Đer-imong, adv. there among, 19/601.
Đer-inne, adv. therein, 15/474.
Đer-mide, adv. therewith, 20/615.
Đerof, adv. thereof, 10/316.

- Der-on**, *adv.* thereon, 3/83.
Der-ouer, *adv.* over it, 3/64.
Derunder, *adv.* thereunder, 10/314.
Der-ðurg, *adv.* therethrough, 11/331.
Der-to, *adv.* thereto, 20/643.
Der-wile, *conj.* whilst, 25/784.
ðes. See **þe**.
þes, *pron.* this; *n. s. m.* þes, 34, 44/244; *d. s. m.* þisse, 53/570; *a. s. m.* þesne, 46/325, þisne, 48/390, þysne, 49/419; *n. s. f.* þeos, 72/1; *d. s. f.* þisse, 85/42; *a. s. f.* þas, 182/223; *n. pl.* þos, 33 (line 28), þeos, 44/252, 75/85, þes, 76/115; *a. pl.* þas, 112/170, þos, 29, þeos, 46/316, 74/84, ðise, 16/514.
þet. See **þe**.
þet, *conj.* = that, 26.
Theþ. See **Top**.
Deðen, *adv.* thence, 15/470, 23/727.
Dewes, *s. pl.* virtues, 6/183.
þewit, *v.* 3 *s.* shouts, calls, ? read *þewtit*. Cp. O.E. *þeotan*, to yell, howl, 138/699.
þi. See **þe**, I.
þieme, 200/3. Read *yieme*, keep.
þierne, 200/9. Read *yierne*, desire, covet.
þyes, *s. pl.* thighs, 51/490.
þilke = **þe** + **ilke**, the same; *n. s. m.* þilke, 40/110; *d. s. f.* þerylke = þere + ilke, 40/108.
þin, *adj.* thine; *g. s. f.* þire (for þinre), 88/49; *d. s. f.* þire, 116/242.
þinchest. See **þunchen**.
Þing, *s.* thing, 10/317; *pl.* þing, 57/703; þinhes, 105/48, þinkes, 28.
þire. See **þin**.
Þirl, *s.* hole, 5/132, 7/200.
þisne, **þisse**. See **þes**.
þo, **Ðo**, *adv.* then, 16/497, 40/92; when, 2/40, 14/453.
þo, *pron.* those, 213/75.
þo = the, 26.
þoch, **þocke**, **Ðog**. See **þah**.
Ðogt, *s.* thought, 20/625, care, 22/682.
þoleburne, for **þoleburnesse**, *s.* patience, 140/51.
þolemod, *adj.* patient; *pl.* -e, 91/33.
þolyen, 62/120, **þolie**, 148/55, **þolen**, 24/770, *v. inf.* suffer, endure, permit; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. **þolede**, 37/4.
Thomas, 90/1.
Don, *miswritten for Don*, 14/430.
þon, *adv.* then, 230/255.
þon. See **þe**.
þonkie, *v. inf.* thank, 81/276.
Ðore, **þore**, *adv.* there, 4/96, 210/2.
Ðornes, *s. pl.* thorns, 11/326.
þral, *s.* thrall, bondman, 184/10; *pl.* þrelles, 64/187.
þreo, 158/35, **þrie**, 26, **Ðre**, 20/616, *adj.* three.
þreottene, *adj.* thirteen, 145/7.
þreotteoþe, *adj.* thirteenth, 146/26.
þrete, *s.* threat, 190/84.
þreteþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* threaten, 190/82.
þreting, *s.* threatening, 156/17.
Þridde, 2/23, **þridde**, 145/10, *adj.* third.
þrie. See **þreo**.
Þries, 1/20, **þryes**, 41/142, *adv.* thrice.
þryng, *s.* press; *d. s.* -e, 86/72.
þrynge, *v. inf.* press, squeeze, 42/177; *p.p.* þprunge, 178/176.
Þrist, *s.* thirst, 10/320.
þriste, *adj.* bold, 58/20.
þrytty, 37/11, **þrytti**, 145/6, *adj.* thirty.

- Dröte**, *s.* throat, 16/507.
- prote-bolle**, *s.* wind-pipe, throat-pipe, 178/173.
- brove**, *s.* space of time, 79/209, 85/35.
- pro3**, *pruh.* See **Þurg**.
- pruh**, *s.* grave, 51/511.
- prust**, *s.* thirst, 215/156.
- þruwinge**, *s.* suffering, passion, 37/4.
- Þu**, 6/168, **þu**, 38/21, *pron.* thou; *dat.* þe, 180/186, þeo, 41/138.
- þulke** = þe ilke, the same, 226/113.
- þunchen**, *v.* seem; *ind. pres.* 2 *s.* þinchest, 84/19; 3. þincheþ, 191/80, þunchet, 190/80; *pret.* 3 *s.* þuhte, 54/612, 181/186, þuzte, 180/186.
- Þurg**, 1/3, 3/66, **þurh**, 65/198, **þurch**, 30, **þureh**, 39/60, 44/250, **þuruch**, 115/205, **þuru**, 137/671, **þruh**, 195/8, **pro3**, 220/292, *prep.* through.
- þurh-syhþ**, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* sees through, 61/89.
- þurh-soht**, 170/54, **þureh-souht**, 171/54, *p.p.* sought through, penetrated, pervaded.
- þurhte**, **þurue**. See **þarf**.
- þursday**, *s.* 40/89.
- þurst**, *s.* thirst, 37/9.
- þurste**, *v. inf.* thirst, 85/24.
- Þus**, *adv.* thus, 4/107.
- þusend**, *s.* thousand, 146/58.
- þuster**, *adj.* dark, 40/112, 194/24; *d. s. m.* þeostre, 180/203; *comp.* þustrore, 150/121, þustrur, 153/225.
- þuzte**. See **þunchen**.
- þy** See **þi**
- Ti** = **þi** (after *d* or *t*), 196/32.
- Tycede**, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* enticed, 67/266.
- Tyde**, *s.* hour, 42/168, 63/139.
- Tyden**, *v.* happen; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. tyt, 93/20, tyd, 149/66; *subj. pres. sg.* tide, 20/623.
- Tydinge**, *s.* tidings, 54/590.
- Til**, 1/19, **Tyl**, 194/21, *conj.* till; til ðat, 3/65, 15/473.
- Til**, *prep.* to, 194/17.
- Tylehþe**, *s.* tilth, gain, 60/58.
- Tilen**, *v. inf.* procure, 3/80, 4/118; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tileð, 8/255.
- Time**, *s.* 8/256.
- Tin** = **ðin**, thy, 7/212.
- Tine** = **ðine**, *pl.* thy, 7/209.
- Tireð**, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tears, 14/438.
- Tirgen**, *v. inf.* tire, get tired, 12/362.
- Tis** = **ðis** (after *s*), 4/88, (after *t*) 13/399.
- Typing**, *s.* ? reward, wages. Cp. O.E. *tyð*, a favour, gift, 101/7.
- To** = two, 50/448.
- To** = **þo**, the, 28 (line 14).
- To-beote**, *v. ind. pret. pl.* did beat 48/385.
- To-breke**, *v. inf.* break in pieces, break, destroy, 44/244, 54/588; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. to-brek, 46/315, 52/536, 53/575; *p.p.* to-broken, 51/490.
- To-chon**, *v. ind. pret. sg.* 3. (of To-chinen) split, 92/77.
- To-delen**, *v.* divide, split, separate, 135/583; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* to-delde, 50/480; *p.p. pl.* to-delede, 146/38.
- To-drawen**, 151/147, **To-drawe**, 149/71, 199/58, **To-drehen** (the scribe's substitute for *To-droren*), 172/62, *p.p.* drawn asunder, rent.
- To-dreosen**, *v. inf.* fall away, decay, perish, 94/48; *p.p.* [to-droren evidently the true reading at 172/62] to-drore, 152/182, 173/62, fallen apart, dissolved.
- To-dreued**, *p.p.* scattered, dispersed, 37/5, 41/134.

- To-dreued, *p.p.* troubled, tormented, 140/42.
- To-drore. *See* To-dreosen.
- Todus, *s. pl.* toads, 224/60.
- To-foren, 230/266, To-fore, 98/155, To-for, 26, To-vore, 46/330, *prep.* before.
- To-gadere, *adv.* together, 37/8, 40/113; to-giddre, 12/369; to-gaddre, 19/606.
- To-glide, *v. inf.* pass away, 94/43.
- Tohte, *adj.* bright, 193/20. A.S. *torht.*
- To-janes. *See* To-yeynes.
- Tok. *See* Take.
- Tokned, *p.p.* betokened, 24/763.
- Tokneð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* is betokened, 19/587.
- Tokning, 19/588, Tokningge, 31, *s.* signification.
- Tolleð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* entices, 17/545.
- To-nyht, *adv.* to-night, 40/104.
- To-party, *v. inf.* depart, 57/702.
- To-stynges, *v. ind. pres. pl.* sting severely, 152/177.
- To-teone, *v. inf.* injure, 120/303.
- To-teren, *v.* tear in pieces; *ind. pres. pl.* to-teres, 153/223; *p.p.* to-tore, 192/8.
- Top, *s.* tooth; *pl.* teð, 13/421, theþ, 150/99.
- To-trayen, *v. inf.* torment, 120/303.
- To-vore. *See* To-foren.
- Toward, *prep.* 39/65; to—ward, 28.
- To-wene, towardly, mannerly, 192/7.
- To-wrong, *p.p.* twisted, crooked, 3/58.
- To-yeynes, 39/83, 42/181, To-yenes, 34, To-janes, 26, *prep.* against, toward.
- Trace, *s.* 199/55.
- Trayest, *v. ind. pres.* 2 *s.* betrayest, 42/194.
- Traytur, *s.* traitor, 218/233.
- Trauail, *s.* labour, 33.
- Trendled, *p.p.* rounded, 23/737.
- Treo, *s.* tree, 91/30, wood, 100/2(2); tre, 20/632; *pl.* treon, 148/33.
- Treow, *adj.* true, faithful; *a. s. f.* -e, 38/45, 55/625.
- Tresten, *v. inf.* trust, 132/505; *imp.* 2 *pl.* trest, 221/347.
- Tresur, *s.* treasure, 97/145.
- Treuþen, *v. inf.* trust, 196/24.
- Trewe, *adj.* true, faithful, 7/215, 23/722.
- Trewliche, *adv.* truly, 57/700.
- Trichur, *s.* traitor; *pl.* -s, 153/207.
- Tristen, *v.* trust; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* tristep, 94/56.
- Trize, *adj.* faithful, tried, 232/324.
- Trone, *s.* throne, 199/72, 219/272.
- Trostlike, *adv.* confidingly, 20/634.
- Trowen, *v. inf.* trust, believe, 113/164.
- Troyþe, *s.* truth, fidelity, 132/506.
- Truke, *v. inf.* fail, give way, 97/122.
- Trume, *s.* troop, 149/83, 153/213.
- Tu = ðu (after *t*), 6/166, (after *d*) 7/194.
- Tulleþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* entice, 188/40.
- Tun, *s.* town, 13/391; *d. s.* -e, 39/70, 48/384.
- Tunder, *s.* tinder, 17/535.
- Tunge, 118/282, Tunke, 119/282, *s.* tongue.
- Tunne, *s.* tun, 174/110.
- Tupace, *s.* topaz, 98/172.
- Tur, *s.* tower, 198/49.
- Turmented, *v. pret. pl.* tormented, 227/142.

- Turmentrë, 215/159, Turmentry, 216/177, *s.* torment, torture.
- Turmentyng, *s.* torment, 219/262.
- Turnen, *v.* turn; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. turnde, 37/10; *pl.* turnden, 55/653; *p.p.* iturnd, 170/56.
- Turtre, *s.* turtle-dove; *g. s.* turtres, 22/694.
- Tus = Țus, 4/92, 21/672.
- Twa, 145/16, Two, 145/6, Tweye, 66/225, Twei, 55/645, Twey, 49/438, Tweyne, 44/243, *adj.* two; *dat.* twam, 85/40.
- Twelf, *adj.* twelve; *with pl. inflection,* twolue, 38/42.
- Twelfmoneþ, *s.* twelvemonth, 39/86.
- Tweolfte, *adj.* twelfth, 146/26.
- Twyelingē, *s.* deceit, wiles, 141/8.
- Twifold, *adj.* twofold, double, 14/424, 19/596.
- Ty See Ti
- Vacchen, *v. inf.* fetch, 82/298.
- Vader. See Fader.
- Vayn, glad. See Fagen.
- Vaire. See Feir.
- Vale, many. See Fele.
- Uallen, *v. inf.* fall, 198/54. See Fallen.
- Vare. See Faren.
- Vaste, *adv.* fast, 43/196, 89/17.
- Uastinge, *s.* fasting, 28.
- Vch, *pron.* each one, 59/28.
- Vcheon, *pron.* each one, 218/247.
- Vecche. See Fecchen.
- Vedere. See Fader.
- Veyr. See Feir.
- Vel, Vellen, Veollen. See Fallen.
- Velaghēs, *s. pl.* fellows, companions, 34.
- Ve. See Fele.
- Vellen, *v. inf.* fell, 89/19.
- Vend. See Feond.
- Uenim, *s.* venom, 5/139, 10/323.
- Venk, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* began, 84/4.
- Ueo. See Feo.
- Veond. See Feond.
- Vere, *s.* companion, 116/222, 147/8.
- Uerée. See Fer.
- Verefyd, *v. ind. pret. pl.* verified, 217/211.
- Verray, *adj.* true, 27.
- Verren, *adj.* far, distant; *pl.* -e, 27.
- Verreyment, *adv.* truly, 229/235.
- Uerste, *adj.* first, 34.
- Vertu, *s.* virtue, 98/170.
- Vesityng, *s.* visitation, 222/359.
- Vét. See Fot.
- Vette, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* fetched, 88/34.
- Uexynde. See Waxen.
- Vich, 97/125, Vych, 62/120, 151/151, *adj.* every, each; *g. s. n.* viches, 126/384.
- Vychon, *adj.* every, 94/45.
- Vyftene, *adj.* fifteen, 145/8.
- Vihten, 92/61, Vyhte, 43/204, *v. inf.* fight.
- Vikel, *adj.* false, 93/12.
- Uilleth. See Wille.
- Uin. See Win.
- Vynde, Vinden. See Finden.
- Virst, *s.* period, 59/38; don a virst, procrastinate.
- Uisiti, *v. inf.* visit, 28.
- Visse. See Fis.
- Vyue, *adj.* five, 52/538.
- Vlche, *adj.* each, 66/227.
- Vleys, 54/608, Vleyss, 57/693, *s.* flesh.
- Umble, *adj.* humble, 30.

- Vnbeten, *adj.* unbeaten, 129/448.
- Vnbinden, *v.* unbind; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* vnbynd, 53/552; *pret.* 3 *s.* vnbonnd, 64/188; *p.p.* vnbunden, 55/630.
- Vnblyþe, *adj.* unblithe, sad, 52/519.
- Vnboren, 129/447, Vnbore, 128/449, *adj.* unborn.
- Vnbouht, *adj.* unpunished, 60/60.
- Vnbuhsom, 128/450, 185/10, Vnbuxsum, 184/10, *adj.* disobedient.
- Unc, *pron. ac. dual*, us two, 135/583.
- Vncost, *s.* ill manner, vice, 7/192.
- Vneristynd, *adj.* unchristened, 216/187.
- Uncuð, *adj.* unacquainted, 16/512, strange, dissimilar, 19/594.
- Vndarn, *s.* the third hour of the day; *d. s. -e*, 56/657.
- Under-fon, 153/236, Vnder-fo, 82/317, 84/20, 156/28, *v. inf.* receive; *ind. pret.* 2 *s.* vnderuenge, 139/13; 3 *s.* vnderveng, 56/688, vnderfong, 154/248; *imp.* 2 *pl.* vnder-uongep, 55/628.
- Under-gede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* went under, succoured, 22/691.
- Vndernyme, *v. inf.* take, capture, 39/82.
- Under-puteð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* puts under, 21/669.
- Under-set, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* props, 20/640.
- Vnderstonde, *v. inf.* understand, 48/391; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* understant, 192/14; *pret.* 3 *s.* vnderstod, remembered, 45/297; *subj. pres. sg.* understonde, receive, hearken to, 90/8; *pl.* vnderstonde, receive, 90/3; *p.p.* vnderstonde, reminded, 52/518.
- Vnderuenge. *See* Underfon.
- Underwrote, *v. inf.* undermine, 97/123.
- Undon, *p.p.* undone, 101/10.
- Vndrunkin, *adj.* not drunken, 131/459.
- Vndut, *p.p.* unshut, opened, 153/234.
- Vnhelþe, 108/113, Vnhelhþe, 58/17, *s.* ill health.
- Vnhol, *adj.* infirm, sick, 62/114; *pl. -e*, 82/308.
- Vnhold, *adj.* unfaithful; *pl. -e*, 59/37.
- Unie-mete, *adj.* immense, monstrous, 19/585.
- Vnyliche, *adj.* unlike, 70/352.
- Vnylimp, *s.* misfortune; *d. s. -e*, 110/148.
- Vnymete, *adj.* enormous, immense, 73/50, (?) extravagant, 76/140.
- Vnyqueme, *adj.* displeasing, 128/444.
- Vnselyhþe, *s.* misfortune, 65/198.
- Uni-wrenche, *s. pl.* evil tricks, 174/94.
- Unkuð, *adj.* unknown, strange, unfamiliar, 4/112; unkeþe, 133/535.
- Vnledde, 81/287, Vnlede, 74/72, 122/337, *adj.* wicked, miserable, wretched.
- Vnloke, *p.p.* unlocked, opened, 147/9.
- Vnluden, 'mid *vnluden*' = wickedly, 138/689.
- Vnneþe, *adv.* with difficulty, 70/343.
- Vnneðes, *adv.* with difficulty, 5/134.
- Vnnut, 192/3(2), Vnned, 58/5, *adj.* useless.
- Vnredes, *s. pl.* errors, follies, 82/303.
- Vnride, *adj.* immense, 16/505, 20/631, 20/646.
- Vnrytfully, *adv.* unrightfully, 211/39.

- Vnrytwysly, *adv.* unrighteously, 221/333.
- Vn-schut, *p.p.* opened, 228/198.
- Vnseepe, *s.* mishap, sorrow. Cp. O.E. *unsið*, misfortune, 230/247.
- Vn-sel, *s.* unhappiness, 149/90.
- Vn-selid, *v. ind. pret.* unsealed, 216/179.
- Vn-sely, *adj.* wretched, 147/7.
- Unskil, *s.* wrong, 14/433, 148/58.
- Vn-sleye, *adj. pl.* foolish, 82/302.
- Vn-softe, '*vnsofte to beon*' = to be severely dealt with, 91/25.
- Un-strong, *adj.* weak, 3/59.
- Vn-pev, *s.* vice, 120/290; *pl.* vn-pewes, 124/368.
- Vn-pewed, 185/9, Un-peaud, 184/9, *adj.* ill-behaved.
- Vn-trende, *v. subj. pres. sg.* un-roll, 99/195.
- Untrewe, *adj.* crooked, 3/77, wrong, 4/111.
- Vn-trewnesse, *s.* treachery, 67/262.
- Vn-vele, *adj.* unholy, wicked, 73/45.
- Vn-vorgulde, *adj.* unrewarded, 60/60.
- Unwelde, *adj.* unwieldy, 3/57.
- Vn-wiht, *s.* enemy, devil; *d. s.* -e, 72/4.
- Vn-wreo, *v. inf.* uncover, reveal, 91/32; *p.p.* vnwrien, 64/166.
- Vn-wrestē, *adv.* wickedly, 66/242.
- Vn-wunne, *s.* misery, 65/208.
- Vn-wurp, *adj.* worthless, 108/120, 121/316; un-wrd, 109/120.
- Vode, *s.* food, 38/51.
- Voldeþ, *v.* 3 *s.* folds, 101/4.
- Uole. See Wille.
- Volewen, *v. inf.* follow, 91/40; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* vulede, 38/49.
- Volk, *s.* folk, people, 37/5; *d. pl.* -e, 85/40.
- Vondi, 38/33, Vondy, 38/39, *v. inf. temp.*; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* vondede, 38/34; *p.p.* yuonded, 38/28.
- Vondinge, *s.* temptation, 42/170.
- Vor, *conj.* for, 39/61.
- Vor-beoden, *v. inf.* forbid, 46/325; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* vorbeod, 46/329.
- Vor-bysne, *s.* example, 140/24.
- Vor-drye, *v. inf.* further, 122/326.
- Vor-yef, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* forgive, 49/442.
- Vor-leost, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* loses, 39/62; *pret.* 3 *s.* uor-les, 186/9.
- Vorme, *adj.* first, 52/526, 186/7.
- Vorsake, *v. inf.* forsake, deny, 41/146.
- Vor-wrouhte, *p.p.* condemned, ruined (on account of sin), 141/14.
- Vouh, *s.* property, 114/192.
- Vouh, *s.* coloured, variegated, 94/28, 96/106.
- Voure, *adj.* four, 52/538.
- Vous, *adj.* ready, eager; *pl.* -e, 46/303.
- Up, *adv.* 3/64.
- Vp-breyde, 118/279, Up-breidin, 119/279, *v. inf.* upbraid.
- Uppe, 114/197, Vppon, 97/121, 196/18, *prep.* upon.
- Uprist, *s.* ascension, 199/79.
- Ur, Ure. See We.
- Uretu = *Neure þu* (see Text I, p. 122, l. 318), 123/318.
- Vryday, *s.* Friday, 49/424.
- Urisun, *s.* prayer, 28.
- Vrnen, *v. ind. pret. pl.* ran, 86/72.
- Urouer, *s.* comfort, 106/62.
- Vrre, *s.* wrath, anger, 114/205.
- Vserē, *s.* usury, 214/112.
- Vsuden, *v. pret. pl.* used, 226/126.
- Ut of, *prep.* 3/56.
- Ute, *adv.* out, without, 134/554.

- Vte, *an hortative particle used with the inf.* = let us, 42/173.
- Ut standen, *v. inf.* rise up, 21/655.
- Vttir, *adv. comp.* further out, 216/178.
- Vuel, *adj.* evil; *a. s. m.* -ne, 122/330.
- Vuel, *s.* evil, 58/20.
- Uvemest, highest, 24/775.
- Vuere, *adj.* upper, 150/98.
- Uul = ful, 51/481.
- Vulede. *See* Volewen.
- Uuluelden, *v. pret. pl.* filled, 29.
- Vunde. *See* Finden.
- Vurpere, *adv.* further, 111/128.
- Uutyede, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* went out, 33.
- Wacche, *s.* watching, 139/21.
- Wad = what, 111/131.
- Wadekin, Watkin, 188/65.
- Wadeš, *v.* 3 *s.* wades, 12/357.
- Wai, 178/167, Way, 61/105, *int.* alas.
- Waymentynge, *i. p.* lamenting, 229/228.
- Waker, *adj.* watchful, vigilant, 97/150; *comp.* wakerur, 192/12.
- Wakien, 42/168, Wakie, 28, Wake, 95/60, *v. inf.* wake, watch, keep awake; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wakeš, 2/47.
- Wald. *See* Welden.
- Walke, *s.* walking, 20/635.
- Walle, *s.* well, 84/12.
- Wallen, 198/45, Walle, 198/44, *v. inf.* boil; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* walleþ, 66/241; *i. p.* wallinde, 149/75, wallynde, 65/218.
- Wan, *adv.* when, 16/502.
- Wanen (?), 111/151.
- Wankel, *adj.* shifty, unstable, 18/566.
- Wanne, *adv.* when, 1/16, 16/496.
- Wapmen, *s. pl.* men (in contrast to women), 151/145.
- War, *adj.* aware, wary, 6/156, 20/642; *pl.* warre, 18/580.
- War = where, 27.
- Warantye, *v. inf.* save, 77/174; *subj. pres. sg.* warantye, 89/9.
- Waraunt, *s.* safeguard, 94/27.
- Ware, *s.* 60/69.
- Ware—al swo, wherever, 195/4.
- Warewik-schire, Warwickshire, 146/54.
- Waritreo, *s.* gallows, cross, 51/491.
- Warlawes, *s. pl.* perfidious ones, traitors, 91/37.
- Warlyche, *adv.* cautiously, 40/123.
- Warmen, *v. inf.* warm, 17/537.
- Warny, *v. inf.* warn, 66/224; *ind. pres.* 1 *s.* warny, 65/222.
- Warsipe, *s.* prudence, 14/426.
- Wat, *pron.* what, 4/110; *conj.* until, 30.
- Watekin, Watkin, 189/65.
- Water, *s.* 10/320.
- Water-grund, *s.* bottom of a piece of water, 12/365.
- Waxen, *v. inf.* grow; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. waxeš, 5/151; *i. p.* wexynde, 128/433, uexynde, 112/168; *p. p.* waxen, 18/564.
- We, *pron. n.* we, 2/49; *g.* ure, 2/40, ur, 12/371; *d.* us, 25/788, ous, 194/15; *ac. vs.* 87/23, ous, 195/42.
- We = ye, 103/14, 105/27.
- Web, *s.* 15/467.
- Wed, *s.* weed, 8/245.
- Weden, *s. pl.* garments, 46/315.
- Weder, *s.* weather, 8/236, 17/526.
- Wedlac, *s.* wedlock, 150/105.
- Wee, *adv.* why, 33.
- Weyen, *v. inf.* weigh, 60/64.

- Wein, *s.* wain, carriage; *pl.* -es, 178/177.
- Wel, *s.* wheel, 23/737, 212/48.
- Wel, *adv.* very, quite, 4/112.
- Welden, 114/193, Weldin, 105/32, Welde, 101/4, 120/284, *v. inf.* wield, rule, govern, be master of, possess; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. welde, 58/2; 3. wald, 61/83; *subj. pret. sg.* wolde, 126/389
- Wele. *See* Wille.
- Welepe, *s.* wealth, 117/220.
- Welle, *adv.* very, 2/27.
- Welle, *s.* spring, well, 3/62, 11/341.
- Welle, Wells, 145/22.
- Wellyng, *i. p.* boiling, 227/134.
- Wemmeles, *adj.* spotless, unblemished, 139/10.
- Wen, *adv.* when, 113/172.
- Wenden, *v. inf.* turn, go, 1/6, 113/172; *ger.* to wendende, 192/7; *ind. pres. pl.* wendeþ, 187/26, wendet, 186/26; *pret.* 3 *s.* wende, 30/6; *pl.* wenten, 27; *p.n.* iwent, turned, changed, 29.
- Wene, *s. pl.* expectations, 108/114; wenes, opinions, 115/215.
- Wene. *See* TO-WENE, 192/7.
- Wenen, 113/161, Wene, 156/1, Weny, 122/345, Wenin, 123/345, *v. inf.* think, suppose; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* weneþ, 112/160, wenit, 113/160; *pret.* 3 *s.* wende, 53/556.
- Wenyng; at wenyng = a twenyng, in doubt, 54/595.
- Wenliche, *adv.* pleasant, good, 108/105.
- Weole, *s.* wealth, 108/120.
- Weoles, *s. pl.* ? wiles, 228/193.
- Weore, Weoren. *See* Wes.
- Weorre, *s.* war, 91/37.
- Weorreþ, *v. pres. ind. pl.* war, 89/26.
- Wepen, 118/267, Wepe, 45/299, *v. inf.* weep; *imp.* 2 *pl.* weputh, 231/280.
- Wepmon, *s.* man; *d. s.* -ne, 85/32.
- Wepnen, *s. pl.* weapons, 70/334.
- Wer = where, 29, 133/522.
- Werbi, *adv.* whereby, 28.
- Werc, *s.* work, 66/239; *pl.* werkes, 28.
- Werd, (?) troops, hosts, 138/697.
- Were, *s.* man, husband, 59/32, 85/30.
- Werefore, *adv.* wherefore, 28.
- Wereld, *s.* world; *d. s.* -e, 105/31.
- Weren, 94/30, Werin, 107/89, Werie, 44/266, 106/89, *v. inf.* defend; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wereð, keeps off, 4/102.
- Werende, ? *wexende*, growing, 128/438.
- Wereþ, ? fadeth, 92/68.
- Werge, ? read *werfe* = steed, mare. K. suggests *merge*, 121/315.
- Weri, *adj.* weary, 20/635.
- Werien, *v. inf.* wear, 172/71; *ind. pres. pl.* weren, 19/590; *subj. pres. sg.* werie, 94/47.
- Werk, *s.* work, 14/442.
- Werkeð, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* works, does, 16/498, 18/569.
- Werkmen, *s. pl.* labourers, 33.
- Werld, *s.* world, 6/178; *d. s.* -e, 5/120.
- Werm, *s.* worm, 28.
- Wermede, 43/230, Wermd', 43/226, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* warmed.
- Werne, *v. inf.* refuse, deny, forbid, 93/7, 144/112, 195/39; *subj. pres. sg.* werne, 72/14.
- Werpen, *v.* cast; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* werpeð, 11/325, 15/467.
- Wes = we is, we them, 25/786.
- Wes, *v. ind. pret.* 1 *s.* was; 2. were, 45/291; 3. wes, 37/5, 54/592, was, 2/40; *pl.* weren, 4/95, weoren, 224/25, weore, 224/37; *subj. pret. sg.* were, 3/77, 9/265, wore, 22/706; *pl.* weren, 11/338.

- Wes, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* washed, 199/63; *pl.* wesse, 29.
 Westmara-lond, Westmoreland, 146/35.
 West-sexene, *s. g. pl.* West Saxons', 146/39.
 Wet = what, 27.
 Wete, *adj.* wet, 24/752.
 Wete, *s.* water, 3/73.
 Wete, *s.* wheat, 9/258, 10/292.
 Wete, *v. ind. pres.* 1 *s.* wet, 40/103.
 Weðer, *conj.* whether, 20/645.
 Weðer so—er, whether—or, 12/357.
 Wettanly, 214/114, Wetyngly, 221/336, *adv.* knowingly.
 Weveð, *v.* weaves, spins, 15/462.
 Where — alswo, wherever, 196/17.
 Whos = whoso, 232/337.
 Whu, *adv.* how, 103/15.
 Wy. *Read þy*, 61/89.
 Wiches, *s. pl.* witches, 17/542.
 Wiche, 31, Wyche, 30, *pron.* which.
 Wid, *s.* † wight, 136/633.
 Wid-ale, *adv.* withal, 131/462.
 Wide, *adv.* 16/506.
 Widue, *s.* widow, 22/706.
 Wielde, † would, 192/8(2).
 Wif, *s.* wife, 116/248; *pl.* wives, 189/49, wives, 188/49.
 Wigt, *s.* whit, 10/324, 21/657.
 Wyht, Isle of Wight, 146/37.
 Wiht, *s.* wight; *d. s.* -e, 86/66.
 Wyhte, *s.* weight, 65/212.
 Wike, *s.* war, 121/316.
 Wikke, *adj.* bad, wicked, 19/593.
 Wikked-hede, *s.* wickedness, 224/46.
 Wil, *s.* 17/541.
 Wilc—so, whichever, 1/5.
 Wilde, *adj.* 11/327.
 Wile, *s.* while, 9/276.
 Wile, *s.* wile; *pl.* wiles, 12/385.
 Wylem, *adv.* whilom, formerly, 27.
 Wiles, *adv.* whilst, 4/103, 8/256.
 Wilful, *adj.* 184/2.
 Willam, William; *gen.* -es, 145/23.
 Wille, *v.*; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. wille, 37/1, wile, 168/12, wule, 186/3, wulle, 81/286; 2. wiltu = wilt þu, 147/17; 3. wile, 40/110, wule, 188/34, wele, 111/140, wole, 176/129, uole, 137/667, welle, 136/631, wille, 1/14, wolle, 170/42, wyl, 195/39; *pl.* willeþ, 44/266, uilleþ, 33, wolleð, 174/101, wulleþ, 175/101, wilen, 15/476, wolen, 223/2, wol, 223/7; *pret. ind. or subj. sg.* 2. wuldes, 16/501; 3. wulde, 15/454; *pl.* wolde, 104/27, wulde, 4/89.
 Wille, *adv.* astray, 2/52.
 Wille, *s.* will, 2/41; *a. s.* wyllen, 126/399; *pl.* willen, 20/639.
 Wiltone-schire, Wiltshire, 146/41.
 Wimmon, 184/8, Wimon, 119/281, Wyman, 29, *s.* woman; *pl.* wimmen, 22/699.
 Win, *s.* war, strife, 8/225, 11/332.
 Win, 90/6, Wyn, 91/22, Uin, 174/92, *s.* wine.
 Wyncestre, Winchester, 145/11.
 Winden, *v.* wind, twist; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* wond, 44/234, 51/510.
 Wyn-drunke, *adj.* wine-drunk, 118/270.
 Wine, *s.* friend, 12/374.
 Winnen, *v. inf.* win, gain, 13/411; *ind. pret.* 3 *s.* wan, 24/768.
 Winnen, *v. ind. pres. pl.* strive, war, 17/521.
 Winter, *s.* 8/250; *pl.* wintre, 41/132.

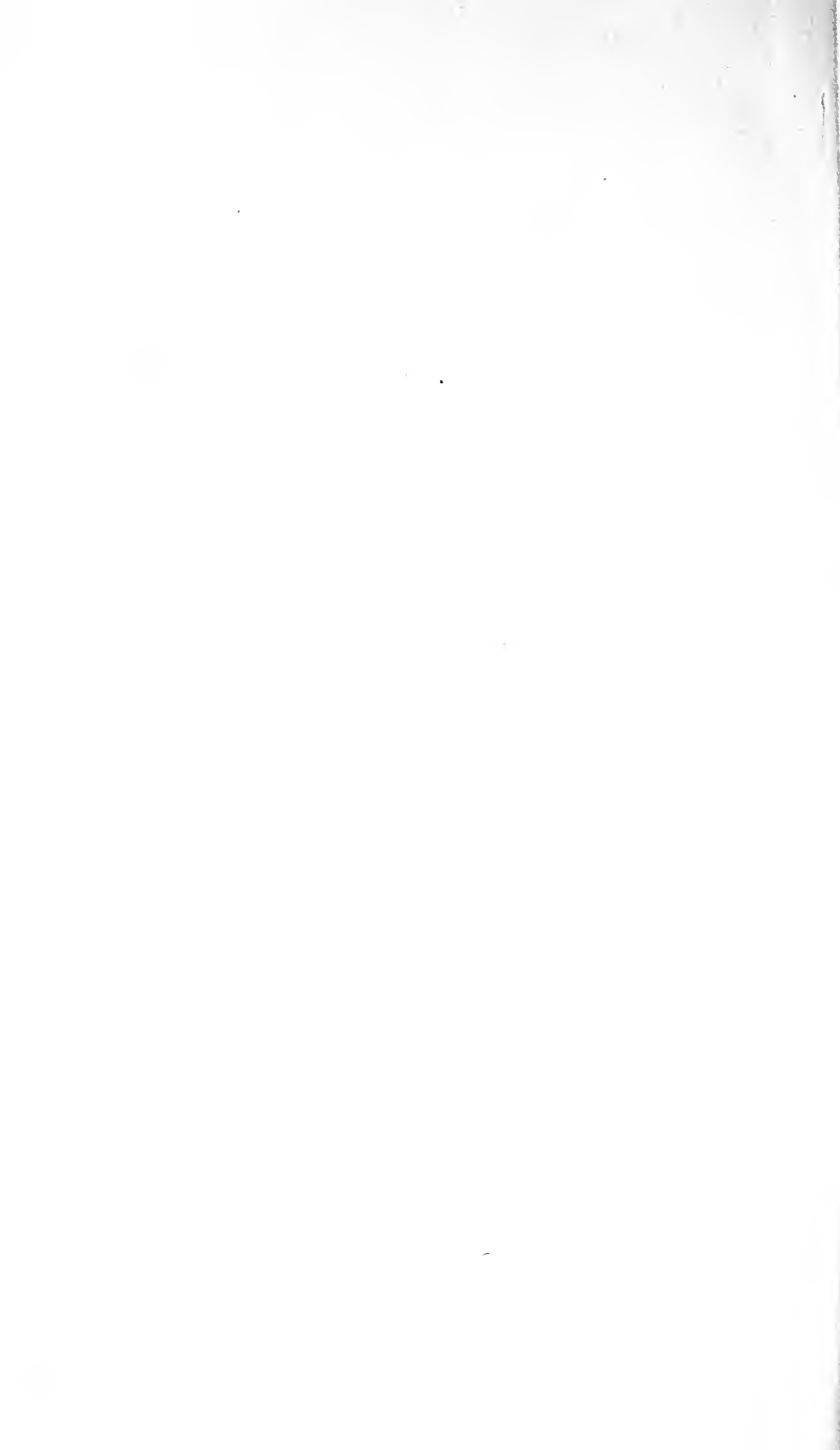
- Wynterstal, *s.* a hive for bees to winter in, 148/40.
- Wynyarde, 33, Winnyarde, 36, *s.* vineyard.
- Wirecestre, Worcester, 146/25.
- Wyricestre-schire, Worcester-shire, 146/53.
- Wirm, *s.* worm, reptile, 5/120, 6/158.
- Wis, *adj.* aware, 25/799.
- Wis, *adj.* certain, 88/51, 190/97.
- Wise, *s.* manner, 15/468.
- Wisedom, *s.* 14/426.
- Wisliche, *adj. pl.* sure, certain, 104/30.
- Wyssye, 104/29, Wissin, 105/29, *v.* guide, direct, teach; *subj. pres. sg.* wisse, 72/3, wisie, 192/2(2).
- Wissing, *s.* wishing, lust, 11/334.
- Wissing, *s.* guidance, teaching, doctrine, 11/343, 15/461; wys-synge, 86/70.
- Wysslych, *adv.* certainly, 141/57.
- Wit, *prep.* with, 6/171, 197/20.
- Wit, *adj.* white, 23/737; *pl. -e,* 23/736.
- Witen, *v. inf.* know, 2/33; *ind. pres. sg.* 1. wot, 46/308; 3. wot, 62/112; *pl.* wyten, 44/261; *pret. sg.* 3. wyste, 42/160, wuste, 48/392; *pl.* wiste, 52/532; *imp.* 2 *s.* wite, 47/356.
- Witen, 95/62, Wyten, 72/4, Wyte, 93/6, *v. inf.* guard, keep, preserve; *ind. pres. 3 s.* wit, 61/83; *imp.* 2 *s.* wite, 140/48.
- Witerliche, *adv.* certainly, surely, 138/701.
- Wið, *prep.* with, 1/9, 3/86, near, 16/517.
- Wiþ, 108/90, Wyþ, 72/4, *prep.* against.
- Wiperblench, *s.* assault, attack, 156/12.
- Wiðeren, *v. ind. pres. pl.* struggle, 15/475.
- Wiðerwine, *s.* adversary, 25/781.
- Wiðinnen, *adv.* within, 10/318, 19/591.
- Wyp-seyþ, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* denies, speaks against, 49/422.
- Wip þat, provided that, 63/158.
- Wip-vtan, 146/34, Wiðuten, 19/590, *adv.* without; *prep.* 13/412; wip-vte, except, 139/14.
- Wit-suneday, *s.* Whitsunday, 56/657.
- Wiz = with, 194/14
- Wlanc, 121/315, Wlonc, 113/183, Wlonk, 91/19, 112/184, 120/315, Wlong, 197/11, *adj.* proud; splendid, fine.
- Wld = wilt, 138/681.
- Wlite, 92/68, 119/249, Wlyte, 118/249, *s.* beauty; countenance, 135/580.
- Wnd See Wund
- Wo = who, 107/59.
- Woc, *adj.* weak, 135/581; *def.* woke, 135/595.
- Wod, *adj.* mad, 11/338.
- Wod, 'for wod' = very fiercely, 148/48.
- Woh, 46/332, 184/261, (mis-spelt) Wohht, 160/16, Wouh, 94/40, Wo, 161/16, *s.* wrong, woe; *d. s.* wowe, 49/412, 110/142, 158/36; *pl.* wowe, 139/13, 149/73, won, 148/38.
- Wok, *adj.* weak, frail, 93/12.
- Wokeþ, *v. ind. pres. 3 s.* weakens, 101/2.
- Wol. See Wille.
- Wold, *s.* wood, weald, 24/757; *d. s. -e,* 19/606, 37/5, 38/27.
- Wold, *s.* power, command, 113/181.
- Wolde = would. See Wille.
- Wolde = wielded. See Welden.
- Wolden, *v. inf.* wield, possess, 6/176.

- Wolen. *See* Wille.
 Wombe, *s.* belly, 63/151.
 Won = woes. *See* Woh.
 Won, *adj.* sad, wretched, 196/13.
 Won, *s.* dwelling, 92/68.
 Wonde, *s.* the evil one, 174/112.
 Wondrawen, *s. pl.* miseries, 148/59.
 Wone, *adj.* wanting, lacking, 104/57.
 Wone, *s.* want, 70/351, 70/365.
 Wone, *s.* habit, custom, 227/145.
 Wone, *s.* ? thought, 229/207.
 Woneþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* lament, 152/187.
 Wonien, 196/28, Wonin, 138/683, Wone, 232/346, *v. inf.* dwell; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. wonit, 127/390.
 Woning, 25/797, Wonyng, 66/227, Wonynge, 74/55, *s.* lamentation.
 Wonynges, *s. pl.* dwellings, 70/352.
 Wop, *s.* weeping, 66/227, 74/55.
 Wor, *adv.* where, 20/638.
 Worch, *v.* work, 220/310.
 Worchip, *v.* honour, 213/94.
 Word, *s.* 2/51; *pl.* word, 47/363, worde, 128/418, wordes, 54/591; *d. pl.* worde, 42/188.
 Word, wroth, fiercely, 138/684.
 Word = world, 214/128.
 Wordle, *s.* world, 33.
 Wordlich, *adj.* worldly; *pl.* -e, 71/378.
 Word-wod, 119/281, Word-wop, 118/281, *adj.* word-mad.
 Wore = were, 22/706.
 Wori, *adj.* dirty; *g. s. n.* -e, 63/148.
 Work, *s.*; *d. s.* -e, 193/21.
 World-ayhte, *s.* worldly possessions, 124/382.
 Worold, *s.* world; *d. s.* -e, 107/59.
 Wor-so, *adv.* whereso, 23/739, 24/754.
 Worþen, *v. inf.* become, be, 129/436; *ind. fut.* 3 *s.* worþ = shall be, 144/109; *subj. pres. sg.* worþe, 136/633.
 Wor-þurg, *adv.* wherethrough, 25/779.
 Wos = whose, 24/764.
 Wo so, whoso, whoever, 14/437, 18/553.
 Wot. *See* Witen.
 Wouh. *See* Woh.
 Wowares, *s. pl.* woovers, 150/120.
 Wowe. *See* Woh.
 Woxen, 113/166, Woxin, 129/433, *p.p.* grown.
 Wraged, ? = wrathed or wronged, 119/276.
 Wrake, *s.* vengeance, 136/647.
 Wrase, *s.* chain, wreath, 48/383.
 Wrap, *v.* wrath, anger, 221/336.
 Wraþe, *adv.* sorrowfully, 75/96.
 Wraucht, Wreþeþ. *See* Wurchen.
 Wrecche, *s.* poor man, 75/103.
 Wrecchedom, *s.* wretchedness, misery, 152/186; *d. s.* wrechedome, 138/705.
 Wreche, *s.* vengeance, 65/205, 143/56, 162/45.
 Wreye, *v. inf.* accuse, 39/84; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wreyeþ, 150/111.
 Wrench, *s.* turn, twist, trick, 156/2; *d. pl.* -e, 66/247.
 Wrengþe, *s.* crookedness, 3/85.
 Wreþe, *s.* wrath, 33.
 Wriched, *adj.* wretched; *def.* -e, 28.
 Wrien, *v. ind. pret. pl.* covered, 64/166.
 Wrieþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* goes, behaves, 192/7.

- Wryt, *s.* writing, 99/210.
- Writen, *v.* write; *ind. pret. sg.* 3. wrot, 50/467; *p.p.* iwryten, 99/210, iwrite, 37/2, iwrithē, 39/79, writen, 22/695, write, 41/131.
- Wrypen, *v. ind. pret. pl.* twisted, plaited, 48/383.
- Wrm. *See* Wurm.
- Wrohte. *See* Wurchen.
- Wrong, *p.p.* wrung, twisted, crooked, 3/78; *def.* wronke, wrong, 135/596; wrong, *s.* 25/798.
- Wrongwis, *adj.* unjust; *d. s. m.* -e, 59/49; *pl.* -e, 67/252.
- Wrop, *adj.* wroth, 39/76, vexed, 94/52.
- Wrouhte. *See* Wurchen.
- Wrp = wurp, *s.* cast, 41/155.
- Wrsipe. *See* Wurpsype.
- Wrst = wurst, 65/217.
- Wrt. *See* Wurt.
- Wrþ. *See* Wurpien.
- Wu, *adv.* how, 2/31, 3/55.
- Wude, *s.* wood, 8/245, 11/326.
- Wuere = were, 121/292.
- Wulde, Wuldes, Wule. *See* Wille.
- Wulf, *s.* wolf; *g. s.* wulues, 19/590; *pl.* wulues, 19/591.
- Wullen, *miswritten for* billen, 13/414.
- Wunde, 17/540, Wnde, 42/187, *s.* wound; *pl.* wndes, 55/622.
- Wunder, *s.* wonder, 9/266, 13/398, miracle; *pl.* wndres, 39/60.
- Wunderliche, *adv.* wondrously, strangely, 139/21, 156/4.
- Wunderlicheste, *adj.* most wonderful, strangest, 60/69.
- Wundernesse, *s.* marvel, 85/40.
- Wune, *s.* custom, 12/368, 20/638, 87/6.
- Wune, *v. imp.* 2 *s.* accustom, 124/367.
- Wunyen, 83/354, Wunye, 97/144, Wunen, 17/522, *v. inf.* dwell; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* wunyeþ, 126/391; *pl.* wunen, 9/277; *subj. pret. pl.* wuneden, 20/617; *i. p.* wunyinde, 56/666, remaining, 100/5.
- Wunynge, *s.* abode, 144/90.
- Wunne, *s.* joy, 126/390.
- Wurchen, *v.* work, do, make; *ind. pres. sg.* 3. wrcheþ, 148/29; *pret.* 3 *s.* wrohte, 164/50, wrouhte, 42/189; *subj. pres. sg.* wurche, 93/2; *p.p.* iwrouht, 92/51, wraucht, 90/7(2).
- Wurdeð. *See* Wurpien.
- Wurdi, *miswritten for* Wurði, *adj.* worthy, 6/186.
- Wurken, *s. d. pl.* works, 193/29.
- Wurm, *s.* worm, reptile; wrm, 149/79; *n. pl.* wurmes, 73/53, wrmes, 147/19; *g. pl.* wurmene, 92/68.
- Wurpen, *v. ind. pret. pl.* cast, threw, 151/143.
- Wurse, *adj. comp.* worse, 52/525; *superl.* wrst, 65/217.
- Wurt, 113/166, Wrt, 112/168, *s.* wort, herb.
- Wurð, 160/28, Wrþ, 95/86, Wrþe, 46/320, *adj.* worth, worthy.
- Wurpi, 141/9, Wrpie, 106/60, Wrþin, 107/60, *v. inf.* honour, worship.
- Wurði, *adj.* worthy, 14/447.
- Wurpien, 127/383, Wurþen, 115/200, *v. inf.* become, turn (to), be; *ind. pres. or fut. sg.* 3. wurþ, 120/304, wrþ, 52/525, 70/355, wurdeð, 3/75, wurðeð, 15/482; *pl.* wurðen, 11/338; *pret.* 3 *s.* wurð, 22/689; *subj. pres. sg.* wurðe, 6/156, wrþe, 42/175, 134/571; *imp.* 2 *s.* wurþ, 118/269, wurþu = wurþ þu, 119/269.
- Wurðlic, *adv.* worthily, 8/233.
- Wurpsype, 89/6, Wurschipe, 89/24, Wrsipe, 105/32, *s.* honour; *pl.* wrþsipes, 104/32.
- Wuste. *See* Witen.

- W₃on, *adv.* when, 228/198.
 W₃uche, *pron.* which, 224/35,
 224/47.
 Yaf. *See* Yeuen.
 Yare, *s.* ear, 36.
 Yare, *adv.* yore, long ago, 147/23.
 Ye, 82/320, Hye, 28, *pron.* ye.
 Yede, *v. pret.* 3 *s.* went, 26.
 Yef, *conj.* if, 27.
 Yef, Yeft. *See* Yeuen.
 Yefte, *s.* gift, 59/46.
 Yefp. *See* Yeuen.
 Yeyn-cherryng, *s.* return, 74/58.
 Yeynes, *prep.* against, 90/7(2).
 Yelde (?), *adv.* seldom, 176/129.
 Yelde, *s.* repayment, 59/46.
 Yelden, *v.* yield, render, pay;
ind. pret. pl. yolde, 39/61; *imp.* 2
s. yeld, 33.
 Yelp, *v. ind. pret.* 3 *s.* boasted,
 46/330.
 Yeme, *s.* heed, 40/102.
 Yemer, *adj.* wretched, 30.
 Yemernesse, *s.* misery, 28.
 Yeorde, *s.* rod, 130/451.
 Yeorne, 108/101, Yorne, 72/13,
 93/1, *adv.* earnestly, diligently.
 Yeornful, *adj.* earnest; *pl.* -le,
 144/100.
 Yeorreþ, *v. ind. pres. pl.* yell,
 83/325.
 Yeote, *v. inf.* pour, gush, 48/386.
 Yerd, *s.* rod, 48/382.
 Yere, *s.* year, 28.
 Yere, *adv.* yore, 44/245.
 Yete, *adv.* yet, 53/583.
 Yeuen, *v. inf.* give, 82/314;
 yeue, 33; *ind. pres.* 3 *s.* yefþ, 36,
 yueþ, 60/70; *pl.* (?) yeft, 27;
pret. 3 *s.* yef, 45/267, yaf, 33; *pl.*
 yeuen, 52/533, yeue, 81/292; *subj.*
pres. sg. yue = yeue, 141/4; *imp.*
 2 *s.* yef, 47/374; *pp.* yeuen, 70/
 334, iyeye, 49/413, y-yeue, 43/202,
 i-yue, 31.
 Yolde. *See* Yelden.
 Yong, *adj.* young; *comp.* yonger,
 145/23.
 Yonghede, *s.* youth, 71/369.
 Yongmon, *s.* young man, 110/
 134.
 Yorne. *See* Yeorne.
 Youhþe, *s.* youth, 108/100.
 Yu = you, 29.
 Yure, *adj.* your, 28.
 Yw = You, 32.
 3af. *See* 3euen.
 3at, *s.* gate, 213/93; *pl.* 3ates,
 199/66, 3atis, 211/14.
 3e, *pron.* ye, 213/96.
 3ef. *See* 3euen.
 3elleden, 230/275, 3elled, 224/
 39, *v. pret. pl.* yelled; *i. p.* 3ellyng, 228/176.
 3eoneþ, *v. ind. pres.* 3 *s.* yawns,
 gapes, 182/233.
 3euen, *v. inf.* give, 170/27, 3ieue,
 193/26; *ind. pret. sg.* 2. 3eue,
 160/14; 3. 3ef, 186/23; *pl.* 3euen,
 198/36, 219/280, 3af, 227/157.
 3if, *conj.* if, 213/90.
 3iuernesse, *s.* gluttony, 186/11.
 3od, *v. pret.* went, 212/55.
 3ou, 213/104, 3oue, 213/103,
pron. you.
 3our, 213/97, 3or, 231/313, *pron.*
 your.
 3unch, *adj.* young, 184/7.





PR 1203 .043 18/2
SMC

AN OLD ENGLISH
MISCELLANY : CONTAINING
AMT-4991 (MCAB)



